MINUTES
of the
SIXTY-EIGHTH
GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Meeting at Reformed Bible College
Grand Rapid, Michigan

May 30 - June 6, 2001

and

YEARBOOK
of
THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Published by
THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
607 N. Easton Road, Building E
BOX P
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090
USA
OFFICERS OF THE SIXTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator
The Rev. David J. O’Leary, 344 Spring St., Reading, PA 19601-2131

Stated Clerk
The Rev. Donald J. Duff, 23 E. Benezet Street, Philadelphia, PA 19118-3515

Assistant Clerk
The Rev. John W. Mahaffy, 1709 N. College Ave., Newberg, OR 97132-9110

Statistician
Ruling Elder Mr. Luke E. Brown, 1585 Bauman Drive, Maple Glen, PA 19002

OFFICE OF THE STATED CLERK OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of
The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
607 N. Easton Road, Building E
BOX P
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090-0920

215/830-0900 FAX 215/830-0350
e-mail Duff.1@opc.org

Internal Revenue Service number for The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
23-7001990

$15.00 per copy
MINUTES
of the
SIXTY-EIGHTH
GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Meeting at Reformed Bible College
Grand Rapid, Michigan

May 30 - June 6, 2001

and

YEARBOOK
of
THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Published by
THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
607 N. Easton Road, Building E
BOX P
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090
USA
The three sections of this volume are the following:

JOURNAL - the minutes of the daily sessions of the Assembly. Though the Journal does not contain the documents that appear in the second section (Appendix) it does contain the recommendations made in those documents; those recommendations appear in the Journal at the point where they were considered. For ease of reference and cross-reference the Journal is divided into articles, denoted by the symbol §. In the Index that symbol, in bold-face type, indicates reference to articles in the Journal; page numbers refer to the Appendix and the Yearbook.

APPENDIX - the documents submitted to the Assembly by presbyteries, committees of the Church, and by other bodies, for the Assembly's consideration. With the exception of overtures, communications, and complaints, the several documents appear in the Appendix in the order in which they were presented to the Assembly. All references to documents in the Appendix are by page number, in both the Journal and the Index.

YEARBOOK - general information about the denomination. References to items in this section are by page number.

ABBREVIATIONS

used in this volume for the Standards of the Church

BCO - The Book of Church Order
FG - Form of Government
BD - Book of Discipline
SR - Standing Rules
WCF - Westminster Confession of Faith
WLC - Westminster Larger Catechism
WSC - Westminster Shorter Catechism

The Clerk welcomes suggestions for the improvement of these annual volumes.
## CONTENTS

Picture of the 68th General Assembly ................................................................. iv

### JOURNAL ........................................................................................................ 1

### APPENDIX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table of Contents</th>
<th>54</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Overtures</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communications</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appeals</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Reports

| Stated Clerk                             | 69 |
| Trustees of the General Assembly         | 74 |
| Statistician                             | 78 |
| Christian Education, Committee on        | 83 |
| Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on | 102 |
| Foreign Missions, Committee on           | 118 |
| Coordination, Committee on               | 168 |
| Diaconal Ministries, Committee on         | 186 |
| Pensions, Committee on                   | 197 |
| Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations, Committee on | 218 |
| Appeals and Complaints, Committee on     | 238 |
| Revisions to the Directory for Public Worship, Committee on | 241 |
| Acting Historian, Report of the          | 245 |
| Rules for the Historian, Special Committee on | 246 |
| Historian, Committee for the             | 247 |
| Chaplains, Committee on                  | 251 |
| Proof Texts for the Larger Catechism, Committee to prepare | 254 |
| Women in the Military and in Combat, Committee on | 258 |
| Reconciliation in the Presbytery of the Dakotas, Committee to Seek | 285 |

### YEARBOOK

| Table of Contents                        | 287 |
| Statistical Reports of Congregations and Regional Churches | 290 |
| Recapitulation of Membership Statistics, 1938-2000          | 333 |
| Statistical Reports of Presbyteries        | 334 |
| Apportionment of Commissioners to the 69th General Assembly | 355 |
| Standing Committees and Members           | 356 |
| Special Committees of the 68th General Assembly and Members | 359 |
| Moderators of the General Assemblies      | 360 |
| Clerks of the General Assemblies          | 362 |
| Clerks of the Presbyteries                | 364 |
| Clerks of the Sessions                   | 365 |
| Ministers of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church | 374 |

### INDEX ........................................................................................................ 384
MINUTES
of the
SIXTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
Meeting at
Reformed Bible College
Grand Rapids, Michigan
May 30 – June 6, 2001

JOURNAL

Wednesday Evening, May 30, 2001

1. OPENING WORSHIP. The Sixty-Eighth General Assembly of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church was called to order at 8:00 p.m. by James S. Gidley, Ph.D., Moderator of the Sixty-Seventh General Assembly. Dr. Gidley, assisted by the Rev. Messrs. Hailu Mekonnen, William Shishko, and Thomas E. Tyson, constituted the meeting with a worship service and delivered an exhortation on the subject, “A Living Sacrifice,” based on Romans 12:1.

The sacrament of the Lord’s Supper was administered by the Rev. Larry E. Wilson, assisted by Ruling Elders John F. A. Kramer and Donald H. Potter, and the Rev. Messrs. Howard Currie and Alan R. Pontier.

The offering, which was designated for the Worldwide Outreach of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, amounted to $1,208.00.

2. RECESS. The Assembly recessed following the pronouncement of the benediction at 9:56 p.m.

Thursday Morning, May 31, 2001

3. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of the hymn Praise ye, praise ye the Lord. The Moderator read Proverbs 3:5-8 and led in prayer.

4. COMMISSIONERS ROLL.

[Nos. (x/x) are (number listed/number apportioned).]

Presbytery of the Central United States (CUS)
Ministers (2/2) – Joseph A. Auksela, LeRoy E. Miller
Ruling Elders (1/1) – Terry K. Miller (Bartlesville)

Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York (C&SNY)
Ministers (2/2) – John W. Mallin III, William Shishko
Ruling Elders (0/1) –
Presbytery of the Dakotas (DK)
Ministers (3/3) – Archibald A. Allison, Terry F. Thole, G. I. Williamson
Ruling Elders (2/2) – Louis C. LaBriola (Providence, Denver), Stephen L. Sturlaugson (Carson)

Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario (M&O)
Ministers (6/6) – Hank L. Belfield, Gerald J. Neumair, Kenneth A. Smith, Peter Stazen II, Robert M. Van Manen, Jeffrey B. Wilson
Ruling Elders (4/4) – Philip J. DuCheny (Rockford Springs), Marvin E. Monsma (Grand Rapids), Alan S. Quick (Metamora), Michael C. Roberts (Royal Oak)

Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic (MA)
Ministers (5/5) – Bryan D. Estelle, Douglas A. Felch, Timothy H. Gregson, George W. Hall, Jr., Hailu Mekonnen
Ruling Elders (2/4) – William R. Johansen (Frederick), Donald H. Potter (Vienna)

Presbytery of the Midwest (MW)
Ruling Elders (7/7) – Darrell E. Allgaier (Springfield), Stuart R. Bjork (Janesville), Brian L. Gesch (Oostburg), Frederick W. Huizinga (Orland Park), Virgil J. Murphy (Morgan Siding), Roger C. Rain (Cedar Grove), Carl J. Reitsma (Wheaton)

Presbytery of New Jersey (NJ)
Ministers (7/7) – George W. Bancroft, Kenneth J. Campbell, David B. Cummings, Howard Currie, Richard A. Nelson, Ronald E. Pearce, Geoffrey L. Willour
Ruling Elders (5/5) – Richard A. Barker (Westfield), William C. Redington (Trenton), Bruce A. Stahl (Stratford), R. Arthur Thompson (Westfield), Mark J. Williams (West Collingswood)

Presbytery of New York and New England (NY&NE)
Ministers (6/7) – Stephen D. Doe, William J. Gorrell, John R. Hilbelink, Kevin M. Kisl er, Stephen A. Migotsky, Stephen L. Phillips
Ruling Elders (3/5) – Russell W. Copeland, Jr. (Ipswich), F. Kingsley Elder, Jr., Ph.D. (Covenant, Rochester), Paul S. MacDonald (Bangor)

Presbytery of Northern California (NC)
Ministers (4/4) – Richard M. Lewis, Calvin R. Malcor, Robert B. Needham, Donald T. Owlsley
Ruling Elders (3/3) – Dennis J. Fullalove (S. San Francisco), Ralph B. Montgomery (San Francisco), Robert W. Tobias (Novato)

Presbytery of Northwest (NW)
Ministers (6/6) – Randall A. Bergquist, Larry D. Conard, David J. Klein, John W. Mahaffy, Robert C. Van Kooten, Richard J. Venema
Ruling Elders (2/4) – Richard D. Mason (Lynnwood), David J. Zima (Grants Pass)

Presbytery of Ohio (OH)
Ruling Elders (4/4) – Michael P. Colucci (Dayton, North), Edward P. Hardesty (Sewickley) John P. K. Miller (Johnstown), Andreas von Recum D.V.M., Ph.D. (Columbus)

Presbytery of Philadelphia (PH)  
Ruling Elders (6/7) – Luke E. Brown (Hatboro), Mark T. Bube (Glenside), Peyton H. Gardner (Wilmington), Jesse Charles Hanson (Mansfield), John O. Kinnaird (Oxford), John F. A. Kramer (Glenside)

Presbytery of the South (SO)  
Ministers (3/4) – Jeffrey K. Boer, Richard A. Miller, William V. Welzien  
Ruling Elders (2/2) – John C. Brasher (Birmingham), John S. Deliyannides, Ph.D. (Lake Worth)

Presbytery of the Southeast (SE)  
Ministers (6/6) – Robert Y. Eckardt, John V. Fesko, Ph.D., George W. Knight, III, Ph.D., Richard E. Knodel, Jr., Robert D. McCurley, D. Patrick Ramsey  
Ruling Elders (3/3) – Robert A. Elder (Bristol), Larry F. Mehne Ph.D. (Chattanooga), Bradley Y. Winsted (Atlanta)

Presbytery of Southern California (SC)  

Presbytery of the Southwest (SW)  
Ruling Elders (1/2) – Marvin K. Zylstra (Roswell)

Ex Officio  
Minister – Donald J. Duff (PH)  
Ruling Elder – James S. Gidley, Ph.D. (OH)

Committee Representatives  
Commissioners: Richard A. Barker (Trustees), Mark A. Bube (Foreign Missions), Luke E. Brown (Foreign Missions), Richard B. Gaffin (Foreign Missions), John R. Hilbelink (Home Missions), George W. Knight, III Ph.D. (Women in the Military and Combat), Robert B. Needham (Committee on Chaplains, Women in the Military and Combat), Danny E. Olinger (Committee for the Historian), Jack J. Peterson (Ecumenicity, Women in the Military and in Combat), Alan D. Strange (Appeals and Complaints, Committee on Reconciliation), Thomas E. Tyson (Christian Education)
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

Corresponding Members: Douglas B. Clawson (Christian Education), Leonard J. Coppes, Th.D., (Diaconal), Richard R. Gerber (Home Missions), Ross W. Graham (Home Missions), David E. Haney (Date, Place, and Travel), Garret A. Hoogerhyde (Home Missions, Pensions), Roger W. Huibregtse, (Committee on Pensions), Glenn D. Jerrell (Appeals and Complaints), David W. King (Diaconal), John R. Muether (Acting Historian), Stephen A. Pribble (Proof Texts to Larger Catechism)

Fraternal Delegates

5. Survey of Commissioners' Length of Service. At a later time, a survey of commissioners and corresponding members present yielded the following information as to their dates of ordination:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dates of Ordination</th>
<th>No. of Presbyters Responding</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Since Jan. 1, 2000</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 1, 1990 through Dec. 31, 1999</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 1, 1970 through Dec. 31, 1979</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 1, 1950 through Dec. 31, 1959</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 1, 1940 through Dec. 31, 1949</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Before Jan. 1, 1940</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Those attending the General Assembly for the first time</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6. Apportionment of Commissioners to 68th GA. The apportionment of commissioners to the Sixty-Eighth General Assembly, in accordance with Chapter I of the Standing Rules of the General Assembly, and enrollment are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Presbytery</th>
<th>Ministers</th>
<th>Ruling Elders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Apport'd</td>
<td>Apport'd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central United States</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut and S. New York</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dakotas</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan and Ontario</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid-Atlantic</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midwest</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Jersey</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York and New England</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern California</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northwest</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7. INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE AND OBSERVERS. Mr. Peterson, Chairman of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations, introduced the Rev. Jan DeGelder and Mr. Gerard J. Nordeman, observers from the Canadian Reformed Churches, and the Rev. Harry Zekveld, fraternal delegate of the United Reformed Churches in North America. On motion they were seated as corresponding members.

8. DISTRIBUTION OF DOCUMENTS. The Moderator sought and received the consent of the Assembly to distribute various documents to the commissioners.

9. COMITTEE ON ARRANGEMENTS. Mr. K. Smith reported for the Committee on Arrangements at this and at other times during the Assembly.

10. ELECTION OF MODERATOR. The floor was declared open for nominations to the office of Moderator. Messrs. O'Leary and Shishko were nominated. The Moderator later announced the election of Mr. O'Leary. Mr. Shishko escorted Mr. O'Leary to the chair. Dr. Gidley welcomed Mr. O'Leary.

At a later time the Moderator appointed Mr. Coie as Parliamentarian.

11. OVERTURES, COMMUNICATIONS, AND APPEALS. The Stated Clerk presented overtures, communications, and appeals addressed to the Assembly. They were referred as indicated in §18, with the amendment that the matters of Communications 9, 15-21, and the Report of the Minority of the Committee on Foreign Missions, be referred to Advisory Committee 1, together with the question whether the Assembly should receive them, for the Advisory Committee's advice to this Assembly.

See: OVERTURES, pp. 55-56
COMMUNICATIONS, pp. 57-63
APPEALS, pp. 64-68

12. POINT OF ORDER REFERRED. The following point of order was raised:

That the document noted as Communication 9 is out of order as a communication to the General Assembly for the following reasons:

(1) That it contains improper speech contrary to:
(a) Robert's Rules of Order §42, which states that "a member... must avoid personalities, and under no circumstances can he attack or question the motives of another member" and states that it is "the measure, not the man [that] is the subject of debate..." and requires that "the chair must act immediately and decisively to correct the matter and prevent its repetition", and
(b) What is required of our verbal communications is at least also required of our more thoughtful written communications.

(2) That this document in reconstructed form might be more properly before various Presbyteries and Sessions of which the members of the Committee on Foreign Missions are subject as members of Christ's church, it is by its very nature not properly before the General Assembly (BD II.A.1); and in that it fails to fulfill the requirement that "two or more persons" bring accusations in accordance with I Timothy 5:19 and as unfolded by BD III.1.
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

(3) That if the plea of the document were granted that it be heard as an “appeal”; and if the Assembly was to proceed to hear it in a manner parallel to the procedure for hearing a judicial appeal, it has not been presented to the Committee on Foreign Missions as might be required by BD VII:3, and by Matthew 18:15-18.

(4) That the document in its present form, a lengthy document containing many accusations of sin, cannot be feasibly or reasonably re-construed as a proper “appeal” of a decision(s) of the Committee on Foreign Missions in accordance with Committee Manual 4.1.3 to aid the presenter in his petition as might be required by Christian love to “get at the heart of the matter” and to avoid its rejection on “technicalities.”

The Moderator referred the point of order to Advisory Committee 1.

13. PRIVILEGE OF FLOOR REFERRED. It was moved that Mr. Atallah be granted the privilege of the floor for all matters that concern him. The Moderator referred the question to Advisory Committee 1.

14. DAILY SCHEDULE. On motion the times for convening, recessing, and reconvening were adopted as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Morning</th>
<th>Afternoon</th>
<th>Evening</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Convene</td>
<td>8:00 a.m.</td>
<td>1:15 p.m.</td>
<td>6:20 p.m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recess</td>
<td>10:00-10:20 a.m.</td>
<td>3:15-3:35 p.m.</td>
<td>9:05 p.m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recess (Meals)</td>
<td>12:15 p.m.</td>
<td>5:00 p.m.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Exceptions
a. Recess Thursday 5/31, after item 13 to permit Advisory Committees to begin work
b. Reconvene Friday 6/1, 11:55 a.m. or at the call of the Moderator
c. No session Saturday evening.

All sessions of the Assembly open with the singing of a hymn and prayer
A daily devotional service: 11:55 a.m. to 12:15 p.m., Thursday through Tuesday

Leaders: Thursday. – May 31, (NJ) Howard Currie
          Friday – June 1, (NY&NE) William J. Gorrell
          Saturday – June 2, (NC) Calvin R. Malcor
          Monday – June 4, (NW) Richard J. Venema
          Tuesday –June 5, (OH) Danny E. Olinger

15. DOCKET. The docket up to this point was as follows:

1. Assembly convenes 8:00 p.m., Wednesday May 30, 2001
2. Worship service conducted by Dr. James S. Gidley, Moderator of the 67th General Assembly
3. Assembly recess at conclusion of worship service, to reconvene at 8:00 a.m., Thursday May 31
4. Roll call
5. Seating of corresponding members
6. Report of the Committee on Arrangements
7. Election of Moderator
8. Report of the Standing Committee on Date, Place, and Travel
9. Presentation of overtures, communications, complaints, and appeals
10. Set times for convening, recessing, and reconvening
11. Adoption of docket

On amended motion the remainder of the docket presented by the Stated Clerk was adopted as follows:

12. Assignment of items of business to Advisory Committees
13. Election of Advisory and Temporary Committees
   a. Advisory Committees in accordance with Standing Rule Chapter X.4.b.
   b. Temporary Committee on Date, Place, and Travel, three members
   c. Temporary Committee to Examine Presbytery Records, sixteen members
   d. Temporary Committee to Examine Standing Committee Records, eight members (none to be a member of any Standing Committee)

14. Report of Stated Clerk
15. Report of the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
16. Appointment of Assistant Clerk
17. Action on Revisions to the Standing Rules proposed by the previous Assembly
19. Election of Statistician
20. Greetings and addresses by Fraternal Delegates from other bodies to be at times agreeable to them and the Moderator

21. Report of the Committee on Christian Education
22. Report of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension
23. Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions
24. Report of the Committee on Coordination
25. Report of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries
27. Report of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations
28. Report of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints
29. Consideration of all Overtures not already acted upon, 8:00 a.m., Monday
30. Report of the Committee on Revisions to the Directory for Worship
31. Report of the Acting Historian
32. Report of the Committee on Rules for the Historian
33. Report of the Committee for the Historian
34. Report of the Committee on Chaplains
35. Report of the Committee for Proof Texts to the Larger Catechism, 10:20 a.m.
   Tuesday
36. Report of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat, 11:00 a.m.
   Monday
37. Report of the Committee on Reconciliation
38. Temporary Committees other than Presbytery Records, Standing Committee
   Records, and those already completed in connection with earlier reports
39. Report of the Committee to Examine Presbytery Records, 8:00 a.m., Tuesday
40. Report of the Committee to Examine Standing Committee Records, following
   Item 39
41. Reports of the Temporary Committee on Date, Place, and Travel as appropriate
   during the Assembly
42. Set Budgets for General Assembly purposes
43. Resolution of thanks
44. Unfinished Advisory Committee Business
45. Miscellaneous business
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

46. Reading and approval of minutes (Note: Minutes are presented for approval following the lunch recess beginning on Saturday, June 2)
47. Dissolution of the Assembly (no later than noon, Wednesday, June 6, 2001).

16. **RECESS AND RECONVENE.** The Assembly recessed at 10:03 a.m. after the Moderator led in prayer, and reconvened at 10:36 a.m. with the singing of the hymn *Fairest Lord Jesus.*

17. **REQUESTS TO ADDRESS THE ASSEMBLY.** The Moderator sought general consent to grant the requests of Greenville Theological Seminary and Mid-America Reformed Seminary for time to address the Assembly. In the absence of general consent to grant the time, the Moderator referred the requests to a temporary committee consisting of Messrs. Gidley (convener), Barker, and Cottenden, to make recommendations concerning the request (see §86).

18. **TEMPORARY COMMITTEES ERECTED.** On motion it was determined that the following temporary committees be erected, with reports, overtures, communications, complaints, and appeals referred to them as indicated (cf. §11), and that the commissioners named below be appointed to these committees and the name given with each committee be the convener of the committee.

*Advisory Committee 1*  
Total - 11  
Tyson (PH)  
Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions  
Overture 3  
Communications 1, 5, 9, 12, 15-21

*Advisory Committee 2*  
Total - 11  
Cummings (NJ)  
*Members:* Messrs. R. Elder, Hall, Igo, Kisler, T. Miller, Perkins, Roberts, Thole, Van Meerbeke, Welzien  
Report of the Committee on Christian Education

*Advisory Committee 3*  
Total - 11  
Poundstone (SC)  
Report of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension

*Advisory Committee 4*  
Total - 11  
Redington (NJ)  
*Members:* Messrs. Coie, Galbraith, Gesch, Gorrell, Johansen, Knodel, Malcor, Orteza, Quick, Zylstra  
Report of the Committee on Coordination

*Advisory Committee 5*  
Total - 10  
Mekonnen (MA)  
*Members:* Messrs. Eckardt, Estelle, Huizinga, Laurie, R. Miller, Monsma, Olinger, Phillips, Stahl  
Report of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries  
Report of the Committee on Pensions  
Report of the Committee on Chaplains  
Report of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat  
Overture 2
An appeal was taken from a ruling of the Moderator concerning possible confusion on a defeated motion. The ruling of the Moderator was sustained.
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

19. RECESS. Following prayer led by Mr. Foh the Assembly recessed at 10:52 a.m. for advisory committee meetings.

20. DEVOTIONAL. The order of the day having arrived at 11:55 a.m., the Assembly reconvened for a devotional service. The Assembly sang the hymn Hallelujah, praise Jehovah. Mr. Currie led in prayer, read Isaiah 65:17-25, and delivered a message entitled, “A Day Coming.”

21. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 12:31 p.m. following prayer led by Mr. Stazen.

Friday Morning, June 1, 2001

22. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 11:55 a.m. The Assembly sang the hymn, Praise my soul, the King of heaven. The Moderator led in prayer.

23. DEVOTIONAL. Mr. Gorrell read Matthew 5:1-12, delivered a message entitled “The Biblical Doctrine of Meekness,” and led in prayer.

24. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 12:27 p.m.

Friday Afternoon, June 1, 2001

25. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 1:17 p.m. The Assembly sang the hymn A mighty fortress is our God. Mr. Jarvis led in prayer.

26. STATED CLERK’S REPORT. Mr. Duff presented the report of the Stated Clerk (see pp. 69-73), with the following:

   RECOMMENDATIONS
   1. That the 68th General Assembly approve the amendments to the Standing Rules as proposed to the Assembly by the 67th General Assembly. (The proposed amendments are found in II of this report.)
   2. That the 68th General Assembly adopt the proposed amendments to the Instruments of the General Assembly (The proposed amendments are found in II of this report.)
   3. That clerks of the presbyteries be requested to inform the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly when ministers are received, new men are ordained and installed, churches and mission works are organized or started and of any other changes that would go into the OPC Directory.

27. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 9 (Trustees). Mr. Thompson reported for Advisory Committee 9 as follows: Advisory Committee 9 reviewed the report of the Stated Clerk. The Stated Clerk met with the committee to discuss the report and to respond to inquiries. The committee concurs with the opinion of the Trustees in their evaluation of the Stated Clerk’s work as being “superior” and expresses its gratitude for his diligent labor.
The Stated Clerk informed Advisory Committee 9 that Recommendations 1 and 2 on p. 73 are being dealt with by Advisory Committee 7.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the clerks of the presbyteries be requested to inform the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly as soon as reasonably possible when ministers are received, new men are ordained and installed, churches and mission works are organized or started and any other changes that should be included in the OPC Directory.

2. That each presbytery be encouraged to include in its bylaws, as a responsibility of its clerks, the task of informing the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly as soon as reasonably possible of any changes that should be included in the OPC Directory.

28. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION 1. Recommendation 1 was adopted in the following amended form (in lieu of Recommendation 3 of the Stated Clerk): That the clerks of the presbyteries be requested to inform the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly as soon as reasonably possible when ministers are received or dismissed, new men are ordained and installed, churches and mission works are organized or started and any other changes that should be included in the OPC Directory.

29. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION 2. Recommendation 2 was adopted in the following amended form: That each presbytery be encouraged to include in its bylaws, as a responsibility of its clerks, the task of informing the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly as soon as reasonably possible of any changes that should be included in the OPC Directory or Yearbook.

30. PRAYER. Mr. Thompson led in prayer for the Stated Clerk and his work.

31. TRUSTEES. Mr. Barker presented the report of The Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church (see pp. 74-77), with the following recommendations:

1. In regard to the Clerk of the General Assembly, the following listed remuneration package for the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for 2002 be adopted:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salary</td>
<td>$28,686</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Housing Allowance</td>
<td>29,202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FICA Reimbursement (1/2)</td>
<td>4,428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pension (6% of salary and housing)</td>
<td>4,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disability Insurance</td>
<td>500 (est.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worker's Compensation Insurance</td>
<td>400 (est.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$67,716</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Including four weeks of paid vacation.

Note: Note: Since the Clerk is covered by his spouse's medical insurance he decided to drop the OPC plan. An additional $1027 was added to the pension since there is no expense for health insurance.

2. (GAOF Budget, see §201 )

32. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 9 (Trustees). Mr. Thompson reported for Advisory Committee 9 on The Trustees, indicating its concurrence with Recommendation 1.
33. **ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION.** Recommendation 1 of The Trustees was adopted.

34. **ELECTION.** The floor was declared open for nominations to The Trustees for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: the Rev. Marin L. Dawson, Sr. and Mr. Howard A. Porter (Glenside). In the absence of other nominations they were declared elected.

35. **INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE.** Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Gary W. Letchworth, fraternal delegate of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. On motion he was seated as a corresponding member.

36. **REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON DATE, PLACE, AND TRAVEL.** Mr. Kramer presented the following report of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel, including a recommendation for travel compensation, which was adopted:

The Committee made the following statement to the Assembly in response to the exception taken to its minutes at the 67th General Assembly: “In response to the exception taken to its minutes at the 67th General Assembly, the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel apologizes to the Assembly for not presenting Committee minutes for the 66th General Assembly to the 67th General Assembly for review. The minutes have been presented to this Assembly for review.”

**RECOMMENDATIONS:** That for travel to the 68th General Assembly:

1. The maximum reimbursement for travel within the United States that will cross the Mississippi River be $600.00.
2. The maximum reimbursement for travel within the United States that will not cross the Mississippi River be $400.00.
3. The reimbursement for international travel be for the full amount.
4. The reimbursement for travel by privately owned vehicle be at the rate of $0.25 per mile for the driver plus $0.10 per mile for each additional commissioner passenger in the vehicle.
5. The reimbursement for travel as a commissioner passenger in a privately owned vehicle be at the rate of $0.10 per mile.
6. The maximum reimbursement for travel (by land or air) for commissioners within 250 miles of Grand Rapids, Michigan (as determined by computerized travel route mapping) be at the rate of reimbursement for travel by privately owned vehicle.
7. The deadline for submission of valid travel vouchers be set for the conclusion of the evening business session on Friday, June 1, 2001.
8. For the purpose of full travel compensation, attendance be required until 12 noon, Wednesday, June 6, 2001, or the dissolution of the Assembly, whichever comes first.

37. **RECOMMENDATION RECOMMITTED.** Mr. Kramer presented a recommendation regarding requests for excuse from attendance of some sessions of the Assembly. It was moved to amend the recommendation by deletion. On motion the recommendation was recommitted (see §85).

38. **REPORT ON REIMBURSEMENT.** Mr. Kramer presented the following report of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel:
1. That reimbursable mileage includes travel to and from local accommodations to the Reformed Bible College Campus.
2. That maximum room and board reimbursement of $210 is a cap that corresponds to the actual cost of dormitory room and board.

39. APPOINTMENT OF ASSISTANT CLERK. The Stated Clerk announced that, in accordance with Standing Rule III.B.4.a, he had asked Mr. Mahaffy to serve as Assistant Clerk, and he consented.

40. PRAYER FOR TRUSTEES AND ASSISTANT CLERK. Mr. Thompson led in prayer for the Trustees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and for the work of the Assistant Clerk.

41. REPORT OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 7. Mr. Nelson reported the concurrence of Advisory Committee 7 regarding the amendments to the Standing Rules and the Instruments of the General Assembly (Recommendations 1 and 2, §26).

42. ADOPTION OF AMENDMENTS TO THE STANDING RULES. The amendments proposed to the Standing Rules were adopted as proposed (see pp. 69-70).

43. ADOPTION OF AMENDMENTS TO THE INSTRUMENTS. The amendments to the Instruments of the General Assembly proposed by the Stated Clerk (see recommendation 2, §26, and p. 70) were adopted.

44. STATISTICIAN’S REPORT. Mr. Brown presented his report as Statistician (see pp. 78-82).

45. REPORT OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 9 (Statistician). Mr. Thompson reported for Advisory Committee 9 regarding the Statistician as follows: Advisory Committee 9 reviewed the report of the Statistician. Advisory Committee 9 commends the Statistician, Mr. Luke Brown, for his untiring dedication in compiling the statistics of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in a readable and useful manner.

We praise the Lord for His evident blessings to the OPC. Furthermore, we encourage the local sessions to share this good report with their respective congregations.

Noting that several churches did not provide information for the 2000 statistical report, Advisory Committee 9 urges local sessions to help alleviate the difficulties of the Statistician by delivering the needful information to the statistician in a timely manner.

46. ELECTION. The floor was opened for nominations for the office of Statistician. Mr. Brown was nominated. In the absence of other nominations he was declared elected.

47. PRAYER. Mr. Thompson led in prayer for the Statistician and his work

48. FRATERNAL DELEGATE ADDRESS. Mr. Williamson introduced the Rev. Harry G. Zekveld, fraternal delegate of the United Reformed Churches. Mr. Zekveld addressed the Assembly.

49. INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Paul T. Murphy, a fraternal delegate of the United Reformed Churches. On
motion he was seated as a corresponding member. Mr. Peterson led in prayer for the United Reformed Churches.

50. CHRISTIAN EDUCATION. Mr. Wilson, General Secretary of the Committee on Christian Education, presented the report of the Committee (see pp. 83-101).

51. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 2. Mr. Cummings reported for Advisory Committee 2 as follows: Advisory Committee 2 met with Larry E. Wilson, General Secretary, Dr. James Gidley, Vice President of the Committee on Christian Education, and Thomas Patete, representing Great Commission Publications. Advisory Committee 2 also perused the minutes of the Committee on Christian Education (Rules for keeping Standing Committee Records #19).

Advisory Committee 2 commends the Committee on Christian Education for their:
1. Visitations of the seminaries and for making these observations known to the assembly;
2. Involvement in and oversight of a growing Internship Program;
3. Faithfulness to the whole counsel of God, to Christ-centered instruction, and fulfillment of the Great Commission in its oversight of Great Commission Publications which resulted in making revisions that strengthen Sunday School Curriculum;
4. Significant progress made by the Ministerial Training Institute in a short period of time and with limited resources.

Advisory Committee 2 further commends the General Secretary of the Committee on Christian Education for:
1. The content and direction of New Horizons and for his plans to follow the outline of the four membership questions in providing themes for that magazine that instruct God’s people in foundational truths of the faith;
2. His capitalization on opportunities to speak on Christian Education issues before Presbyteries and other groups of Pastors and Elders.

52. INTRODUCTION OF GCP REPRESENTATIVES. Mr. Wilson introduced the Rev. Messrs. Douglas B. Clawson, President of the Committee on Christian Education, and the Rev. Thomas R. Patete, Executive Director of Great Commission Publications. On motion Mr. Patete was given the privileges of the floor for discussion relating to Great Commission Publications.

53. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 3:16 p.m. and reconvened at 3:35 p.m. The Assembly sang O Jesus, we adore Thee. Mr. Gregson led in prayer.

54. ADDRESS BY OBSERVER. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Jan DeGelder, observer from the Canadian Reformed Churches. Mr. DeGelder addressed the Assembly. Mr. Peterson led in prayer for the Canadian Reformed Churches.

55. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Subcommittee on Ministerial Training for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Messrs. Gidley and John R. Muether (Orlando). In the absence of other nominations they were declared elected. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Christian Education for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Messrs. Mark R. Brown, Douglas B. Clawson, Cummings, Stephen A. Pribble, Strange, and Peter J. Wallace. The Moderator later announced the election of Messrs. Clawson, Pribble, and Strange.
56. **HOME MISSIONS.** The Rev. Ross W. Graham, General Secretary of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension introduced Mr. Welzien, one of the evangelists serving the Committee. Mr. Welzien gave a presentation of the easel evangelism that he uses in Key West, Florida. The Assembly sang the last verse of *I love to tell the story*. Mr. Hilbelink, President of the Committee presented its report (see pp. 102-117). He introduced Messrs. Migotsky and Wikner, who reported on their home missionary labors in Jaffrey, New Hampshire and Temecula, California. Mr. Graham reported on the work of the Committee.

57. **RECESS.** The Assembly recessed at 5:06 p.m. following prayer led by Mr. Cummings, including prayer for the work of the Committee on Christian Education, and for the Rev. and Mrs. Raymond E. Commeret, present as visitors to the Assembly, who were celebrating their 54th wedding anniversary.

**Friday Evening, June 1, 2001**

58. **RECONVENE.** The Assembly reconvened at 6:20 p.m. and sang *My heart doth overflow*. Mr. Johnson led in prayer.

59. **ADVISORY COMMITTEE 3.** Mr. Poundstone reported the silence of Advisory Committee 3 concerning the report of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension.

60. **ELECTION.** The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension for the class of 2004 and one to fill an unexpired term for the class of 2002. The following were nominated: *Ministers*: Mark R. Brown, Knight, Jeffery A. Landis, and Gerald S. Taylor; *Ruling elders*: Robert Ayres (Caney), LaBriola, John Mauldin (Matthews). At a later time the Moderator announced the election of Messrs. Ayres, Brown, Knight, Mauldin, and Taylor to the class of 2004, and Mr. Landis to the class of 2002.

61. **FOREIGN MISSIONS.** The Moderator ruled that the Assembly would take up at this time the report of the Committee on Foreign Missions exclusive of its supplementary report and the report of the minority and all matters relating to the Middle East, all of which were to be taken up at a later time in the assembly (see §170). Mr. Bube, General Secretary of the Committee on Foreign Missions, presented its report (see pp. 118-167). Mr. Mekonnen reported on his work in Ethiopia. Mr. Lauer reported on his work in Japan.

62. **ADVISORY COMMITTEE 1.** Mr. Tyson reported the silence of Advisory Committee 1 on this portion of the report of the Committee on Foreign Missions.

63. **QUESTIONS.** Mr. Bube responded to questions relating to the work of the Committee on Foreign Missions.

64. **COORDINATION.** Mr. Poundstone, Chairman of the Committee on Coordination, presented the report of the Committee (see pp. 168-186), including the following:
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the General Assembly approve the following Worldwide Outreach program for 2002 (see III. A, p. 172):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Committee</th>
<th>Requests</th>
<th>Proposal</th>
<th>Increase over 2001 approved budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education</td>
<td>$270,000</td>
<td>$250,000</td>
<td>13.09%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign Missions</td>
<td>$905,000</td>
<td>$850,000</td>
<td>44.50%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Missions</td>
<td>$759,505</td>
<td>$810,000</td>
<td>42.41%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sub-total</td>
<td>$1,934,505</td>
<td>$1,910,000</td>
<td>100.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons</td>
<td>200,000</td>
<td>195,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coordination</td>
<td>250,000</td>
<td>245,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total 2002 Worldwide Outreach</td>
<td>$2,384,505</td>
<td>$2,350,000</td>
<td>1.36%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. The Advisory Committee recommends that the current provision for the funding of MTIOPC set by the 66th General Assembly (Minutes, p. 21, §70) be extended until the end of 2003.

3. That, notwithstanding the restricting provisions ("missionary" and "new foreign missions work") of E.4.0.(1) therein, the labors of the Rev. Bernard Westerveld, Jr., pursuant to the Committee on Foreign Missions' Quebec Project be deemed eligible for the special relationship described under paragraph E.4.0 of the Instruments of the General Assembly.

65. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 4. Mr. Redington presented the report of Advisory Committee 4 as follows: That the Advisory Committee gives its general approval to the work of the Committee on Coordination. However the Advisory Committee is sending a suggestion to the Committee on Coordination for two items to enhance the management and oversight of its affairs.

66. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS. On separate motions the three recommendations of the Committee on Coordination were adopted (§64).

67. ELECTION POSTPONED. By general consent the Assembly postponed elections to the Committee on Coordination until after elections to the Committee on Foreign Missions.

68. DATE AND LOCATION OF 69TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY. The recommendation of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel was adopted that the 69th General Assembly convene at Gordon College, Wenham, Massachusetts, beginning at 8:00 p.m., Wednesday, June 12, 2002, with a projected terminus no later than noon, Wednesday, June 19, 2002.

69. COMMITTEE ON ARRANGEMENTS. The recommendation of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel was adopted that Messrs. Russell W. Copeland, Jr., John W. Haas (Ipswich), and Donald Munroe (Ipswich) serve as the Committee on Arrangements.

70. FINANCIAL REPORT FOR DATE PLACE AND TRAVEL. Mr. David E.
Haney presented the financial report for the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel as follows:

Balance at end of 67th General Assembly $29,906.16
Contributions received 7/1/00 – 5/31/01 80,860.43
Total available for 68th General Assembly 110,766.59
Prepaid 68th General Assembly 245.39
Total on Hand $110,521.20

71. DIACONAL MINISTRIES. The Rev. Leonard J. Coppes, Secretary-Treasurer of the Committee presented its report (see pp. 186-196), including the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the General Assembly request the congregations to give at least half of their contributions by the end of May.
2. That the General Assembly remind the presbyteries not to approve a call containing “free from worldly care” if they consider the call under consideration to be inadequate to provide for the minister’s livelihood, and to make certain that the call includes a provision for adequate retirement and for payment of hospitalization, surgical, and major medical insurance.
3. That the General Assembly request the presbyteries to investigate whether all their ministers have adequate medical insurance coverage and retirement provision.
4. That for the year 2002 the General Assembly request the churches of the OPC to support the work of this Committee at the suggested rate of $29.00 per communicant member.

72. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 5. Mr. Mekonnen reported the silence of Advisory Committee 5 with respect to the report of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries.

73. QUESTIONS. Mr. Coppes responded to questions relating to the work of the Committee.

74. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS. On separate motions the recommendations of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries were adopted (§71).

75. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Diaconal Ministries for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Ministers: Duff, Pearce; and Ruling elder: Frode M. Jensen (Grants Pass). The Moderator declared Mr. Jensen elected. At a later time he announced the election of Mr. Pearce.

76. PRAYER. Mr. Poundstone led in prayer for the work of the Committee on Home Missions.

77. PENSIONS. Mr. Garret A. Hoogerhyde, Treasurer of the Committee on Pensions, presented the report of the Committee (pp. 197-217), including the following recommendation: that the 68th General Assembly request a contribution of $10.00 per communicant member from the churches in 2002 to reduce the deficit in the hospitalization fund.

78. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 5. Mr. Mekonnen reported the silence of Advisory Committee 5 with respect to the report of the Committee on Pensions.
79. **ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION.** The recommendation of the Committee on Pensions was adopted (§77).

80. **ELECTION.** The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Pensions for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Ministers: Warren, Douglas A. Watson; Ruling Elders: Robert M. Meeker (Glenside), Redington. The Moderator later announced the election of Messrs. Meeker, Redington, and Warren.

81. **RECESS.** The Assembly recessed at 9:05 p.m. after Mr. Willour led in prayer.

Saturday Morning, June 2, 2001

82. **RECONVENE.** The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. and sang *Crown him with many crowns*. The Moderator read Proverbs 10:6-14, 18, and 24, and led in prayer.

83. **PRAYER.** Mr. Mekonnen led in prayer for the work of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries and the Committee on Pensions.

84. **INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE.** Mr. Peterson introduced Mr. Paul Andrew Gordon, fraternal delegate of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America. On motion he was seated as a corresponding member.

85. **DATE, PLACE, AND TRAVEL (excused absences).** Mr. Kramer presented the recommendation concerning excused absences (cf. §37) as follows, which was adopted:

RECOMMENDATION: That the following men be excused as indicated without loss of travel compensation:

a. James S. Gidley from all sessions on Friday, June 1 and the morning sessions of Saturday, June 2, so that he may attend his son's graduation from high school.

b. Timothy H. Gregson in time sufficient on Wednesday, June 6 to make an 11:55 a.m. US Airways flight home. Mr. Gregson's flight was originally scheduled with Delta Airlines for a later time. However, Delta went on strike and the reservation was transferred to US Airways, which did not offer a later departure time.

c. Edward P. Hardesty from the evening session on Monday, June 4, and all sessions on Tuesday, June 5, in order to fulfill employment obligations.

d. Stephen W. Igo from the afternoon and evening sessions on Friday, June 1, in order to attend the wedding of a family member.

e. Charles Lee Irons from 10:00 a.m. on Wednesday, June 6 to make his flight home.

f. Gerald J. Neumair from the evening session, Tuesday, June 5, in order to attend his son's graduation ceremony.

g. Alan S. Quick from any and all sessions should he be required to leave to attend to the medical needs of his wife.

h. Roger C. Raih from the evening session, Friday, June 1 and the Saturday session, June 2, in order to attend his grandson's wedding.

i. William C. Redington from the afternoon session on Tuesday, June 5 and sessions following, in order to fulfill employment obligations.

j. Douglas W. Snyder in time sufficient on Wednesday, June 6 to make his flight home, which is scheduled to leave Grand Rapids at 11:55 a.m. This departure time was the only viable option offered by the airline.
k. Robert M. Van Manen from 10:00 a.m. Saturday, June 2, until later that afternoon in order to attend his son’s high school graduation.

86. REQUESTS TO ADDRESS THE ASSEMBLY. Mr. Barker reported for the Special Committee on Requests to Address the Assembly (cf. §17) and presented the recommendation that the Assembly not grant the requests from Mid-America Reformed Seminary and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary for time to address the Assembly. The recommendation was adopted.

87. ECUMENICITY AND INTERCHURCH RELATIONS. Mr. Peterson presented the report of the Committee (pp. 218-237), which included the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church invite the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales (EPCEW) to enter into ecclesiastical fellowship with the OPC.
   Grounds:
   (1) The OPC is currently in a corresponding relationship with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales, entered into in June of 1999.
   (2) The two churches share confessional documents.
   (3) They are a member church of the ICRC.
   (4) The Committee has a liaison working with the EPCEW. He has visited all of the English congregations several times and has attended several presbytery meetings, all with encouraging reports.
   (5) A subcommittee visited in January of this year the two churches in Cardiff, Wales. This included worship services in both congregations and a meeting with both ministers and all the ruling elders of those churches with very encouraging results. In addition they also met with the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery.

2. That the General Assembly approve the Agreement formulated jointly by the Committee on Contact with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of the Canadian Reformed Churches and the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
   Grounds:
   (1) The Agreement is in accord with the standards of both the Canadian Reformed Churches and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
   (2) The recent Canadian Reformed Synod Neerlandia 2001 determined (5.5 above) to approve the agreement and to “establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship” with the OPC “upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement.”

3. That the General Assembly inform the Canadian Reformed Churches that it understands their action 5.5 to mean that the two churches are in Ecclesiastical Fellowship as of this General Assembly’s approval of the agreement, and request the Canadian Reformed Churches to inform the CEIR if that is not their understanding.
   Ground: This will help to clarify any possible misunderstanding as to the effective date of implementation of the Ecclesiastical Fellowship.

4. That the Assembly express its deep appreciation to the Canadian Reformed Churches for offering amends to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and to the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic (5.2 and 5.3, p. 235).
5. That the General Assembly gladly and humbly accept the apology of Synod Neerlandia 2001 for its felt “inconsistencies and lack of clarity in some of our dealings with (the OPC) throughout the many years of our discussions with them” (5.4 above).

6. That the Assembly address the following letter to the Canadian Reformed Churches, with copies to the CCOPC and the CEIR:

Our dear brothers of the Canadian Reformed Churches,

It is with deep gratitude and humility that this, the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, has received through our Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations the recent gracious actions of your Synod Neerlandia 2001 in order to establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship between our two churches. We are also most thankful to be informed that this decision was reached unanimously. You have now expressed forcefully your sense of unity with us and we delight to express ours with you. Praise be to our wise and mighty God! How worthy he is of our worship!

This General Assembly therefore is happy to inform you that it has approved the Agreement, as your Synod Neerlandia 2001 did, thus opening the door for our two churches to enter into Ecclesiastical Fellowship with each other. We understand the action of this General Assembly accepting the above agreement, in accordance with your action 5.5, “...upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement” to have the force of establishing the relationship of Ecclesiastical Fellowship between us as of this date. We trust that this is your understanding, also.

Further, this General Assembly concurs in your desire, expressed in 5.6, “To continue contact with the OPC by the CCOPC...with the mandate to continue the discussions on the existing differences in confession and church polity as noted in the considerations and to work toward further unity”. We are grateful for this desire on your part for it is ours also, and our CEIR will plan to work fully with you to that end. Since it is your action, and we are responding, may we ask that your committee take the initiative to arrange the next meeting?

Finally, we should be remiss were we not to express with this letter our gratitude to God and our appreciation of your churches’ desire for the unity of the body of Christ, and the ongoing willingness of your CCOPC to work diligently and to meet with our CEIR over the years to bring us closer together. We do so now with a glad heart.

We believe that God has been glorified by our respective decisions to express our unity in Christ. We may now rejoice together that in his mercy we have this new unity for which we have striven for many years and which we hope will bring increasing perfection in years ahead; we presume now upon God to ask of him further mercies to produce such fruit, bringing us increasingly closer to each other and to our God and his truth. “His tender mercies are over all his works.” Psalm 145:9.

Donald J. Duff
Stated Clerk
88. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 6. Mr. Willour presented the report of Advisory Committee 6 as follows: "The advisory committee met with Mr. Peterson of the Standing Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations. The Rev. Jan DeGelder and Elder Gerald J. Nordeman, representatives of the Canadian Reformed Churches, and the Rev. Harry Zekfeld and the Rev. Paul Murphy, representatives of the United Reformed Churches in North America, addressed the committee. The committee wishes to commend the CEIR for their efforts to work towards reconciliation in regard to the division in the Free Church of Scotland. With regard to recommendations of the CEIR in their supplementary report regarding the Canadian Reformed Churches, your committee is silent. With regard to the recommendation pertaining to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales (EPCEW) your committee is silent.

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That a copy of Communication 6 be forwarded to the Committee on Foreign Missions as information.
2. That Communications 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 11, 13, and 14 assigned to Advisory Committee 6 be referred to the CEIR for the appropriate response to each communication.

89. QUESTIONS. Mr. Peterson responded to questions regarding the report of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations.

90. ACTION ON CEIR RECOMMENDATIONS. On motion the recommendations of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations were adopted without dissenting votes (cf. §87).

91. ACTION ON ADVISORY COMMITTEE RECOMMENDATIONS. On motion the recommendations of Advisory Committee 6 were adopted (§88).

92. PRAYER. Mr. Peterson led in prayer for the Canadian Reformed Churches and our relationship with them.

93. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Messrs. Bancroft, Barker, Donald A. Brinks (Wheaton), Gaffin, Knodel, and Needham. At a later time the Moderator announced the election of Messrs. Barker, Gaffin, and Needham.

94. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 10:00 a.m. and reconvened at 10:21 a.m. The Assembly sang The ends of all the earth shall hear, and Mr. Hanson led in prayer.

95. RESPONSE TO COMMUNICATIONS 7 and 10. Mr. Pontier presented the report of Advisory Committee 7 regarding Communications 7 and 10, which were adopted as follows:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. With regard to Communication 7, after reviewing the communication and consulting with the Rev. Randy Bergquist, a commissioner from the Presbytery of the Northwest and supervising pastor of Mr. Oharek during his internship, Advisory Committee 7 recom-
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

mends that the 68th General Assembly advise the Presbytery of the Midwest that it finds no reason to prevent the ordination of Mr. Stephen J. Oharek.

2. With regard to Communication 10, after consultation with the Rev. Bill Shishko, a commissioner from the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York, Advisory Committee 7 recommends that the 68th General Assembly advise the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York that it finds no reason to prevent the licensure of Mr. Joel Robbins.

At Mr. Bancroft's request his dissenting vote was recorded on Recommendation 1.

96. PRAYER. Mr. Willour led in prayer for the work of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations.

97. APPEALS AND COMPLAINTS. Mr. Strange presented the report of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints (pp. 238-240), including the following:

RECOMMENDATION: that a budget of $1500 be authorized for expenses in the coming year.

98. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 10 (Appeals and Complaints). Mr. Felch presented the report of Advisory Committee 10 regarding the report of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints as follows: Advisory Committee 10 discussed the language of the provisional recommended amendments to BD VI.C, reported by the Standing Committee for information and feedback. Some members of the advisory committee offered suggestions to the members of the Standing Committee who were present.

Advisory Committee 10 concurs with the Committee's budget request.

Advisory Committee 10 expresses its appreciation for the work of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints.

99. PROCEDURAL RECOMMENDATIONS. The following procedural recommendations of Advisory Committee 10 for Appeals 1 and 2 were adopted:

PROCEDURAL RECOMMENDATIONS
1. Presentation of the report of the Standing Committee on Appeals and Complaints pertaining to the appeals (for up to 10 minutes).
2. Presentation of the report of the advisory committee pertaining to the appeals (for up to 10 minutes).
3. Presentation of the report of the minority of the advisory committee pertaining to appeal 1 (for up to 5 minutes).
4. Questions about and discussion on portions of the reports pertaining to the appeals but not related to a recommendation (for up to 10 minutes).
5. Debate and action on the recommendations of the Standing Committee on Appeals and Complaints that each appeal be found in order and properly before the assembly.
6. Presentation by the appellant (for up to 15 minutes) followed by presentation of the presbytery from whose judgment appeals are taken (for up to 15 minutes).
7. Questions of clarification concerning the presentations of the appellant and of the presbytery, and concerning the recommendations of the advisory committee (for up to 15 minutes).
8. Final remarks by the presbytery (for up to 5 minutes) followed by final remarks by the appellant (for up to 5 minutes).
9. Debate and action on the recommendations of the advisory committee regarding consideration and disposition of each of the appeals.

100. APPEALS AND COMPLAINTS (Appeals 1 and 2). Mr. Strange presented the following recommendations of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints relating to Appeals 1 and 2:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. (Complaint 1) that GA determine that the action of the presbytery complained against and properly before the Assembly is passage of the motion “That if a candidate holds...view as confessional” (see p. 64).
2. that Complaint 1 be found in order and properly before the Assembly.
3. that Complaint 2 be found in order and properly before the Assembly.

101. REPORT OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 10 (APPEALS 1 AND 2). Mr. Felch presented the report of Advisory Committee 10 regarding the two appeals as follows:

Advisory Committee 10 met with Messrs. Donald Owsley and Robert Needham, representatives of the Presbytery of Northern California, and with one of the appellants, Mr. Richard Lewis.

Advisory Committee 10 concurs with recommendations 1, 2, and 3 of the Report of the Standing Committee on Appeals and Complaints.

Advisory Committee 10 met with Mr. Lewis and obtained his concurrence with Recommendation 1 of the Standing Committee.

Appeal 1

RECOMMENDATION: that Appeal 1 be sustained.

Grounds:
(1) The motion has the force of requiring (“he shall ...”) a man to state or express his beliefs in a manner that may be contrary to his convictions. Specifically, it forces a man who does not believe his views are an exception to the Confession to declare his views to be an exception, to the injury of his conscience, “requiring an implicit faith, and an absolute and blind obedience” (WCF XX.2).
(2) According to FG III.3, “All church power is only ministerial and declarative” of the Word of God, which is “the only rule of faith and obedience” (WLC #3). According to the presbytery’s procedure a man may be prevented from being received into or continuing in the ministry solely on the basis of whether or not he acquiesces to the presbytery’s requirement that “he shall declare his views, take exception to the Westminster standards, and be required to refrain from advocating his view as confessional.” The presbytery thereby exceeds its lawful power.

Amend: That the General Assembly direct the Presbytery of Northern California to rescind the action taken at its Spring Stated Meeting, May 5, 2000, item #86.

Appeal 2

RECOMMENDATION: that Appeal 2 be sustained.

Grounds:
(1) In the presbytery’s own language, an exception involves a judgment “against” a minister or a licentiate that he is in “significant disagreement with a portion of the
Westminster standards." Such an action imposes a de facto censure without judicial process, a record of which is attached to his credentials (cf., WCF XXX.3-4; BD III). A minister or licentiate is thereby deprived of protection ordinarily afforded him by the Book of Discipline.

(2) Implementation of these bylaws potentially interferes with the ability of the presbytery to pursue discipline.

Observation: In the view of Advisory Committee 10, if a system of recording exceptions is desirable, it would better promote the unity of the church to apply it uniformly in all presbyteries by amending the Form of Government.

Amend: That the General Assembly direct the Presbytery of Northern California to take action necessary to eliminate Bylaw V, B, 1, i.

102. REPORT OF THE MINORITY OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 10. Mr. King presented the report of the minority of Advisory Committee 10 as follows:

RECOMMENDATION: That the Appeal 1 be denied.

Grounds:

(1) The statement adopted by the presbytery has no binding authority (having no constitutional weight). It is a declaration of the mind of that presbytery, and stands as a declaration of intention. That this is the understanding of the presbytery is indicated by their adopting, at the same meeting, amendments to their By-Laws in order to implement that intention. Therefore, no offense is committed in this declaration.

(2) The presbytery makes (admittedly poor) use of the generic term “take exception” to indicate that there is a determination of a difference between the views of the candidate and that of the Confession. The use of this term is confirmed by their use of the same term in the adopted By-Laws in that way. (See especially Appeal 2, quoting “i. 1 & 2”, page 62 of the docket, where the presbytery uses such language as “the presbytery...may...declare his position to be an exception” and “the presbytery may, by majority vote, remove its exception”). Presbytery’s use of this term clearly does not envision the requirement of any action on the part of the candidate.

(3) It is primarily the duty of the court (and not the individual) to determine the existence of any differences in the theological views of the candidate and the teaching of our doctrinal standards. One of the specified parts of examination in the trials for ordination requires the presbytery to determine the candidate’s “knowledge of the confession.” (FG XXIII.6) It is not only the right, but the duty of the presbytery to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the church.” (FG XIV.5, paragraph 3).

(4) The statement of the presbytery deals with a situation to which judicial process can not be applied, the candidate not being under the judicial discipline of the presbytery. Reference to full judicial procedures and safeguards are, therefore, irrelevant.

(5) The declaration of the presbytery is made in connection with the voluntary application of a candidate for reception; no man is forced to apply for ordination, and each church judicatory regularly (by application of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms) requires that no man can be received except upon meeting the criteria of the court. No violence is done to the conscience of any candidate by requiring that the teaching of the doctrinal standards of the church be accurately represented by its members.

(6) The presbytery statement did not prohibit the teaching of other views, but only declared that the teaching of such views must not be presented as that of the Confession.
This is a broadening of the OPC tolerance of divergent teachings, not a narrowing.

(7) The presbytery statement did not indicate that men of other views would not be admitted to the presbytery.

Respectfully submitted,
Rodney T. King

103. QUESTIONS. Members of the Committee and the Advisory Committee responded to questions from commissioners.

104. APPEALS FOUND IN ORDER. On separate motions the recommendations of the Committee on Appeals and Complaints were adopted (§100).

105. DEVOTIONAL. The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly sang the hymn God, in the gospel of his Son. Mr. Malcor read 2 Kings 6:8-17 and delivered a message entitled “Seeing What We Do Not See.” He led in prayer.

106. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 12:20 p.m.

Saturday Afternoon, June 2, 2001

107. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 1:17 p.m. and sang Guide me, O Thou great Jehovah. Mr. Conard led in prayer.

108. PRESENTATION BY APPELLANT AND PRESBYTERY. Mr. Lewis presented the case of the appellants of Complaints 1 and 2. Mr. Needham presented the case of the Presbytery of Northern California. Messrs. Lewis and Needham responded to questions. Messrs. Needham and Lewis presented final remarks.

109. APPEAL 1 (matter referred). The recommendation of Advisory Committee 10 regarding Appeal 1 (§101) was moved. On motion the recommendation, together with a proposed substitute and amendment, were referred to Advisory Committee 10 (§126).

110. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 3:16 p.m. and reconvened at 3:36 p.m. It sang I heard the Voice of Jesus Say, and Mr. Sturlaugson led in prayer.

111. APPEAL 2 SUSTAINED. The recommendation of Advisory Committee 10 (§101) was moved. The Moderator put the question in the form, “Shall Appeal 2 be sustained?” The appeal was sustained.

112. AMEND ADOPTED. The amend to Appeal 2 proposed by Advisory Committee 10, i.e, that the General Assembly direct the Presbytery of Northern California to take action necessary to eliminate Bylaw V.B.1.i., was adopted.

113. REVISIONS TO THE DIRECTORY FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP. Mr. Cottenden presented the report of the Committee (pp. 241-244).
114. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 8. Mr. Fesko reported the silence of Advisory Committee 8 concerning the report of the Committee on Revisions to the Directory for Public Worship and led in prayer for the work of the Committee.

115. ACTING HISTORIAN. Mr. Muether presented his report as Acting Historian (p. 245).

116. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 7. Mr. Nelson presented the report of Advisory Committee 7 concerning the report of the Acting Historian as follows: The Report of the Acting Historian was reviewed and Mr. John Muether was consulted. Advisory Committee 7 notes that the question of the permanency of the appointment of the Acting Historian will be settled when the actions proposed by Recommendation 1 of the Special Committee on Rules for the Historian or Advisory Committee 7’s proposed substitute recommendation are completed.

117. RULES FOR THE HISTORIAN. Mr. Bristley presented the report of the Committee (p. 246), which included the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly requests the Committee on Christian Education to meet with the Committee for Rules for the Historian to determine the feasibility of making the work of the Historian and the Committee for the Historian subject to its review and coordinate it with the overall educational ministry of the church.

2. That the Special Committee on Rules for the Historian be continued with the same mandate and budget until the 69th General Assembly.

118. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 7 (Rules for the Historian). Mr. Nelson reported for Advisory Committee 7 with respect to the report of the Committee on Rules for the Historian as follows: Advisory Committee 7 met with Mr. John Deliyannides and the Rev. Eric Bristley. With regard to the Report of the Special Committee on Rules for the Historian, Advisory Committee 7 recommends:

RECOMMENDATION: That the General Assembly request the Committee on Christian Education to meet with the Committee for Rules for the Historian to determine the feasibility of making the work of the Historian and the Committee for the Historian subject to its review and coordinate it with the overall educational ministry of the church and, if feasibility be determined, to bring a plan for implementation to the 69th General Assembly.

Advisory Committee 7 concurs with Recommendation 2.

119. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION 1. Recommendation 1 was adopted in the following amended form:

RECOMMENDATION: That the General Assembly request the Committee for Rules for the Historian to meet with the Committee on Christian Education and the Committee for the Historian to determine the desirability and feasibility of making the work of the Historian and the Committee for the Historian subject to the review of the Committee on Christian Education and coordinate it with the overall educational ministry of the church and, if desirability and feasibility be determined, to bring a plan for implementation to the 69th General Assembly.
120. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION 2. Recommendation 2 of the Committee on Rules for the Historian was adopted (§117).

121. COMMITTEE FOR THE HISTORIAN. Mr. Deliyannides presented the report of the Committee (pp. 247-250), including the following recommendations, which were referred to Advisory Committee 9:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the honorarium for the Acting Historian, Mr. John R. Muether, be increased from $5,400 to $5,670 for the year 2002.
2. That the Book Promotion and Sales Manager be compensated at the rate of $150 per month, beginning in July 2001.
3. That the proposed budget for the year 2002, as outlined in section V, be approved.

122. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 7 (Committee for the Historian). Mr. Nelson reported the silence of Advisory Committee 7 with respect to the report of the Committee for the Historian.

123. PRAYER. Mr. Nelson led in prayer for the work of the Historian and the related committees.

124. RECESS. Following prayer led by the Moderator, the Assembly recessed at 5:06 p.m.

Monday Morning, June 4, 2001

125. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 8:01 a.m. It sang What a friend we have in Jesus. Mr. Stahl led in prayer. The Moderator read Ecclesiastes 5:1, 2.

126. APPEAL 1 (continued). Mr. Felch presented in the following form the motion referred to Advisory Committee 10 (§109), and reported that Advisory Committee 10 still favored its recommendation over that of the proposed substitute:

RECOMMENDATION: That Complaint 1 be remanded to the Presbytery of Northern California with the directive that the motion against which complaint is made be reformulated or rescinded after consideration of objections raised in the grounds attached, and report to the 69th General Assembly, which retains jurisdiction in the matter of the complaint brought to the 68th General Assembly as Appeal 1.

Attachment:

RECOMMENDATION: Advisory Committee 10 recommends that Appeal 1 be sustained.

Grounds:
(1) The motion has the force of requiring ("he shall...") a man to state or express his beliefs in a manner that may be contrary to his convictions. Specifically, it forces a man who does not believe his views are an exception to the Confession to declare his views to be an exception, to the injury of his conscience, "requiring an implicit faith, and an absolute and blind obedience" (WCF XX.2).
(2) According to FG III:3, "All church power is only ministerial and declarative" of the Word of God, which is "the only rule of faith and obedience" (WLC #3). According to the presbytery's procedure a man may be prevented from being received into or continuing in the ministry solely on the basis of whether or not he acquiesces to the presbytery's requirement that "he shall declare his views, take exception to the Westminster standards, and be required to refrain from advocating his view as confessional." The presbytery thereby exceeds its lawful power.

Amend: That the General Assembly direct the Presbytery of Northern California to rescind the action taken at its Spring Stated Meeting, May 5, 2000, item #86.

The motion was adopted to place the substitute in the form proposed by the Advisory Committee. On motion the substitute was adopted in place of the recommendation of the Advisory Committee (§101). At his request the negative vote of Mr. Van Manen was recorded.

127. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Appeals and Complaints for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Messrs. Mallin and Christopher H. Wisdom. The Moderator later announced the election of Mr. Mallin.

On motion the Assembly determined that, upon completion of the election, the Assembly would elect an alternate to the committee for one year.

The floor was declared open for nominations for an alternate to the Committee on Appeals and Complaints. Messrs. Foh and Wisdom were nominated. The Moderator later announced the election of Mr. Foh.

128. FRATERNAL DELEGATE ADDRESS. Mr. Peterson introduced Mr. Drew Gordon as fraternal delegate of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. Mr. Gordon addressed the Assembly.

129. OVERTURE 1. Mr. Felch reported for Advisory Committee 10 concerning Overture 1 as follows: Advisory Committee 10 met with Messrs. Matossian and Pontier, members of the Presbytery of Southern California, who gave some background information and answered questions.

Advisory Committee 10 recommends that the General Assembly elect a committee of five ministers and/or elders, with a budget of $4,000.00 per year, to examine the Scriptures and our Confession of Faith and Catechisms, to assist the church in its understanding of the biblical doctrine of creation, particularly taking into account the commonly held views of the days of creation (e.g., the ordinary day view, the day-age view, the framework view, and the analogical view), and to assist sessions and presbyteries in their dealing with officers and candidates who hold differing views; and to report on its progress at the 69th General Assembly, and to complete its report no later than the 70th General Assembly.

Grounds:
(1) Appeals 1 and 2 and Overture 1 indicate how this issue is becoming increasingly acute in examinations for licensure and ordination of candidates for the ministry.
(2) Both Appeal 1 and Overture 1 suggest the desirability of erecting such a committee.
(3) Representatives from the two California presbyteries indicated that they would be receptive to broader wisdom on this issue.
(4) Polarization in the church over the meaning of both the Scripture and of our doctrinal standards with regard to this issue has become increasingly evident.

130. RECESS AND RECONVENE. Following prayer led by Mr. Fesko the Assembly recessed at 10:03 a.m. and reconvened at 10:27 a.m. The Assembly sang Come Thou fount of every blessing. Mr. Tobias led in prayer.

131. DATE, PLACE, AND TRAVEL (continued). Mr. Kramer continued the report of the Committee on Date, Place and Travel, and presented the following recommendations, which were adopted:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That commissioners who submitted valid travel vouchers by 9:05 p.m., Friday, June 1, 2001, be reimbursed for their expenses for one round-trip to the General Assembly, room and meals in the amount calculated by the following schedule:
   a. Those traveling by public conveyance be reimbursed the cost of their fare as reported to the nearest dollar.
   b. Those traveling by private conveyance as drivers be reimbursed to the nearest dollar at the rate of $0.25 per mile plus $0.10 per mile for each passenger who is eligible to receive travel compensation plus tolls and parking fees, with the exception that the driver and passenger(s) not receive a combined amount greater than the combined cost of economy airfares for the driver and his passenger(s).
   c. Those traveling by private conveyance as passengers be reimbursed at the rate of $0.10 per mile to the nearest dollar.
   d. That commissioners who applied for it to be reimbursed up to $210 for room and meal expenses incurred in conjunction with attendance at the Assembly.

2. That the General Assembly request the churches to contribute to the General Assembly Travel Fund for 2002 at the rate of $10.00 per communicant member.

3. That the General Assembly request the presbyteries and committees to notify the Stated Clerk of the names, address, and telephone numbers of commissioners and representative by March 1, 2002.

4. That Mr. MacDonald be excused from the Assembly at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesday, June 6, 2001, in order to make his 12:45 p.m. flight home.

132. OVERTURE 1 (continued). Debate on Overture 1 continued.

133. WOMEN IN THE MILITARY AND IN COMBAT. The order of the day having arrived, Mr. Knight presented Report I of the Committee (see pp 259-270), which included the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS (Report I)
1. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church concur with report I and adopt its conclusions. (See p. 270).
2. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church forward this report to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC):
   a. as the response of the 68th General Assembly (2001) to the 1998 PRJC request for guidance on the subject of women in the military and in combat, and
   b. that the conclusions and recommendations of this report be included in the PRJC written instructions and guidelines as a supplement specifically for Orthodox Presbyterian Church Chaplains endorsed by the PRJC.

29
Messrs. Peterson and Troxel presented Report II of the Committee (see pp. 271-284), which included the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS (Report II) (See p. 282)

1. That the 68th General Assembly encourage all sessions to remind church members of their covenantal obligations (e.g., marital, parental, and ecclesiastical) when considering joining, enlisting, or re-enlisting in military service.

2. That the 68th General Assembly forward to the PRJC both reports of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat as the Assembly's response to the PRJC's request for Biblical guidance on this matter (cf. 65th GA Minutes [1998], p. 306).

134. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 5 (Women in the Military and in Combat). Mr. Mekonnen presented the report of Advisory Committee 5 concerning the report of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat as follows: Advisory Committee 5 met with Messrs. Knight and Needham (authors of Report I) and Messrs. Peterson and Troxel (authors of Report II).

Advisory Committee 5 particularly looked at the significant changes to the two reports since the last Assembly. Report I changes had been listed for all commissioners in Agenda p. 1110b. Report II had no changes except for the addition of recommendations, which were essentially among those proposed by Advisory Committee 5 (67th GA).

HISTORICAL OVERVIEW: (from Report of the Chaplains Commission, Minutes 65th GA, p. 304)

The issue of women serving in combat units was discussed at great length by the PRJC. It was reported to the commission that the Presbytery of Philadelphia of the PCA will be sending an Overture to the General Assembly of the PCA requesting that Assembly to petition the civil magistrate to cease all actions that might lead to the placing of women in combat units so that in case of a war they would be fighting in front line units. There was a request from a member of the Presbytery of Philadelphia of the [PCA] that each member denomination in the [PRJC] consider the same overture. After extended debate the following motion was passed by the commission:

Whereas, for the first time in our nation's history, women area [sic] being increasingly used as military combatants, potentially without restriction, and whereas the General Assemblies of the PCA and the OPC, and the Synod of the RPCNA, have not adopted a position on this matter, nor given counsel to its military chaplains, military members, nor our daughters and sons who may potentially serve in the military, voluntarily or by conscription, we the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) respectfully request the General Assemblies of the PCA and the OPC, and the Synod of the RPCNA, provide Biblical counsel on this matter to the PRJC and the chaplains it endorses and oversees; to the members, sessions, and churches of each assembly; and if it be deemed appropriate, to speak by way of humble petition to the leaders of the nation.

(from the Journal, ibid, p. 37) Recommendation 2 was adopted in the following form: That the General Assembly, in response to the request of the PRJC, erect a committee of three, including one active military chaplain, to study and report back to the 66th General Assembly with biblical guidance on the subjects of women in the military and in combat, limiting its inquiry to the biblical and moral issues that are properly the concern of the church...
Journal 68th General Assembly

[In some of the following, Advisory Committee 5 acknowledges its indebtedness to the work of Advisory Committee 5 (67th GA).]

Advisory Committee 5 requests the Moderator to follow strictly the order and time allocations set out in Standing Rule V.5.

PROCEDURAL RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the debate on all pending recommendations (cf. Standing Rule V.5.f.) be limited to two hours, and that action on pending recommendations be taken without debate immediately upon the expiration of the two hours.

2. That the recommendations of Report II be placed before the Assembly seriatim, starting with Recommendation 2. (This procedural recommendation should not necessarily be construed as Advisory Committee 5 members adopting the position of Report II).

135. DEVOTIONAL. The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly sang *How sweet and awesome is the place.* Mr. Venema read Acts 2:42-47 and delivered a message entitled "The Church that Enjoyed God's Blessing." He led in prayer.

136. RECESS. The assembly recessed at 12:17 p.m.

Monday Afternoon, June 4, 2001

137. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 1:16 p.m. The Assembly sang *And can it be* and Mr. Fields led in prayer.

138. INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, fraternal delegate of the Presbyterian Church in America. On motion he was seated as corresponding member.

139. APPROVAL OF MINUTES. The clerks presented the minutes of the sessions from Wednesday evening through Saturday morning. On motion they were approved as corrected.

140. PROCEDURAL RECOMMENDATIONS. Messrs. Needham and Troxel responded to questions from commissioners. Procedural Recommendation 1 of Advisory Committee 5 (§135) was adopted.

The following was adopted as a substitute for Recommendation 2 of Advisory Committee 5: that the Assembly proceed to consider Recommendations 1 and 2 of Report I as the next order of business.

141. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 3:18 p.m. and reconvened at 3:38 p.m. The Assembly sang *Peace, perfect peace,* and Mr. Bjork led in prayer.

142. INTRODUCTION OF FRATERNAL DELEGATE. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Robert E. Grossman, fraternal delegate of the Reformed Church in the United States. On motion he was seated as a corresponding member.
143. FRATERNAL ADDRESS. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, fraternal delegate of the Presbyterian Church in America. Mr. Vanden Heuvel addressed the Assembly.

144. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS. Recommendation 1 of Report 1 of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat was moved in the following amended form:

1. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church concur with Report I and adopt in the following form its conclusions:

Conclusions

Because of our awareness of God's distinction between the sexes and the expression of that distinction in the general equity of his declarations about mustering the men to fight, it must be concluded that the evidence of the Bible is to exempt women from being drafted into the military and from military combat, and to charge men with the responsibility of combat. The Old Testament passages dealing with various aspects of God's revealed will on the subject of personnel in combat, the NT teachings on the general equity validity of OT passages for instruction and application in the NT age, and the specific hermeneutical use of the OT by the framers of the Westminster standards provide a sufficient basis for the professional protection of Orthodox Presbyterian Church Military Chaplains (when required, in connection with their military duties, to indicate their denomination's position on this matter), as well as for guidance for Orthodox Presbyterian Church Pastors, Elders, Chaplains, and other communicant members considering, or seeking to enter into, one of the military services of the United States.

1. We, the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, are opposed to any possible future drafting of women into combat service, in time of war or peace, under any and all circumstances, for the reason that such governmental actions would be contrary to the Word of God.

2. We, the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, are opposed to the inclusion of women in combatant military units, or in units which during wartime, have a high degree of potential involvement in combat and possible capture and potential risk of rape, even if their command is not designated a combat element, and that such inclusion is contrary to the Word of God. (This does not rule out, however, female personnel, serving in non-combatant assignments, such as field medical units or on hospital ships, which can come under hostile fire.)

3. We, the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, hold that no Orthodox Presbyterian Church Chaplain who is endorsed for military service by his Presbytery through the instrumentality of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains may be required to advocate, support, or agree with any philosophy and effort to include women in military combatant units, nor can he be required by any superior line or staff officer to teach or advocate such a philosophy and effort, nor may he be forbidden to provide the biblical counsel contained in this report.
At their request the affirmative votes of the following commissioners was recorded on a failed motion that would have substituted Recommendation 2 of Report II for the pending question: Copeland, Cottenden, Deliyannides, Doe, Duff, Eckardt, Felch, Foh, Hardesty, Hilbelink, Irons, Jarvis, Klein, Laurie, Lotzer, Mahaffy, Miller, Olinger, Orteza, Peterson, Phillips, Roberts, Van Meerbeke, and J. Wilson.

The following, substituted for the pending question, was adopted, together with its grounds:

That the 68th GA declare that the use of women in military combat is both contrary to nature and inconsistent with the Word of God.

_Grounds:_

_1_ This is a ministerial declaration of what is revealed in Holy Scripture, cf. 1 Corinthians. 11:14; Report I, Sections III-VI (see pp. 265-269).

_2_ This provides the Biblical counsel requested by the PRJC without making any further pronouncement that would, presumably, cause the church to “intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth” in a matter that some would say is not yet an extraordinary case, cf. Westminster Confession of Faith 31.4

At their request the affirmative votes of the following were recorded on a failed motion that would have amended Ground 1 by removing the reference to Sections IV-VI of Report I: Messrs. Bergquist, Copeland, Duff, Hardesty, Irons, Klein, Laurie, Lotzer, Mahaffy, R. Miller, Muether, Olinger, Orteza, Van Kooten, and L. Wilson.

At their request the affirmative votes of the following were recorded on a failed motion that would have deleted the words “both contrary to nature and” from the pending motion: Messrs. Felch, Laurie, Mahaffy, and R. Miller.

At their request the negative votes of the following were recorded on the motion to adopt the declaration: Messrs. Bergquist, Brown, Copeland, Cottenden, Deliyannides, Doe, DuCheny, Duff, Eckardt, Estelle, Felch, Fesko, Foh, Gaffin, Hardesty, Hilbelink, Irons, Jarvis, Klein, Kramer, Laurie, Lotzer, Mahaffy, Mason, R. Miller, Olinger, Ortega, Peterson, Phillips, Roberts, Snyder, Troxel, Tyson, Van Kooten, Van Meerbeke, J. Wilson, and L. Wilson.

The moderator ruled that the passage of the substitute disposed of any remaining matters related to the work of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat, and that the Committee was dissolved.

145. COMMUNICATION TO PRJC. On motion it was determined to instruct the Stated Clerk to communicate this action to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel.

146. PRAYER. Mr. Mekonnen led in prayer for the Committee’s work. The Moderator expressed his thanks to men who had served on the Committee.

147. COMMITTEE FOR RECONCILIATION. Mr. Strange presented the Committee for Reconciliation in the Presbytery of the Dakotas, (see pp. 285-286) which included the following recommendation: that it be continued, with a budget of $3000 for ’01-’02.

148. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 7. Mr. Nelson presented the report of Advisory Committee 7 concerning the report of the Committee for Reconciliation as follows:
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

Advisory Committee 7 rejoices in the reconciliation that has taken place in the Presbytery of the Dakotas. The advisory committee believes, though, that it is time for the presbytery to resume its own natural activities and responsibilities and, therefore, recommends that the recommendation of the committee be denied.

149. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATION. The recommendation of the Committee for Reconciliation that it be continued was not adopted.

150. RECESS. Following prayer by Mr. Nelson, particularly remembering the Presbytery of the Dakotas, the Assembly recessed at 5:07 p.m.

Monday Evening, June 4, 2001

151. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 6:20 p.m. and sang Blessing and honor, and glory, and power. Mr. Gardner led in prayer.

152. ACTION ON OVERTURE 1. The response to Overture 1 proposed by Advisory Committee 10 was adopted in the following amended form:

That the General Assembly elect a committee of seven ministers and/or elders, with a budget of $5,000.00 per year, to examine the Scriptures and our Confession of Faith and Catechisms, to assist the church in its understanding of the biblical doctrine of creation with respect to the various views of the days of creation (e.g., the days of ordinary length, the day-age view, the framework view, and the analogical view), thereby assisting sessions and presbyteries in their dealing with officers and candidates who hold differing views; and to report on its progress at the 69th General Assembly, and to complete its report no later than the 70th General Assembly.

153. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations for the Committee to Study the Views of Creation. The following were nominated: Messrs. Bancroft, Bristley, Robert L. Broline, Jr., Coppes, Norman De Jong, Estelle, Felch, Fesko, Irons, Jerrell, Kinnaird, Lauer, Muether, Brian D. Nolder, Pontier, Gregory L. Reynolds, Peter Stazen, II, Strange, Tyson, and Peter J. Wallace. The Moderator later announced the election of Messrs. Coppes, Estelle, Irons, Muether, Pontier, Strange (convener), and Wallace.

154. OVERTURE 2. Mr. Mekonnen read Overture 2 (p. 56) and presented the report of Advisory Committee 5 on Overture 2 as follows:

That the Assembly vote on the question, “Shall Overture 2 be granted?”

The Advisory Committee recommends a negative vote.

Grounds:

1) While Advisory Committee 5 appreciates the concern of our brothers in the Presbytery of New Jersey, Advisory Committee 5 is persuaded that there appears to be presented a dichotomy in the hermeneutical examples given in the overture, whereas the committee believes that these two are not mutually exclusive in the Standards themselves, but must remain in balance.
(2) The overture presents an almost impossible task in going beyond the two hermeneutical examples given to uncover all other hermeneutical approaches to the interpretation of Scripture used within the OPC.

Mr. Stahl, as a minority, presented the following ground:

A more desirable approach to handling disagreements over hermeneutics is through private and public discussion and then, if necessary, judicial action. Chapter 1 of the Westminster Confession of Faith addresses hermeneutics, and the Westminster Standards are an expression of the correct interpretation of Scripture.

155. ACTION ON OVERTURE 2. The vote to grant Overture 2 was lost.

156. COMMITTEE ON CHAPLAINS. Mr. Needham presented the report of the Committee (pp. 251-253).

157. REPORT OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 5 (Committee on Chaplains). Mr. Mekonnen reported the silence of Advisory Committee 5 concerning the report of the Committee on Chaplains.

158. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Chaplains for the class of 2004. Mr. Needham was nominated. In the absence of other nominations he was declared elected. Mr. Mekonnen led in prayer for the work of the chaplains and of the Committee on Chaplains.

159. DOCKET AMENDED. On motion the docket was amended so as to take up the reports of the Committee to Examine Presbyterian Records and the Committee to Examine Standing Committee Records at this time.

160. PRESBYTERIAL RECORDS. Mr. Mueller presented the report of the Committee as follows: Two commissioners on the Committee to Examine Presbyterial Records examined each presbytery’s minutes. The whole committee discussed the findings and presents the following recommendations.

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the responses of the following presbyteries to exceptions to their minutes taken by the 67th General Assembly be deemed sufficient: Central United States, Dakotas, Mid-Atlantic, New Jersey, Northwest, Ohio, and Southern California.
2. That part one of the response of the Presbytery of New York and New England to the exceptions to their minutes taken by the 67th General Assembly be deemed sufficient. However, an acceptable remedy for the meetings without a quorum would be to ratify the actions of those meetings at a regularly constituted presbytery (see the chapter in Robert’s Rules on quorums).
3. That the General Assembly grant the request of the Presbytery of New York and New England dated October 21, 1999, which was overlooked by the 67th General Assembly requesting relief from an exception to their minutes taken by the 66th General Assembly by retracting the exception.
4. That we thank the clerk of the Presbytery of the South for finding the missing minutes and deem sufficient presbytery’s response to the exceptions to their minutes taken by the 66th General Assembly, when the following actions have been completed: record who
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

was moderating the special meeting of September 1, 1998, put the terms of the call in those minutes, sign and number them, and place them in chronological order in the minute book.

5. That the minutes of the Presbytery of the Central United States and the Presbytery of the Southwest be approved without exception and without notation.

6. That the minutes of the Presbyteries of the Dakotas, Michigan and Ontario, Northern California, Northwest, Philadelphia, and Southern California be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and without exception.

7. That the General Assembly urge the Presbytery of Southern California to follow its bylaws by examining the minutes of every session annually.

8. That the minutes of the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exception: page 220, the name of the person serving the meeting as moderator is not named (Rule 5).

9. That the minutes of the Presbytery of New York and New England be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exception: pages 00-3 Communication #25 and 00-4-15, presbytery approved a call to a minister without stating whether hospitalization insurance is to be provided from any source (Rule 12c).

10. That the minutes of the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exceptions: pages 00-07-6, 00-21-6, and 01-1-6, the date of the minutes that presbytery approved is not recorded (Rule 11); page 00-11, the minutes are not signed (Rule 18); pages 00-12-6 and 00-23-10.A, the terms of the call to a minister are not included in the minutes (Rule 12b); and page 00-30-4, the portion of a call for a special meeting stating the purpose of the meeting is not recorded in the minutes (Rule 9).

11. That the minutes of the Presbytery of New Jersey be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exceptions: page 196, #9, Presbytery should have granted the request in accord with FG XXIV.5 rather than FG XXIV.4; and page 212, #22, a minister from another denomination must be installed at a meeting of presbytery (FG 23.12b).

12. That the minutes of the Presbytery of Ohio be approved with the single notation listed by the Committee and with the following exceptions: page 13, the selection of the clerk pro terem is not recorded (Rule 6); page 14 #5, appendix A with the terms of a minister’s call is missing from the minutes (Rule 12b); and page 24 #38, the minutes do not identify who offered the closing prayer (Rule 10).

13. That the minutes of the Presbytery of the South be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exceptions: pages 415 #43 and 417 #65, a licentiate must be ordained at a meeting of presbytery (FG XXIII.7-8); page 422 #126, the text of an exception to a session’s minutes must be recorded in the minutes (Rule 22); page 428 #46, presbytery must examine candidates before they are taken under care of the presbytery (FG XXI.2).

14. That the minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest be approved with notations listed by the Committee and with the following exceptions: the minutes of October 5 and November 9, 1999 are missing from the minute book (Rule 14); the minutes do not record the call to the special meeting of November 12, 1999 (Rule 9); there is no record of the call to a minister and its approval (Rule 12a,b); page 143, the selection of the clerk pro terem was not recorded in the minutes (Rule 6); page 145, the name of the person serving as moderator is not recorded (Rule 5); passim frequently there is too little information given to indicate which motions were adopted and what business was transacted (Rule 12a).

15. That the General Assembly request the Presbytery of the Midwest: a) to correct the exceptions taken to their minutes, especially clarifying the record in all matters related to the disposition of charges in the minutes of September 15-23, 2000: the minutes should
conform to the customary language for recording the motions adopted, and should give sufficient information to describe intelligently the business transacted (cf. Robert's Rules or Order, §47 "Minutes and Reports of Officers"); b) to take greater care in both recording and approving its minutes.

16. That the minutes of the Presbytery of the Southeast be returned to the presbytery for the purpose of putting them in proper form, engrossing them in a proper minute book, and returning them to the next General Assembly for examination.

On motion the 16 recommendations were adopted except that Recommendation 11 was adopted in the following amended form:

11. That the minutes of the Presbytery of New Jersey be approved with the notations listed by the Committee and with the following exception: page 212, #22, a minister from another denomination must be installed at a meeting of presbytery (FG 23.12b).

161. RECESS. The Moderator led in prayer and the Assembly recessed at 9:10 p.m.

Tuesday Morning, June 5, 2001

162. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. It sang When morning gilds the skies. Mr. Fesko led in prayer. The Moderator read James 3:13-18.

163. STANDING COMMITTEE RECORDS. Mr. Foh presented the recommendations of the Committee, which were adopted as follows:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the minutes of the Committee on Coordination be approved without exception and without notation.
2. That the minutes of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension be approved without exception, and with the single notation listed by the Committee.
3. That the minutes of the following be approved without exception and with the notations listed by the Committee: Committee on Appeals and Complaints; Committee on Chaplains; Committee on Date, Place, and Travel; Committee on Foreign Missions; Committee on Pensions; and The Trustees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
4. That the minutes of the Committee on Christian Education be approved with the exception that there is no record of the approval of Executive Committee minutes of March 14, April 13, and May 22, 2000 (Rule 11), and with the notations listed by the Committee.
5. That the minutes of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries be approved with the exception that the name of the moderator is not determinable from the minutes of February 26 and October 13, 2000 (Rule 5), and the notations listed by the Committee.
6. That the minutes of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations be approved with the following exceptions and the notations listed by the Committee:
   a. No identification of who led in opening prayer, Wednesday, October 13, 1999 (Rule 10)
   b. No statement of the reason for holding a meeting (November 28-29, 2000) on a date other than that for which it was called (see minutes of April 12, 2000, para. 51 – the meeting was called for October 3-4, 2000) (Rule 4)
7. That the response of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel to the exception taken by the 67th General Assembly be deemed sufficient.
164. COMMITTEE TO PREPARE PROOF TEXTS FOR THE LARGER CATECHISM. Mr. Knight presented the report of the Committee (pp. 254-257), including the following:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. That the General Assembly authorize these proof texts for publication and forward them to the Committee on Christian Education.
2. That the CCE be authorized to publish our doctrinal standards with these proof texts attached.
3. That the following statement be included in any published version: "The Scripture proof texts were originally prepared by the Westminster divines, revised over the years by a succession of committees, and approved for publication by various General Assemblies of the OPC, but are not a part of the Constitution itself. At the direction of the 68th General Assembly these texts are presented largely in full. The King James Version has been used, without prejudice to other translations, since this is the English text that was in use at the time of the Westminster Assembly, the language of which is at times reflected in the Confession and Catechisms."
4. That this work be forwarded to other churches with which the OPC has fraternal relations.
5. That the GA forward to the CCE, with the Scripture proofs, a request that Scripture and subject indices be included in the proposed edition of the doctrinal standards of the OPC.

165. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 8 (Proof Texts). Mr. Fesko presented the report of Advisory Committee 8 as follows: In regard to the Report of the Committee to Prepare Proof Texts for the Larger Catechism, Advisory Committee 8 recommends the following:

RECOMMENDATION
1. Advisory Committee 8 concurs with Recommendation 1 but with the following amendments:

A. That Galatians 3:12 and Romans 10:5 be restored to Answer 20 footnote 89 (page 2419).
B. That Galatians 3:10, 12 be restored to Answer 30 footnote 117 (page 2419).

Grounds for amendments A and B:
(1) To maintain the consistency of the Standards in their exposition of the Covenant of Works, these texts should be cited as they are in the other places where this doctrine appears. (WCF 7:2, 19:1; WLC 92, 93; WSC 40)
(2) To harmonize the citation and combination of scripture references to other historical editions of our standards.
(3) Secondary sources such as Hodge's Confession of Faith, Berkhof's Systematic Theology, Vincent's Body of Divinity, and Fisher and Boston's Marrow of Modern Divinity all cite and expound these texts in propounding the doctrine of the Covenant of Works.

C. Reinstate the reference to Genesis 1:26-27 at the head of footnote 409, Answer 92 (page 2455), and move the reference to Genesis 2:17 to the end of the list.

Ground for amendment C: To harmonize the citation and combination of scripture references to other historical editions of our standards.
D. That footnote 1138, Answer 174 (page 2517) retain only the Scripture reference to 1 Corinthians 10:16, and that "NIV" and the text of the Scripture reference be deleted.

E. Correct the following errata:
   1. Answer 43, footnote 175 (page 2429) should cite and quote Acts 20:32 and not Acts 20:23
   2. Delete Genesis 1:28 from Answer 20, footnote 89 (page 2419)

F. That the words "the general equity in" be removed from footnote 761 of Larger Catechism Answer 136 (page 1484).
   
   **Grounds:**
   (1) To harmonize the citation of the Scripture references to other historical editions of our standards.
   (2) This is the only footnote that includes hermeneutical/interpretive direction within the Scripture proofs.

2. Advisory Committee 8 is silent with regard to recommendations 2-5.

**166. REPORT OF THE MINORITY, ADVISORY COMMITTEE 8.** Mr. Bancroft presented his report as a minority of Advisory Committee 8 as follows: In regard to the Report of the Committee to Prepare proof texts for the Larger Catechism, the Advisory Committee 8 minority report recommends the following additional amendments:

G. That all the proof-texts, alleged to be part of the textual debate, and which the Committee proposes to be deleted, be maintained and reinstated into the Committee proposed proof-texts.
   
   **Grounds:**
   (1) This amendment displays true neutrality in the textual debate, by consistently using the KJV, without prejudice, as the Committee has stated it wants to do (see Comm. Rep. p. 2402)
   (2) The Committee Report has argued in the recommendations that the proof-texts are not part of the Constitution of the OPC; therefore, the Committee members, themselves, should not have a matter of conscience concerning the employment of proof-texts. Yet, the Committee has proposed the deliberate deletion of proof-texts used in the original Westminster Standards alleged to be related to the textual debate.
   (3) The deliberate deletion of these proof-texts together with the grounds given by the Committee Report for their removal brings before the General Assembly the textual debate. In order to avoid the textual debate, these proof-texts should be reinstated to truly display true neutrality in the textual debate and maintain the historic Westminster Presbyterian status quo.
   (4) Every one of the alleged textual variants have been removed in the Committee Report except Matthew 6:13, which illustrates the problem in deliberately altering the Westminster Standards status quo without definite and thorough General Assembly debate.

H. That the phrase under 1309 be deleted: "found in some, but not all, Greek manuscripts."
   
   **Grounds:**
   (1) The alleged textual variant, Matthew 6:13, has not been deleted but qualified by the Committee Report, thus continuing the textual debate.
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

(2) The Committee Report has defended the footnote (see p. 2403), with a defense of the critical or current text view of Matthew 6:13 as grounds for the qualifying statement. The Committee Report has taken a textual stand, contrary to the Standards of the OPC, without the constitutional procedure and debate required for qualifying or amending the confessional Standards of the Church.

(3) Given that the Committee has wisely refrained from deleting Matthew 6:13 (see p. 2402), recognizing that this proof-text cannot sustain a deletion in the Larger Catechism (see Footnote 1213), the same principle should hold regarding casting doubt on the authenticity of Matthew 6:13.

(4) Larger Catechism QA 196 is a question and answer based directly upon Matthew 6:13. The exact words of Matthew 6:13 are quoted, rendered, and confessed in Larger Catechism QA 196.

(5) A joint, official publication of the OPC, through the Christian Education Committee, should refrain from qualifying, suggesting, or calling into question the validity of Larger Catechism QA 196, without thorough General Assembly constitutional procedure, study, and lengthy debate.

(6) Historical questions in the textual debate, and especially questions concerning the Constitution of the Church, are fruitful discussions for the General Assembly; in sessions and congregations, such constitutional questions, affecting public worship, are divisive.

167. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 10:00 a.m. and reconvened at 10:21 a.m. It sang Let all things now living, and Mr. T. Miller led in prayer.

168. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS. Recommendation 1 of the Committee for Proof Texts (§164) was adopted as amended by the adoption of items A, B, C, D, (E by general consent) of Advisory Committee 8 (§165). (Item F was not adopted, nor were the recommendations of the minority of the Advisory Committee.) At their request the affirmative vote of Messrs. Bancroft and Stahl were recorded on the failed second recommendation of the minority of the Advisory Committee.

Recommendations 2-5 of the Committee for Proof Texts were adopted in the following amended form:

RECOMMENDATIONS
2. That the CCE be authorized to publish our doctrinal standards with these proof texts attached.
3. That the following statement be included in any published version: "The Scripture proof texts were originally prepared by the Westminster divines, revised over the years by a succession of committees, and approved for publication by various General Assemblies of the OPC, but are not a part of the Constitution itself. At the direction of the 68th General Assembly these proof texts are presented largely in full. The King James Version has been used, without prejudice to other translations, since this is the English text that was in use at the time of the Westminster Assembly, the language of which is at times reflected in the Confession and Catechisms."
4. That this work be forwarded to other churches with which the OPC has fraternal relations.
5. That the GA forward to the CCE, with the Scripture proofs, a request that Scripture and subject indices be included in the proposed edition of the doctrinal standards of the OPC.
169. **PRAYER.** Mr. Fesko led in prayer for the work done by the Committee on Proof Texts.

170. **FOREIGN MISSION (continued).** The Moderator read 1 Peter 2:18-25. On motion the Rev. Iain Wright was granted the privilege of the floor for discussion of matters relating to this portion of the report of the Committee on Foreign Missions. The recommendation of Advisory Committee 1 that Mr. Atallah be granted the privileges of the floor for all matters that concern him was adopted.

Mr. Gaffin continued the report of the Committee on Foreign Missions (§61). He read a letter dated June 4, 2001, from the Committee to the Rev. Victor B. Atallah. He then deferred to the Advisory Committee.

171. **MINORITY OF COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN MISSIONS.** Mr. Campbell spoke as the minority of the Committee on Foreign Missions. He also indicated his desire to defer to the Advisory Committee.

172. **ADVISORY COMMITTEE 1.** Mr. Tyson presented the report of Advisory Committee 1 as follows:

I. Documents referred to Advisory Committee 1
   A. Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions
   B. Minority Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions
   C. Overture 3 from the Presbytery of the Midwest dated March 18, 2001
   D. Communication 1 undated from the Presbytery of the Midwest
   E. Communication 5 from Mr. Atallah dated March 23 regarding an appeal
   F. Communication 9 of April 23, 2001, as amended with page 59 printed May 25, 2001, including Appendices 1-8 as noted on page 59
   G. Supplemental Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions in response to Communication 9
      I. Communication 12 from the Presbytery of the Dakotas dated May 4, 2001
      J. Communication 15 from the Special Committee for the Pastoral Care and Oversight of the Reverend Victor Atallah of the Presbytery of the Midwest dated May 28, 2001
      J. Communication 16 from the Middle East Reformed Fellowship dated May 30, 2001, including attachments.
      K. Communication 17 from Mr. Atallah dated May 28, 2001, regarding a second appeal including attachment and appendices as listed
      L. Communication 18 from Mr. Lauer dated May 30, 2001, regarding an appeal
      M. Communication 19 from the Special Committee for the Pastoral Care and Oversight of the Rev Victor Atallah of the Presbytery of the Midwest dated May 14, 2001
      N. Communication 20 from the session of Grace OPC, Lynchburg, Virginia dated May 28, 2001
      O. Communication 21 from Mr. Robert Letham dated May 27, 2001
      P. Points of Order regarding Communication 9 asking for advice to the Moderator
      Q. Overtures, Communications, and Appeals: "They were referred as indicated in #17, with the amendment that the matters of Communications 9, 15-21, and the Report of the Minority of the Committee on Foreign Missions, be referred to Advisory Committee 1, together with the question whether the Assembly should receive them, for the Advisory Committee's advice to this Assembly."

41
R. Item 13 “Privilege of Floor Referred. It was moved that Mr. Atallah be granted the privilege of the floor for all matters that concern him. The Moderator referred the question to Advisory Committee 1.”

II Re: Item P Points of Order regarding Communication 9
A. The Committee recommends to the Moderator that he sustain the point of order:
   That the document noted as Communication 9 is out of order as a communication to the General Assembly for the following reasons:
   1. That it contains improper speech contrary to:
      a. Robert’s Rules of Order §42, which states that “a member... must avoid personalities, and under no circumstances can he attack or question the motives of another member” and states that it is “the measure, not the man [that] is the subject of debate...” and requires that “the chair must act immediately and decisively to correct the matter and prevent its repetition”, and
      b. What is required of our verbal communications is at least also required of our more thoughtful written communications.
   2. That this document in reconstructed form might be more properly before various Presbyteries and Sessions of which the members of the Committee on Foreign Missions are subject as members of Christ’s church, it is by its very nature not properly before the General Assembly (BD II.A.1); and in that it fails to fulfill the requirement that “two or more persons” bring accusations in accordance with I Timothy 5:19 and as unfolded by BD III.1.
   3. That the plea of the document were granted that it be heard as an “appeal”; and if the Assembly was to proceed to hear it in a manner parallel to the procedure for hearing a judicial appeal, it has not been presented to the Committee on Foreign Missions as might be required by BOD VII.3, and by Matthew 18:15-18.
   4. That the document in its present form, a lengthy document containing many accusations of sin, cannot be feasibly or reasonably re-construed as a proper “appeal” of a decision(s) of the Committee on Foreign Missions in accordance with Committee Manual 4.1.3 to aid the presenter in his petition as might be required by Christian love to “get at the heart of the matter” and to avoid its rejection on “technicalities”.

B. At a later time, Mr. Atallah presented a revised version of Communication 9. The Moderator of the Committee ruled that this revised report was to be distributed to the Advisory Committee members only.

III Re: Overtures, Communications, and Appeals: “… referred as indicated in #17, with the amendment that the matters of Communications 9, 15-21, and the Report of the Minority of the Committee on Foreign Missions be referred to Advisory Committee 1, together with the question whether the Assembly should receive them, for the Advisory Committee’s advice to this Assembly.”

A. The Committee recommends that the Assembly receive the Supplemental Report and the Minority Report of the Committee on Foreign Missions without being read on the floor of the Assembly.
   1. The Committee recommends that the Assembly take no action with respect to Recommendations 6 and 7 of the Minority Report.
   2. The Committee recommends that the Assembly refer Recommendation 8 of the Minority Report to the CFM.
B. Regarding Communication 15, the Committee recommends that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.
C. Regarding Communication 16, the Committee recommends that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.
D. Regarding Communication 17, the Committee recommends that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.

At a later time, Mr. Atallah presented a revised version of Communication 17. The Moderator ruled that this revised report was to be distributed to the Advisory Committee Members only.

E. Regarding Communication 18, by common consent, the Committee agreed to wait until the disposition of Communication 9 and the supplemental Report of the CFM before taking up the matter in the hope that this appeal might become moot.

In the event Communication 18 is received by the Assembly, the Committee recommends that the Assembly
a. refer Amend 1 to the CFM as per recommendation VII.B.4
b. take no action with respect to Amend #2
c. take no action with respect to Amend #3

F. Regarding Communication 19, the Committee voted to recommend that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.

G. Regarding Communication 20, the Committee voted to recommend that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.

H. Regarding Communication 21, the Committee voted to recommend that the Assembly not receive it, but refer it to Advisory Committee 1 for information.

IV Re: Item R - Referral by the Assembly of Item 13
“that Mr. Atallah be granted the privilege of the floor for all matters that concern him.”

The Committee recommends that the Assembly approve this request.

V Re: Overture 3 from the Presbytery of the Midwest

The Committee recommends that the General Assembly erect a special committee to review the practices of the Committee on Foreign Missions in its dealings with missionaries, giving special attention to the question of the Committee’s understanding of its role in the work of its missionaries and the nature of its administrative authority vis-à-vis the 5th Commandment, and to inquire especially whether a committee of a judicatory may bring a charge of an offense (BD 3.1); and further that this be a committee of five members and have a budget of up to $5,000.

VI Review of Foreign Mission’s Report

The Committee makes the following report to the Assembly regarding issues with respect to the Middle East:

Advisory Committee 1 read all of the reports, appeals, and communications that were referred to it, but because of the sheer volume of the material was unable to offer a comprehensive evaluation of it. The Committee met with Messrs. Atallah, Lee DeYoung (Chairman of MERF), Lauer, Brown, Bube, Campbell, Gaffin, and (former member) Cotenden of the CFM, and several members of the PMW. Our discussion yielded at least two insights that appear to us critical to understanding the rupture that occurred between the CFM and MERF beginning in approximately December 1999.

There are, and have been, beginning in 1971, several different but interrelated entities using the title MERF. The CFM in 1987 entered into a cooperative agreement with one of these MERFs, i.e., “The Board of Directors of MERF” organized in 1985, which we will call MERF Egypt, which agreement involved administrative oversight of missionary Atallah. A rupture occurred in the board of MERF Egypt in December 1999, in which the CFM endeav-
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

ored to remain faithful to the terms of the cooperative agreement. A number of questions arose concerning the legality, according to its own rules, of certain actions of the board and/or its chairman. Out of a sense of urgency, a number of decisions were made by several different parties attempting to bring order and resolution. One of these was a decision by another MERF organization, which we will call MERF Cyprus (which legally existed before MERF Egypt), to dissolve MERF Egypt and to reorganize administration of missionary Atallah and the ministries in which he was involved, under its own authority. All of the other national MERF organizations appear never to have had any agreement with MERF Egypt comparable to the one with the CFM, and all of them, it appears to us, aligned or realigned with MERF Cyprus. All of these MERF organizations maintain that MERF Egypt is/was from its outset, the creature of MERF Cyprus. The CFM asked for documentary proof of this, which proof, if it had existed and come early into the possession of the CFM, might (in the opinion of one or more members of the CFM) have yielded a different result in 1999. The CFM maintained that it was bound by its 1987 agreement with MERF Egypt to try to work through the difficulties that organization was experiencing. We find it hard to fault the CFM for seeking to honor its commitments.

Advisory Committee 1 has deliberately avoided discussing the charges brought by the CFM against Mr. Atallah because that matter is closed and no good can come of such discussion. However, that matter has yielded a fallout of many papers directed to the Assembly, a majority of which contain numerous instances of highly charged characterizations of the CFM and its General Secretary that Advisory Committee 1 believes ought not to be recorded in the minutes of the GA. (See recommendations associated with Sections II and III of this report)

Beyond that, Advisory Committee 1 wishes to say, with the marvelous benefit of 20/20 hindsight, that the CFM’s decision to formulate charge(s) against Mr. Atallah appears to us to have been very unwise.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct all parties to this controversy to refrain from speaking or writing unfavorably of one another.

2. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct the CFM to work towards severing its co-operative agreement with the Board of Directors of MERF organized in 1985 ("MERF-Egypt") as soon as practicable.

   Ground: MERF Ltd. is an international para-church organization over which we have no governmental authority.

3. The Committee recommends that the Assembly commend Victor Atallah’s ministry as a missionary to the Middle-East.

4. The Committee recommends that the Assembly commend MERF Cyprus to the members of our churches for support.

   Messrs. Hardesty, Tyson, Georgian, Barker, Warren do not concur with this recommendation.

5. The Committee recommends that the Assembly ask the CFM to apologize to Rev. Victor Atallah for continuing to defend charges against him that were ruled insufficient to warrant a trial.

   Messrs. Georgian and Barker do not concur with this recommendation.

6. The Committee recommends that the Assembly refer to the CFM, without further instructions, all other proposals that have been submitted to the Assembly directing the CFM to make specific apologies.

   Ground: a forced apology is of doubtful value.

7. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct the CFM to communicate in writing the actions specified in Recommendations 3 and 4 above, to all the churches that received the CFM letters sent out on March 28, 2000 and January 8, 2001.

173. QUESTIONS. Mr. Tyson responded to questions from commissioners.

174. DEVOTIONAL. The order of the day having arrived, Mr. Olinger read 1 Thessalonians 2:17-3:13, led in prayer, and delivered a message entitled “Seeing Christ.” He led in prayer, and the Assembly sang Be Thou my vision.

175. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 12:19 p.m.

Tuesday Afternoon, June 5, 2001

176. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 1:16 p.m. The Assembly sang Hallelujah, praise Jehovah, O my soul. Mr. Knierim led in prayer.

177. PROTEST. Mr. Troxel read the following protest:

A Protest

I The undersigned do hereby protest the declaration of the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church that, “the use of women in military combat is both contrary to nature and inconsistent with the Word of God” upon the grounds that, “This is a ministerial declaration of what is revealed in Holy Scripture, cf. 1 Cor. 11:14...” Such a position has not been adequately demonstrated from Scripture and therefore cannot be declared as the teaching of God’s Word.

II The undersigned believe that it is highly dubious to declare a position as “revealed in Holy Scripture” when it cites a report that argues largely from Old Testament narrative and civil law and admits that the New Testament is “virtually silent” on this subject. Such argumentation is contrary to and inconsistent with what the Confession of Faith teaches: “To them also, as a body politic, he gave sundry judicial laws, which expired together with the state of that people, not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require.” (Conf. 19:4)

III Furthermore, it is injurious to the peace of the church for an Assembly to provide “biblical counsel” for such a declaration from only one report, when in fact pleas were made, including that of the Advisory Committee of the 67th General Assembly, to send the biblical counsel of both, and not just one report on this issue, to the PRJC (Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel).

Respectfully submitted,
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly


On motion Messrs. Cummings, Knight, and Needham were appointed to propose an answer the protest (see §204).

178. APPROVAL OF MINUTES. The Clerks presented pp. 12-24 of the minutes (Saturday evening through Monday evening). They were approved as corrected.

179. FRATERNAL ADDRESS. Mr. Peterson introduced The Rev. Gary W. Letchworth, fraternal delegate of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. Mr. Letchworth addressed the Assembly.

180. FOREIGN MISSIONS (continued). Questions from commissioners continued. The Moderator ruled that a particular question of a commissioner was in order. Appeal was taken from the ruling of the chair. The ruling of the Moderator was sustained. On motion the time for questions was extended by five minutes.

181. ACTION ON POINT OF ORDER. Mr. Tyson reported the recommendation of Advisory Committee 1 that Communication 9 be ruled out of order (§172). The Moderator ruled that Communication 9 was out of order.

182. POSTPONEMENT OF ACTION ON COMMUNICATIONS AND APPEALS. On motion it was determined to postpone consideration of Part III of the report of Advisory Committee 1 until after the disposal of the recommendations in Part VI.

183. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 3:15 p.m. and reconvened at 3:35 p.m. It sang All that I am I owe to Thee. Mr. Van Meerbeke led in prayer.

184. DATE, PLACE, AND TRAVEL (Financial Report). Mr. Kramer presented the following financial report of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Balance available for the 68th GA</td>
<td>$110,766.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenses paid for the 68th GA (Estimated)</td>
<td>$74,373.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance available for the 69th GA (Estimated)</td>
<td>$36,393.59</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

185. REQUESTS FOR EXCUSE. The recommendation of the Committee on Date, Place, and Travel was adopted that Messrs. Mueller and McCurley be excused from the Assembly without loss of travel reimbursement from 11:40 a.m. on Wednesday, June 6 to make their 12:45 p.m. flights home from the Assembly.

186. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Date, Place, Travel for the class of 2004. Mr. Copeland was nominated, and was declared elected in the absence of other nominations. Mr. Duff led in prayer for the work of the Committee.

187. ACTION ON OVERTURE 3. The recommendation in Part V of the report of Advisory Committee 1 was adopted as follows:
The Committee recommends that the General Assembly erect a special committee to review the practices of the Committee on Foreign Missions in its dealings with missionaries, giving special attention to the question of the Committee's understanding of its role in the work of its missionaries and the nature of its administrative authority vis-à-vis the 5th Commandment, and to inquire especially whether a committee of a judicatory may bring a charge of an offense (BOD 3.1); and further that this be a committee of five members and have a budget of up to $5,000.

On motion it was determined to postpone elections to the committee until after elections to the Committee on Foreign Missions have been completed.

188. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 1. On separate motions the Recommendations 1 and 2 of Advisory Committee 1 were adopted as follows:

RECOMMENDATIONS
1. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct all parties to this controversy to refrain from speaking or writing unfavorably of one another.

At their requests the affirmative votes of Messrs. Lauer and Strange were recorded on an amendment that would have had the recommendation read as follows: "that the Assembly instruct its Committee on Foreign Missions and request all other parties to this controversy to refrain from speaking or writing unfavorably of one another."

2. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct the Committee on Foreign Missions to work towards severing its co-operative agreement with the Board of Directors of MERF organized in 1985 ("MERF-Egypt") as soon as practicable.

189. RECOGNITION OF MR. EYRES. The Assembly recognized Mr. Eyres on the 50th anniversary of his election as Moderator of the 18th General Assembly.

190. RECESS. The Assembly recessed 5:04 p.m.

Tuesday Evening, June 5, 2001

191. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 6:20 p.m. and sang Glorious things of Thee are spoken. The Moderator led in prayer.

192. FRATERNAL ADDRESS. Mr. Peterson introduced the Rev. Robert B Grossman, fraternal delegate from the Reformed Church of the United States. He addressed the Assembly.

193. ACTION ON RECOMMENDATIONS OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 1 (continued). Recommendation 3 of Advisory Committee 1 was adopted in the following amended form:

3. The 68th General Assembly gives thanks to the Almighty God for the significant progress in the gospel he has brought about through the ministry of the Rev. Victor B. Atallah
and the Middle East Reformed Fellowship and commends Victor Atallah’s ministry as a missionary to the Middle-East.

At Mr. Poundstone’s request his affirmative vote was recorded on a failed motion to substitute the following: “The 68th General Assembly gives thanks to the Almighty God for the significant progress in the gospel he has brought about through the ministry of the Rev. Victor B. Atallah and the Middle East Reformed Fellowship.”

Recommendations 4, and 5 were postponed indefinitely.

By general consent action on Recommendation 6 was postponed until other Middle East matters were dealt with.

194. ORDER OF THE DAY EXTENDED. On motion the order of the day was extended to allow perfection and action on the pending motion.

195. DISPOSITION OF DOCUMENTS. On motion the following was adopted in place of the recommendations of Advisory Committee 1, part III:

That Communications 15-21 not be received, but be referred to Advisory Committee 1 for information, and that the Assembly allow the Committee on Foreign Missions to withdraw part II.G of its report and the minority to withdraw the Report of the Minority of the Committee on Foreign Missions.

196. RECESS. The Assembly recessed at 9:07 p.m. The Moderator led in prayer and the Assembly sang the Doxology. Mr. Atallah addressed representatives of the committee on Foreign Missions and asked forgiveness for things that he had said. Mr. Bube, on behalf of the Committee, addressed Mr. Atallah, and asked forgiveness for things that had been said that it had come to regret.

Wednesday Morning, June 6, 2001

197. RECONVENE. The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. and sang All people that on earth do dwell. Mr. Allison led in prayer. The Moderator read Psalm 126.

198. REPORT OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE 1 (continued). Mr. Tyson continued the report of Advisory Committee 1. He reported that Recommendation 6 was moot. Recommendation 7 was adopted in the following amended form:

7. The Committee recommends that the Assembly instruct the Stated Clerk to communicate in writing the actions specified in Recommendation 3 above, to all the churches that received the CFM letters sent out on March 28, 2000 and January 8, 2001.

199. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Foreign Missions for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Ministers: Allison, Boer, Donald G. Buchanan, Thomas S. Champness, Gary W. Davenport, Duff, Edwards, Mahaffy, Peter Stazen, II, and Van Kooten; Ruling Elders: Allgaier, Brown, John D. Williams (Menomonee Falls), and Winsted. The Moderator later announced the election of Messrs. Brown, Davenport, Duff, Mahaffy, and Williams
200. ADVISORY COMMITTEE 8. Mr. Fesko reported that Advisory Committee 8 was presenting a list of errata to the Committee on Christian Education. On motion the Assembly determined to thank the Committee on Proof Texts for its labors.

The Moderator declared that the committee would be dissolved upon the completion of its work.

201. GAOF BUDGET. Mr. Thompson reported for Advisory Committee 9. The recommendation of the advisory committee was adopted that Recommendation 2 of The Trustees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (see pp. 76-77) be adopted in the following form:

The Trustees in accordance with the Standing Rules XI.2.e ("propose to the General Assembly a budget for the General Assembly Operation Fund, and suggest a per capita contribution for payment of the assembly expenses") propose the following budget for the General Assembly Operation Fund for 2001 and request the churches of the denomination to contribute $14 per communicant member to the General Assembly Operation Fund in 2001:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GAOF request per comm.</td>
<td>$16.00</td>
<td>$16.00</td>
<td>$16.00</td>
<td>16.00</td>
<td>16.00</td>
<td>$14.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beginning Bal.</td>
<td>137,121</td>
<td>137,120.97</td>
<td>163,698</td>
<td>160,000</td>
<td>165,324</td>
<td>165,324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>144,000</td>
<td>$161,257.79</td>
<td>159,000</td>
<td>$160,000</td>
<td>$160,000</td>
<td>$154,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Directory Ads</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>3,150.00</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>3,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale of Minutes</td>
<td>2,300</td>
<td>731.00</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>4,322.47</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misc.</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Receipts</td>
<td>150,800</td>
<td>169,462.26</td>
<td>169,000</td>
<td>165,500</td>
<td>165,500</td>
<td>159,500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Expenses

1. Honoraria
   - Stated Clerk: 68,571
   - Hospit/Pension etc.: 69,216.41
   - Assistant Clerk: 56,202
   - Statistician: 14,872
   - Historian: 1,500
   - Secretary: 1,500
   - Total Honoraria: 77,571

2. Staff/Office
   - Secretary: 18,700
   - Total Staff/Office: 18,700

3. Office
   - Rent: 8,250
   - Directory: 7,500
   - Publications: 360.00
   - Equip/Post/Supplies: 3,689.45
   - Total Office: 21,750

49
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

4. Insurance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Minutes print/Dis.</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agenda print/Dist.</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Committee Arrang.</td>
<td>2,169.47</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraternal Del.</td>
<td>3,677.59</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total GA</td>
<td>8,092.62</td>
<td>21,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. General Assembly

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Minutes print/Dis.</td>
<td>670.01</td>
<td>10,500</td>
<td>10,500</td>
<td>10,500</td>
<td>10,500</td>
<td>10,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agenda print/Dist.</td>
<td>1,575.55</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Committee Arrang.</td>
<td>2,169.47</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraternal Del.</td>
<td>3,677.59</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total GA</td>
<td>8,092.62</td>
<td>21,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>22,600</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6. Assessments

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NAPARC</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300.00</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICRC</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>2,387.00</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint Chap. Com.</td>
<td>4,800</td>
<td>4,800.00</td>
<td>2,400</td>
<td>2,400</td>
<td>2,400</td>
<td>2,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Assess.</td>
<td>7,600</td>
<td>7,487.00</td>
<td>5,200</td>
<td>5,200</td>
<td>5,200</td>
<td>5,200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7. Committee Expenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Appeals &amp; Comp.</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>430.00</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaplains</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>893.38</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. for Historian</td>
<td>12,500</td>
<td>9,125.43</td>
<td>13,250</td>
<td>14,300</td>
<td>14,300</td>
<td>14,300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CEIR</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>7,788.71</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>22,000</td>
<td>22,000</td>
<td>22,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revision DPW</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>82.20</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trustees / OPC</td>
<td>2,531</td>
<td>2,430.91</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reconciliation</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>2,690.29</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proof Texts LC</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>1,482.21</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women in Combat</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>3,742.91</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Days of Creation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CoFM Practices</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rules for Historian</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,689.75</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Committee</td>
<td>41,631</td>
<td>30,355.79</td>
<td>37,350</td>
<td>43,900</td>
<td>43,900</td>
<td>53,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Expenses</td>
<td>167,152</td>
<td>142,885.22</td>
<td>167,374</td>
<td>194,536</td>
<td>194,536</td>
<td>204,536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipts minus Expenses</td>
<td>16,352</td>
<td>26,577.04</td>
<td>1,626</td>
<td>(29,036)</td>
<td>(29,036)</td>
<td>(45,036)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ending Balance</td>
<td>120,769</td>
<td>163,698.01</td>
<td>165,324</td>
<td>130,964</td>
<td>136,288</td>
<td>120,288</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

202. RESOLUTION OF THANKS. Mr. Gregson presented the following resolution of thanks, which was adopted by the Assembly:

The 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church extends to Reformed Bible College sincere thanks, praising God for the magnanimity expressed by the staff and all involved in hosting the commissioners, giving themselves first to the Lord and to us by the will of God.

In particular, we extend thanks for the efficient oversight of the Facilities Coordinator, Mr. Fred Sterenberg, and to Miss June Ellison for the felicitous food service.

We, the Assembly, extend thanks to the Committee on Arrangements, Messrs. Kenneth Smith, Dean Ter Harr, and Louis Wislocki, not to overlook the assistance of Mrs. Jo Ann Vandenburg, for their unfeigned financial affairs as well as registration.

For the printing and expeditions distribution of reams of written material, the General Assembly is grateful to Mr. David R. Heise and Caleb, his son.

The Assembly extends its gratitude as well to the Moderator, the Rev. David O'Leary, to the Rev. Donald Duff, Stated Clerk, and Assistant Clerk, the Rev. John Mahaffy, calling
attention to the gentle tenacity with which they sorted and ordered trails of arbitration and paperwork, keeping the Assembly on track of the Lord's business.

To this the Assembly adds its heartfelt appreciation to the several Reformed churches for the miles they traveled and smiles they shared providing transportation, food and fellowship in order that we may be ministered to on the Lord's Day, remembering also the ladies of Harvest OPC for pickup and delivery to the airport.

We have received in full a sweet-smelling aroma, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

203. DATE PLACE AND TRAVEL (continued). Mr. Kramer presented the recommendation of the Committee that Mr. Pierce be excused at 10:10 a.m. in order to make his flight home.

204. RESPONSE TO PROTEST. Mr. Knight reported for the Committee to Propose a Response to the Protest (§177) as and presented the following response which was adopted as amended as the Assembly’s answer to the protest:

Answer to The Protest of General Assembly’s Decision on Women in Military and Combat

The General Assembly gives as its answer to the three points of the Protest the following three points:

I. While we do respect the prerogative of the signers of the protest to believe that the position approved by the 68th GA "has not been adequately demonstrated from the Scriptures," the majority of the Assembly did believe that the position had been “adequately demonstrated” from the Scriptures cited in Sections III-VI of Report I to support the General Assembly’s ministerial declaration that “the use of women in military combat is both contrary to nature and inconsistent with the Word of God”

II. The report cited by the General Assembly’s declaration does not state that “the New Testament is ‘virtually silent’ on the subject” of the use of women in combat, but that the “direct teaching of the New Testament is virtually silent except...through the several examples of male soldiers given in the New Testament.” The report cited by the Assembly’s declaration is not claiming the general silence of the New Testament on the use of women in combat, but that the New Testament references (I Peter 3:7; I Corinthians 11:3,8-11; 14:34-40; I Timothy 2:11-14, etc...) affirm the general continuing moral principles and God-created sexual distinctiveness which stand behind the Old Testament’s “direct teaching” which require the use of men in combat. It is still true that women are to be treated with understanding as “weaker vessels” who are to be protected by men (I Peter 3:7), and that there is no Scripture which commands that women should be used in military combat (see Report I, Sections III-VI).

Furthermore, the Assembly does not believe “that it is highly dubious to declare a position as ‘recorded in Holy Scripture’ when it cites a report that argues largely from Old Testament narrative and civil law” since our confessional documents have done this on several occasions. An example of this is the treatment of WLC 136 with regard to the items of "public justice, lawful war, or necessary defense", where all the proof texts are only Old Testament passages. Similarly, the statement about “the degrees of consanguinity or affinity forbidden by the Word” (WCF XXIV.4) gives the entire chapter of Leviticus 18 as its first citation followed by I Corinthians 5:1 and Amos 2:7. The degrees of consanguinity and affinity can only be determined by examining the Old Testament passage, Leviticus 18. If
our confessional standards can do these things, it is surely not a dubious matter for the General Assembly to do the same.

III. The Assembly, as it had a right to do, chose to send the report that it thought best expressed biblical counsel, and it also sought to preserve the peace and not to injure it, because it allowed those who dissented to record their signatures in dissent, and to produce, and also place in the records of the General Assembly, their protest.

205. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 10:02 a.m. and reconvened at 10:20 a.m. and sang Praise my soul the King of heaven. The Moderator led in prayer.

206. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Special Committee on the Work of Foreign Missions. The following were nominated: Messrs. Allison, Donald G. Buchanan, Cummings, Edwards, Fesko, Georgian, Hardesty, Jerrell, David W. King, Knodel, Mallin, Needham, O'Leary, Peterson, Shishko, Stazen, Stanford M. Sutton, Jr., Troxel, Van Meerbeke, Williamson, and Winsted. On motion nominating speeches were limited to one minute. The Moderator later announced the election of Messrs. D. King, O'Leary, Troxel (convener), Williamson, and Winstead. On motion Standing Rule 9.5 was suspended and 10 names were dropped before the second ballot. On motion standing Rule 9 was suspended before the third ballot to declare the election of the top three vote recipients, with any ties to be settled by a flip of a coin.

207. ELECTION. The floor was declared open for nominations to the Committee on Coordination for the class of 2004. The following were nominated: Minister: Doe and Ruling Elder: Stahl. They were declared elected in the absence of other nominations. Mr. Gesch led in prayer for the work of the Committee on Coordination.

208. APPROVAL OF MINUTES. The Clerks presented the Minutes of Tuesday morning through §195, Tuesday evening. They were approved as corrected. The Assembly sang Baptized into your Name most holy. The Clerks presented the minutes through §206, which were approved as corrected.

209. RECESS AND RECONVENE. The Assembly recessed at 11:36 a.m. and reconvened at 11:50 a.m.

210. ORDER OF THE DAY EXTENDED. On motion the order of the day was extended in order to provide for the completion of the pending election, approval of minutes, and the dissolution of the Assembly.

211. APPROVAL OF MINUTES. The Moderator called for the presentation of the remaining minutes of the Assembly. They were approved as corrected.

212. MINUTES AS A WHOLE. The Stated Clerk presented the minutes. On motion the minutes of the Assembly as a whole were approved.

213. DISSOLUTION AND NEXT ASSEMBLY. On motion it was determined that the Assembly be dissolved. Mr. O'Leary made the following declaration: “By virtue of the authority delegated to me by the church, let this General Assembly be dissolved, and I
do hereby dissolve it, and require another general assembly, chosen in the same manner, to meet at Gordon College, Wenham, Massachusetts, beginning at 8:00 p.m., Wednesday, June 12, 2002, with a terminus no later than noon, Wednesday, June 19, 2002."

214. PRAYER AND BENEDICTION. The Assembly sang the hymn, Now Blessed be the Lord, our God, and the Moderator led the Assembly in prayer. The Moderator pronounced the Apostolic Benediction. The 68th General Assembly closed at 12:23 p.m.
### APPENDIX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Table of Contents</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overtures</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communications</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appeals</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stated Clerk</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trustees of the General Assembly</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistician</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education, Committee on</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign Missions, Committee on</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coordination, Committee on</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diaconal Ministries, Committee on</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pensions, Committee on</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations, Committee on</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appeals and Complaints, Committee on</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revisions to the Directory for Public Worship, Committee on</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historian, Acting</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rules for the Historian, Committee on</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historian, Committee for the</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaplains, Committee on</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proof Texts for the Larger Catechism, Committee to prepare</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women in the Military and in Combat, Committee on</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reconciliation in the Presbytery of the Dakotes, Committee to Seek</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Overture 1

Presbytery of Southern California

February 28, 2001

The Presbytery of Southern California overtures the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to determine whether the interpretation of Genesis 1-2 known as the Framework Hypothesis or Interpretation is consistent with the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures as contained in the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church; and having determined such, whether candidates for licensure and ordination to the gospel ministry, and candidates for ordination to the offices of ruling elder and deacon, who hold to the framework interpretation of the days of creation, may take the vow to “sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures.” (FG XXI.7; XXIII.8; XXV.6).

Grounds:

(1) According to our Form of Government, the General Assembly “shall seek to advance the worship, edification, and witness of the whole church. It shall seek to resolve all doctrinal and disciplinary questions regularly brought before it from the lower assemblies” (FG XV.6). Since the framework interpretation is a doctrinal question, and it is affecting the witness of the church in the lack of unity and peace, it is incumbent upon the General Assembly to take action to resolve this doctrinal question.

(2) Both presbyteries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in California are divided over this issue. The Presbytery of Southern California, even after erecting a committee to study the matter, could not come to a consensus. Instead, there has been even greater polarization over the framework matter. Certainly, presbyteries outside California also have faced, or will face, the issue since a number of candidates for licensure and ordination, besides some ordained ministers, hold this view.

(3) Both Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary have put forth statements on creation with particular reference to the framework understanding. The views of the two schools are at odds with one another. The fact that two seminaries that train our ministers have felt compelled to make public statements about the framework matter tells us that many people are thinking about it and guidance from our General Assembly is important because of its controversial nature.

(4) The 1998 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was called upon to deal with the framework interpretation through a committee to study creation issues. This demonstrates that the issue is not merely local and isolated but of far broader concern. Thus, a deliverance by our own General Assembly is worthwhile for the good of our church.

Donald G. Buchanan, Jr.,
Stated Clerk
Overture 2

Presbytery of New Jersey

March 5, 2001

The Presbytery of New Jersey on February 24, 2001, adopted the following overture to the Sixty-eighth (2001) General Assembly:

Whereas the Presbytery of New Jersey and the other presbyteries with their congregations that are seeking a biblical understanding of moral and theological issues are struggling as a result of differing hermeneutical approaches to the interpretation of the Scriptures within the church, the PNJ overtures the Sixty-eighth General Assembly to elect a special committee of five to address how differing views of hermeneutics within the OPC, such as that which might be called the grammatical/historical approach to hermeneutics and that which might be called the historical/redemptive approach to hermeneutics, agree with or differ from our Confession of Faith and Catechisms regarding the authority, necessity, sufficiency, perspicuity and application of Scripture and to budget $5,000 for this purpose for the year 2002.

Richard A. Barker Stated Clerk

Overture 3

Presbytery of Midwest

March 18, 2001

At its Fall Stated Meeting (September 15, 2000), the Presbytery of the Midwest adopted the following motion:

On motion, the presbytery will overture the General Assembly to erect a Special Committee to review the current practices of the Committee on Foreign Missions in its dealings with missionaries, giving special attention to the question of the Committee’s understanding of its role in the work of its missionaries and the nature of its administrative authority, and to inquire especially whether a committee of a judicatory which has not been charged with the task may bring a charge of an offense (Book of Discipline, 3.1).

Please accept this as an overture to the Sixty-Eighth General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,
Rodney . King, Stated Clerk
Communication 1

Presbytery of the Midwest

Dear Ministers and elders of the OPC and others whom this may concern,

Many of you are aware that at its Spring Stated meeting of March 17, 18, 2000, the Presbytery of the Midwest received charges against the Rev. Victor Atallah. At its Fall Meeting of September 15, 16, 22 and 23, 2000 the Presbytery of the Midwest concluded its consideration of those charges and took the following action:

"On motion, that the presbytery communicate to the General Assembly, all other presbyteries, sessions, and ministers, and also to interested parties, that the charges brought against Mr. Atallah did not warrant trial and therefore he remains a minister in good and regular standing, and that the presbytery commends him to interested parties for prayer support for the work of MERE."

[Because of family related difficulties, the Stated Clerk is presently unable to communicate this information to you and therefore I am doing so on his behalf. However, any questions you have should be directed to the Stated Clerk.]

In the service of our Lord,
Douglas B. Clawson,
Moderator,
Presbytery of the Midwest

Communication 2

Presbyterian Church of Eastern Australia

March 15, 2001

Thank you for your letter of 3 March 2001, inviting the PCEA to send a fraternal delegate to the forthcoming OPC General Assembly in Michigan.

I had hoped that with the ICRC meeting also being held this year, that it may have been possible for us to commission a delegate to attend both assemblies, but regrettably this will not be possible.

Accordingly, would you please convey to the commissioners the warm fraternal greetings of your brethren of the Synod of Eastern Australia, and our prayerful good wishes for a blessed and profitable General Assembly.

Our Committee has asked me to represent the PCEA at the ICRC meeting in Philadelphia, and I am looking forward to renewing fellowship with colleagues from the OPC and other Reformed churches.

May the Lord richly bless you in all your work for him.

Yours in Christ's service,
W. Peter Gadsby, Convener,
PCEA
Inter-Church Relations Committee
Communication 3

Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Ireland

March 12, 2001

I have received your letter of March 3, 2001 inviting our denomination to send a fraternal delegate to attend the meeting of your General Assembly May 30 - June 6, 2001.

At this stage it does not appear that any of our men are to be over your way at the time of your General Assembly meetings. I am pleased to send our greetings to your Assembly. We pray that God will continue to use your denomination in the advance of the gospel both at home and elsewhere.

Our own Synod is due to meet in ‘Trinity’, Newtownabbey (near Belfast) 11 - 13 June 2001 and I am writing to Mr. Richard A. Barker to invite your denomination to send a delegate to our Synod.

Yours in Christ’s service,

A. C. Gregg (Clerk of Synod)

Communication 4

Reformed Church in Japan

March 15, 2001

Dear brothers,

Fraternal greetings to you in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ!

May our God the Father be praised for his wonderful love of us in his Son through his Spirit because of which we have been made his children and heirs of his kingdom.

Thank you very much for your kind invitation to the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to be held on July 5-12, 2000, at Pacific Lutheran University in Tacoma, Washington, U. S. A.

Looking back upon our fruitful mission-cooperation relations we truly praise the name of our Lord of harvest and continually pray for his further blessings on our mission cooperations especially in the Tohoku (or Northwest) Presbytery.

Now, very unfortunately, we cannot send our fraternal delegate to your Assembly this year on behalf of our denomination. However, our spirits are always with yours and we earnestly pray for the Holy Spirits guidance and wisdom on you as you go through all the proceedings and deliberations so that both of those who are for and against what have been decided may glorify the name of the Lord of the church.

In addition, we will send an observer to the International Conference of the Reformed Churches hosted by your church in coming June, according the resolution on that at the last General Assembly. The observer will be Prof Yasunori Ichikawa of Kobe Reformed Theological Seminary Corresponding Secretary of the Liaison Committee, and he will be available to meet the representatives from your church during the ICRC meeting.

May God richly bless all the delegates at the coming General Assembly meeting. May both of us faithfully walk on the way that has been paved by the Apostolic and historic Reformed churches by the strength and wisdom of the Holy Spirit.

Truly Yours in Christ

Yuichiro Yamanaka, Stated Clerk
Communication 5

The Rev. Victor B. Atallah

Fathers and Brothers,

As an aggrieved party, I, the Rev. Victor B. Atallah, hereby announce this day, March 23, 2001, my intent to appeal to the sixty-eighth General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church the decisions and actions of the Committee on Foreign Missions (COFM) of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in the case of the Rev. Victor B. Atallah, on the basis of COFM’s own rules — "If a missionary feels aggrieved by a decision he may appeal a decision of the Committee to the General Assembly." (4.1.3 of the Manual of COFM)

Since the instruments and standing rules of the General Assembly recognize the authority of the COFM’s rules and policies as set out in the COFM Manual (Standing Rules, Chapter X. 2.), the appeal should be properly and justifiably in order before the General Assembly, as a matter of procedure as well as of justice.

While no longer serving as missionary under COFM, I have nevertheless been aggrieved and harmed by the decisions and actions undertaken by in connection with my service as its missionary. Though a year has passed since COFM terminated my service with it, COFM has continued to take actions directly related to my missionary service and detrimental to my ministerial calling and work, despite the full approval of that ministry by my Presbytery. COFM still considers me its business and continues to take actions and make arrangements which directly involve my name and/or affect me and my ministry of the Middle East Reformed Fellowship.

It is obvious that the only ecclesiastical judicatory to which I can appeal my case, is the General Assembly of the OPC in whose name and on whose behalf COFM undertook to make those decisions and take those actions, which included the bringing of charges against me that were dismissed as not warranting a trial. The OPC General Assembly is clearly the ecclesiastical body to which COFM is accountable.

My appeal, therefore, is in regard to decisions and actions taken in the name of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church by one of its standing committees, i.e. the Committee on Foreign Missions. These decisions and actions have caused harm and injury to me and to my family, to my good name, to my good name of my wife, Lisa Beyler Atallah and to Middle East Reformed Fellowship and its ministries, as well as to the reputation of the OPC Presbytery of the Midwest and even the Orthodox Presbyterian Church as a whole. All the decisions and actions in my appeal will relate to my work as an OPC missionary under COFM and/or immediately related to the termination of my employment with COFM.

My desire to appeal COFM decisions and actions to the 67th OPC General Assembly was hampered by the fact that the charges presented against me to my presbytery, the Presbytery of the Midwest, in March 2000, by the said Committee were still pending.

Items of my appeal will be presented in a few weeks as an amendment to this notice of appeal.

Respectfully yours,
The Rev. Victor B. Atallah,
Missionary to the Middle East
Communication 6

Presbyterian Church in Korea March 26, 2001

We want to congratulate you on the upcoming proceedings of the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church this coming May and June.

We send our greetings from the Presbyterian Church in Korea to you and all the delegates soon to gather. Please give them our warmest regards. Due to our current situation we regret to inform you that we will not be able to send a representative this year. Thank you so much for the warm invitation.

We were very blessed by the recent visit from the general secretary of the Committee on Foreign Missions, the Rev. Mark Bube. The meetings were very productive and we were pleased with the outcome.

We are very interested in continuing our fraternal relation with our brothers and sisters of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Please keep us informed of future Assemblies and other related activities.

Sincerely in Christ,
Rev. Ho-Jin Jun, D.Miss., Ph.D., General Secretary, Presbyterian Church in Korea

Communication 7

Presbytery of the Midwest April 5, 2001

To the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

At the March 16,17, 2001, stated meeting of the Presbytery of the Midwest, Mr. Stephen J. Oharek, having sustained all examinations required by the Form of Government, was approved for ordination in order to take up the call from Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Cedar Falls, Iowa, to be their pastor. Because Mr. Oharek has not completed "an adequate course of study in a theological seminary equivalent to that required for a regular three-year theological degree" (FG 23.3), having completed only two years of study at Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando, Florida, the Presbytery of the Midwest hereby reports this whole matter to the 68th General Assembly and stands ready to weigh such advice as it may offer in response to our desire to ordain and install him in his charge. In seeking the Assembly's advice we present the following information:

1. Stephen J. Oharek, a member of Lake Sherwood Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Orlando, Florida, was examined, approved, and licensed by the Presbytery of the South in the Spring of 1999.
2. Mr. Oharek received the Master of Arts in Biblical Studies from Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando, in May, 1999. As part of his college and seminary education he studied and passed courses in Greek and Hebrew (in which also he sustained presbytery examinations for both licensure and ordination).
3. Most of the courses Mr. Oharek lacked for the Master of Divinity degree (requiring another year at RTS) were in the area of practical theology.
4. Mr. Oharek served a one year internship at Emmanuel Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Kent, Washington, where he acquired his "practical theology" under the tutelage of Pastor Randy Bergquist and the session who evaluated his progress, gifts, and suitability for the pastoral ministry very highly in their written report at the end of his internship.
5. In our dealings with Mr. Oharek the Presbytery of the Midwest, its Candidates and Credentials Committee and the Session of Covenant OPC, Cedar Falls IA, have perceived no reason to hold in question Mr. Oharek’s readiness to take up the labors to which he has been called.

Respectfully submitted,
Rodney T. King, Stated Clerk

Communication 8

Christelike Gereformeerde Kerken In Nederland, Deputaten voor de Correspondentie met de Buitentandse Kerken

March 29, 2001

We received your invitation to send a fraternal delegate to your General Assembly. We thank you very kindly therefore. It was in the planning to send a delegate and we had already appointed him. But by several reasons his trip has been cancelled. We regret this course of things, for last year we wrote that we hoped to visit the OPC in 2001.

Nevertheless we hope that you will have a good and blessed Synod. May the Lord Himself lead you in all the truth.

In June our delegates will attend the conference of the ICRC in Philadelphia. Perhaps there will be an opportunity that our delegates have a meeting with the delegates of the OPC.

With brotherly greetings,
The Rev. Bort de Graaf,
Interchurch Relations Committee

Communication 9

The Rev. Victor B. Atallah
Ruled out of order (see Journal #181)

April, 23, 2001

Communication 10

Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York

May 1, 2001

This is to inform the General Assembly of the action taken by the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York at its second quarter meeting on April 22, 2001. The presbytery took under care Mr. Joel Robbins who is a member of the Franklin Square OPC in New York and will be their intern as of 07/01/01. The presbytery is going to proceed with licensure exams for Mr. Robbins. Mr. Robbins is receiving his Master of Divinity from Westminster Seminary in California in May 2001; however Mr. Robbins does not have a B.A. (college)degree. The presbytery has received letters from several professors at the seminary and from Mr. Robbins former pastor as to his qualifications and gifts for the gospel ministry.

In accordance with our Form Of Government, Chapter XXI, paragraph 6, page 40, the presbytery is notifying the General Assembly of its action.

William R. Egbert, Stated Clerk
Communication 11

Korean American Presbyterian Church

May 2, 2001

Thank you for your invitation to send a fraternal delegate from the Korean American Presbyterian Church to your 68th General Assembly in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Regrettably our Committee will be unable to send a delegate from the KAPC to your General Assembly this year. The Committee must have a rotating schedule and it is my understanding that next time, it would be possible to send a delegate to your General Assembly. In the meantime we will meet you at NAPARC this fall.

We do wish you God's blessings as you meet as a General Synod. We are thankful for your fellowship in the gospel in a needy and rebellious world.

Yours in Christ's service,

Duck Y. Won,
General Secretary of KAPC

Communication 12

Presbytery of the Dakotas

May 4, 2001

The Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of the Dakotas wrote, among several other things, that the Presbytery of the Dakotas, at the April 2001, stated meeting of the presbytery, “determined to support the overture from the Presbytery of Southern California to the 2001 Assembly” and “the overture from the Presbytery of the Midwest to the 2001 Assembly.”

Edward A. Eppinger, Stated Clerk

Communication 13

Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales

May 22 2001

Dear Brethren:

It was the intention of the presbytery of the EPCEW that I should deliver this greeting in person and I regret the errors in scheduling that have made that impossible to do. However, I appreciate the opportunity to bring this written greeting to you and to express our thanks for your continued interest in the work of the EPCEW and your encouragement to us for these years.

Some of the earliest encouragement to those who set in motion events that led to the formation of the EPCEW came from an OPC minister who was on sabbatical in England in the mid 1980's, Dr George Knight III. In the years since that time a temporary organisation was formed (the Presbyterian Association in England) with the purpose of bringing a new presbyterian denomination into existence in England. As work progressed toward the establishment of that church, the vision expanded to include Wales. The result was the formation of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales.

The presbytery was formed in 1997 with just three churches committed, but two more joined the presbytery shortly after. The word “Wales” in our name was almost an embarrassment, as we had no church in the principality. However, the name expressed our desire and our vision. That desire was fulfilled in the autumn of 2000 with the addition of two churches in the Cardiff area, bringing the total to seven churches.
The addition of four ministers from within the UK over the past two years (up from just two in 1998) has greatly enhanced the potential for service on the part of the presbytery. In addition, another of our churches has issued a call to a UK minister this May and an American minister joined us in April this year.

We are far from satisfied with our size and are making use of two ministers loaned to us from the Presbyterian Church in America to extend the work into other areas of the country. At the same time we are trying to establish good relations with some existing congregations that function as virtual independents but would fit into a presbyterian doctrinal framework.

We look forward to what the Lord may do in the UK through the EPCEW, and thank you for your prayers for us, and for all the assistance your identification with this small work gives to us.

Sincerely,
David L. Cross, Clerk of Presbytery

Communication 14

General Synod Neerlandia 2001 Canadian Reformed Churches May 22 2001

Esteemed and Reverend Brothers,
Greetings in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, the only Head of the Church!

At the recent General Synod of the Canadian Reformed Churches, the following decisions were taken:

To reject unambiguously a general disqualification of office bearers in the OPC as "false shepherds." Such a disqualification conflicts with the fact that our churches have acknowledged the OPC as a true church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

To express regret by way of letter to the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic and to the CEIR that the matter of "false shepherds" was not dealt with correctly and in a timely manner.

To apologize to the OPC for inconsistencies and lack of clarity in some of our dealings with them throughout the many years of our discussions.

To establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship under the adopted rules upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement, as formulated by the CCOPC and CEIR and presented to Synod Fergus 1998.

The Canadian Reformed Churches sincerely hope that these resolutions, together with the decision to offer a relationship of Ecclesiastical Fellowship to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (encl.), will pave the way for a long and fruitful relationship as sister churches as together we strive for the propagation of the Reformed faith on our North American continent. May our gracious God continue to favour you with his abundant grace!

With fraternal greetings on behalf of Synod,

George Philip van Popta
Second Clerk,
General Synod Neerlandia
Canadian Reformed Churches
APPEALS

Appeal 1

To Donald J. Duff, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church:

And now, this 2nd day of October, 2000, come Mr. David L. Neilands and the Rev. Richard M. Lewis and appeal from the decision of the Presbytery of Northern California on the enclosed complaints of Messrs. Lewis and Neilands against the actions of the Presbytery of Northern California in order to bring those complaints to the 68th General Assembly for adjudication.

The first complaint is partly an overture to the Assembly to study what the Bible teaches concerning the length of the creation days. The overture was defeated at the meeting of presbytery, May 5, 2000, in Hughson. At the same meeting, only a few minutes after deciding against our overture, a motion was passed adopting the 24-hour view as presbytery’s own view. If one holds to a different view, his views are, we are told, less than orthodox, out of harmony with the standards, and cannot be advocated. The second part of the complaint deals with this matter. By passing this motion, we are convinced, presbytery has violated the Form of Government, Chapter 15, sections 6 and 8. At the same time, this makes it more urgent that the General Assembly consider our overture. Already one presbytery has made its decision concerning the matter.

The second complaint concerns a change in presbytery’s bylaws that largely by-passes the Book of Discipline. Our appeal to presbytery concerning both of these complaints was defeated September 23, 2000, at the fall stated meeting.

Enclosed are copies of the complaints. I will send all of this by U.S. mail in a few days.

Sincerely yours, David L. Neilands Richard M. Lewis

A Complaint

To Rev. Richard C. Miller, Clerk of the Presbytery of Northern California of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

And now, this eighth day of May, 2000, come Richard M. Lewis and David L. Neilands and complain against the action of the Presbytery of Northern California in connection with the following two matters. 1) In its meeting, May 5th, 2000, presbytery refused to send an overture to the 67th General Assembly regarding the length of the creation days. The overture reads as follows: “Of the three views of the length of the creation days of Genesis 1: 1-2: 3 currently held by our ministers and elders, days of essentially ordinary length (the 24-hour view), the day-age view and the framework view, does the General Assembly regard all of them as permissible interpretations of the Scriptures and of the standards of our Church?” 2) Shortly after rejecting the overture, presbytery voted to adopt the 24 hour view. It passed the following motion, “That if a candidate holds to a view of creation days other than six days of essentially ordinary length, he shall declare his views, take exception to the Westminster standards, and be required to refrain from advocating his view as confessional.”

In bringing this complaint we affirm that we believe that the presbytery has erred and that this error is serious; that we have tried to understand the presbytery’s point of view; that we have
seriously examined, in prayer before the Lord, our willingness to be in subjection to our broth-
ers in Christ; and that we have made a serious effort to correct the error short of entering a
complaint.

In support of this complaint we set forth the following grounds:

(1) The view of the creation days held by those who oppose the overture is that God
created the world in six sequential days of ordinary length. "Ordinary length" seems to mean
24-hours in length. [See 1.e.(1) and (2) of the "Grounds for these recommendations."] The
motion passed requires that every candidate hold that the six creation days are "Six sequential
days of ordinary length." Those who do not hold this view must take an exception to the
Westminster standards and are required to refrain from any promotion of their view. Their
views are therefore less than orthodox, out of harmony with the Standards, and cannot be advo-
cated.

(2) This view is contrary to the 64-year history of our presbytery, in which we have had
men holding all three views as candidates, and as ministers and elders in our presbytery.

(3) As the General Assembly views our overture, we are confident that the view of our
opponents will be found out of harmony with the views of other presbyteries and of the denom-
ination.

(4) "Deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and others actions which have the effect of
amending or adding to the subordinate standards shall not be binding unless they have been
approved by the General Assembly and presbyteries in the manner provided in this Form of
Government for the amendment of the Constitution"(Form of Government, Chapter 15, Section
eight.) The history of our denomination is like the history of our presbytery. All three views
have been commonly held in our denomination. The statement that the creation days are days
of essentially ordinary length has the effect of amending our constitution without the approval
of the General Assembly and the other presbyteries.

(5) During the seven years in which we have dealt with this question, no Scripture has
ever been offered to the presbytery as confirming the view that the days of creation must mean
24-hour days. This view has been offered to us on the basis of "full subscription" to the
Westminster standards, as advocated by our opponents. This is shown by the two recommen-
dations passed just before the third one, which was mentioned above. "That the Presbytery of
Northern California recognize that the only creation view consistent and compatible with the
Westminster Confession of Faith, chapter 4, Section one and parallel larger and shorter cate-
chism questions and answers, is that of six days of ordinary length, thereby making other views
incompatible with the Standards." "That in so far as our secondary standards, the Westminster
Confession of Faith and Catechisms plainly teach creation 'in the space of six days (read: days
of essentially ordinary length),' its acceptance is required by the second ordination vow in our
Form of Government. . ." Our consciences are bound, not by Scripture, but by the Confession
of Faith.

(6) "God alone is Lord of the conscience," Confession of Faith, Chapter 20, Sec.2. "The
infallible rule of interpretation of Scripture is the Scripture itself," Chapter 1, Sec. 9. "The
Supreme Judge, by whom all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of
councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined,
and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the
Scriptures," Chapter 1, Sec.10. The Westminster Confession itself binds our consciences to the
Scriptures. We must have Scriptural support for the view that the days of creation are 24-hours
long.

(7) The seventh day does not close as do the other six days of creation. It does not close
with the phrase, "and there was evening and there was morning the seventh day." On the basis
of this fact, some couple together Psalm 95:11 and Hebrews 4:1-5, and conclude that the sev-
henth day is an eternal Sabbath day. Others say that it is a 24 hour day and try to explain its lack
of closure in some way. But without some infallible means of getting the seventh day to be a 24-hour day, the committee’s work fails. If the seventh day has a figurative use of the word, then we must allow for the figurative use of the word with the other days as well. This would give us more time for all the events of the sixth day.

(8) Our Church has already lost one candidate for the pastoral ministry, because he held to the framework view. Three other churches in the presbytery must still look for a minister, who perhaps would have to be licensed or ordained. This requires a three-fourths vote. We lost our vote on the overture by a vote of 12 to 10. With such opposition our search would be hindered.

(9) Taking exceptions to our standards is not a part of our denominational or presbyterian form of government.

Amends:

(1) Presbytery should adopt the overture as its own and send it on to the General Assembly.

(2) Presbytery’s adoption of the statement concerning a candidate who does not hold that the creation days are sixth days of essentially ordinary length, that he must take an exception to the Westminster standards, should be rescinded and postponed until after we hear from the General Assembly.

Appeal 2

To the Rev. Donald J. Duff, Clerk of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church:

(See text of opening of Appeal 1)

A Complaint

To Rev. Richard C. Miller, Clerk of the Presbytery of Northern California of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

And now, this fifteenth day of May, 2000, come Richard M. Lewis and David L. Neilands and complain against the action of the Presbytery of Northern California in connection with the following matter: On May 5, 2000, presbytery added the following paragraph to its Bylaws, Bylaw V, B, 1, i.

"5. This committee [the Credentials Committee] shall oversee the matter of exceptions to the Westminster standards using the following procedures.

"1) The presbytery, after examining a candidate for licensure or ordination, may, if in its opinion he is in significant disagreement with a portion of the Westminster standards, by majority vote, declare his position to be an exception and record it as such in the minutes before proceeding to license or ordain. Such vote may be taken before the vote to sustain the examination. The record in the minutes shall indicate the nature of this exception in a brief but clear way so that anyone reading the minutes (or an extract therefrom) will be able to understand why the presbytery regards his position as an exception.

"2) If a minister or licentiate who has had such an exception recorded against him shall transfer to another presbytery or denomination, the letter of transfer shall indicate the exception taken by quoting the minute that recorded the same.

"3) If said person later reports that he has brought his thinking into harmony with the Westminster standards, after appropriate examination the presbytery may,
by majority vote, remove its exception, in which case any subsequent transfer
would make no mention of its previous exception.

4) Presbytery shall follow a similar procedure if a ministerial member
reports that he has adopted or is found to have adopted a view it regards as an
exception to the Westminster standards.

5) The committee shall offer advice to any session so requesting if that ses-
sion believes that a ruling elder or deacon in its congregation may hold a position
not in harmony with the Westminster standards.”

In bringing this complaint we affirm that we believe that the presbytery has erred and that
this error is serious; that we have tried to understand the presbytery’s point of view; that we have
seriously examined, in prayer before the Lord, our willingness to be in subjection to our brothers
in Christ; and that we have made a serious effort to correct the error short of entering a complaint.

In support of this complaint we set forth the following grounds:
(I) Neither the denomination nor the presbytery has any section of its form of govern-
ment dealing with exceptions to the Westminster standards.

(2) The original bylaw proposal had only one exception, with regard to the creation
days. The new one opens up the whole field to anything that a majority of the presbytery can
command. The candidate has no real way to defend himself against these actions. Section five
applies the whole thing to the sessions. A great amount of litigation could follow.

(3) Section three seems to indicate that one who has transferred to another presbytery
or denomination must come back to our own presbytery to get the exception removed.

(4) Section 4 seems to have usurped the place of the Book of Discipline. A pastor may
be “found to have adopted a view [that the presbytery] regards as an exception to the
Westminster standards.” But the pastor may disagree with this charge and may wish to defend
himself against it.

The Book of Discipline, chapter 3, section 7, b, states that an offense serious enough
to warrant a trial is “an offense in the area of doctrine for the ordained officer which would con-
stitute a violation of the system of doctrine contained in the Holy Scriptures as that system of
document is set forth in our Confession of Faith and Catechisms.” If the presbytery feels that the
ordained officer, who disagrees with the charge against him, has committed a doctrinal offense
worthy of taking note of, they should call for a trial. If the officer is found guilty, a note to that
effect could still be placed in his transfer papers.

This would give the accused ordained officer a better attempt to defend himself.
First, there is the matter of time. In the ordinary presbytery meeting he would have
only two 10 minutes speeches to defend himself. According to the Book of Discipline there
would have to be a trial, which might take several sessions.

According to the Book of Discipline there would also be a word for the accuser,
“When a member of the church is about to present a charge, he shall be solemnly warned by
the Judicatory that he may be censured if the judicatory, after conducting the preliminary inves-
tigation defined in this chapter, Section 7, determines that judicial process with respect to this
charge may not be instituted.” This should induce self-examination in every accuser.

There would be a special meeting for the trial.” At the beginning of every trial, the
moderator shall announce: this body is about to sit in a judicial capacity and I exhort you, the
members, to bear in mind your solemn duty faithfully to minister and declare the Word of God,
the only infallible rule of faith and practice, and to subordinate all human judgments to that
infallible rule.” He would be judged only by the Word of God, not by any confessional state-
ment in and of itself.

(5) In Section 5 the Committee on Credentials becomes involved in the disciplinary
actions of the sessions.” All governing assemblies have the same kinds of rights and powers.
These are to be used to maintain truth and righteousness and to oppose erroneous opinions and
sinful practices that threaten the purity, peace, or progress of the church. All assemblies have
the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline reasonably proposed and the power to
obtain evidence and inflict censures.” FG Chapter 12, Section one.” Each governing assembly
exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all matters belonging to it. The session exer-
cises jurisdiction over the local church . . . .” FG Chapter 12, Section two.” The session of a par-
ticular church shall have jurisdiction over all those whose names are on the role of the church.”
Book of Discipline, Chapter 2, B, one. Here a session gives up its original jurisdiction over
those whose names are on its rolls, and yields it to the credentials committee of the presbytery.
Rather, the session, if it believes it has an elder or deacon in the congregation whose views are
not in harmony with the Westminster standards, should institute a trial, and let the appeal of the
trial bring the issue to the presbytery. Of course, before beginning such a trial, the session may
ask advice of any individual or of any committee in the presbytery or in the denomination.

Amends: Rescind the motion to adopt the Bylaw, and delete it.
REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK

This is the ninth year in which the present Clerk has been in the office and the sixth year in which he has been in the office building on Easton Road. Things have been very busy at 607 N. Easton Road in Willow Grove this past year.

I GENERAL ASSEMBLY DOCKET

A. Appeals
The Clerk has received two appeals of complaints. They were received and distributed to the Committee on Appeals and Complaints.

B. Time Schedule
The time schedule in the proposed docket is much like that followed in 2000. Assuming 3 hours of business on Thursday and not counting time assigned to devotions, and recesses (3 hours), there are 41 and 1/2 hours of time for assembly business in the proposed docket. The 67th General Assembly passed the following motion: On motion it was determined that the Stated Clerk be requested to propose to the 68th General Assembly a docket that would provide that the report of the committee (Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat) become the order of the day not later than 11:00 a.m. on Monday, June 4. The proposed docket provides for that.

II AMENDMENTS PROPOSED TO THIS ASSEMBLY

A. Book of Church Order (BCO)
There are no proposed amendments to the Book of Church Order to be considered.

B. Standing Rules (SR)
1. As reported to the 66th General Assembly the name of the corporation, formerly known as "The Trustees of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church," was changed to "The Orthodox Presbyterian Church." In light of the name change the 67th General Assembly proposed to the 68th General Assembly the following changes to the Standing Rules:

SR III.B.2.
2. The Board of Trustees of the General Assembly The Orthodox Presbyterian Church will be responsible to fill a vacancy occurring in the office of Stated Clerk between Assemblies to serve until the next Assembly at which time his successor shall be nominated by the Trustees for election by the General Assembly to a term of three years.

SR III.B.5.j. (4)
(4) To prepare a budget (except for his own remuneration) for submission to the Trustees of the General Assembly The Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

SR IV.10
10. Report of the Trustees of the General Assembly The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
SR X.2.a.  
the Trustees of the General Assembly) The Orthodox Presbyterian Church

SR XI.1. and 2.
1. There shall be a corporation known as The Trustees of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. The Board of Trustees of the corporation shall be composed of six members divided into three equal classes, each class being elected for a term of three years. Each class shall be composed of one minister and one ruling elder or deacon chosen by ballot at the annual General Assembly. Vacancies which occur between General Assemblies shall be filled at the next succeeding annual General Assembly.

2. The duties of the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall be to:

2. The 67th General Assembly also proposed to the 68th General Assembly the following change to the Standing Rules:

SR III.B.5.(4)
To give to each advisory committee a copy of any written communication (per Instrument F.5.a) from the previous corresponding advisory committee.

SR X.4.b.(3)
A copy of any written communication from the advisory committee (per Instrument F.5.a) to the body under review shall be provided to the Stated Clerk.

C. The Instruments of the General Assembly
Should the changes to the Standing Rules be approved the General Assembly should also change the Instruments of the General Assembly as follows:

Instruments E.3.f.
f. acting as fiscal agent for the General Assembly in receiving, disbursing, and keeping account of receipts and disbursements of the General Assembly Operation Fund and making monthly reports to the Stated Clerk and the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

Instruments H.2.b.
b. In situations in which the Stated Clerk and the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church jointly determine to be of overriding importance to the Church, they may (if there are sufficient funds on hand in the GAOF) authorize an expenditure in excess of that allowed in a. above, and they shall report their decision (together with the reasons therefore) to the next General Assembly.

III WORK OF THE STATED CLERK

A. Overview
The Clerk has endeavored to keep up with the correspondence this past year. Letters were written soon after the General Assembly in connection with the work and actions of the
Assembly. The editing and publication of the Minutes and the Directory along with the preparation of the Agenda require a great deal of time. It has been particularly hard to gather the materials for the Agenda this year with very few committees getting their reports to the Clerk by the due dates as stipulated in the Standing Rules.

The Clerk receives requests from all over the country and the world for information about the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. There are those, both within the church and outside, who request information about various study papers which are found in the Minutes of the general assemblies. The Clerk has talked to the Committee for the Historian about a collection of a digest of General Assembly reports.

Something reported on five years ago has been the advent of an OPC Webpage (http://www.opc.org). There is more reported on this matter in the report of the Committee on Christian Education. The 63rd General Assembly adopted the following:

That the General Assembly request the Stated Clerk to include annually in his report to the GA a brief evaluation of his involvement in the OPC Webpage, in such terms as the amount of his time that is spent providing and/or processing materials for the Web, the time spent in responding to inquiries precipitated by the Web, and other factors he may consider relevant.

The Clerk has not spent a lot of time during the year with regard to the webpage. The Clerk is very pleased with the fact that the Rev. Stephen A. Pribble has taken on the task of webmaster and is doing an excellent job. The Clerk has spent some time supplying papers for the web and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Directory, but over all this is minimal and the present setup is a great relief. The Clerk does do a lot of his work using e-mail. Every day questions are asked of the Clerk through e-mail or he in turn uses e-mail to ask others questions. Several reports for the General Assembly have been received by e-mail and a lot of the notification concerning commissioners and data for the assembly has been received though this means.

In working out of the office in Willow Grove the Clerk seeks to serve the committees of the church, such as the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations or the Committee on Appeals and Complaints, in the flow of information and in support of their work. For the past nine years the Clerk has served as the Secretary of NAPARC and because of that and other duties has been in contact with the Stated Clerks and General Secretaries of other denominations.

The Clerk is very appreciative of the many busy men (pastors, stated clerks of sessions or presbyteries, general secretaries, writers of reports, the Historian and Statistician) who give of their time and effort to make the Clerk’s job possible. The Clerk also must acknowledge the helpful support of the staff in the office in Willow Grove.

The Clerk is responsible ultimately to the General Assembly for his work, but he recognizes that the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church are charged by the Standing Rules with the task of reviewing his performance as the Stated Clerk. The Clerk has submitted reports on his labors and a job description to the Trustees of the General Assembly. He has attended the meetings of the Trustees to report in person. The Clerk will make his report to the Trustees available to the advisory committee, which considers this report. One of the things, that was discussed with the Trustees and is new in the proposed budget for the GAOF (see the Report of the Trustees), is increased funding for secretarial work for the Stated Clerk. The Stated Clerk has been talking with the General Secretary of the Committee on Christian Education about the possibility of sharing a secretary. The details have not been worked out but this does seem feasible and from the standpoint of the Clerk desirable.
B. Publications

1. Minutes
   a. The Minutes of the 67th General Assembly were 388 pages compared to 384 pages for the Minutes of the previous year. Since the 67th General Assembly was more than a month later than the 66th General Assembly it was difficult to get them out as early as previously. The Minutes were delivered on January 30, 2001.
   b. Cost: The printing of 750 copies of the Minutes was $8386.00. One needs to realize that there is a good deal more expense in editing, copying, and postage. The 62nd General Assembly set the policy that the Stated Clerk has been following for the distribution of the Minutes namely, that the Minutes are sent to all ministers and sessions of the church with a request to contribute $15 per copy to cover the cost of printing. The Minutes were sent out as directed. Many did send in a contribution of $15, which has been a big help. Contributions and sale of the Minutes amounted to $731 in 2000. The Minutes are mailed to churches with which the Orthodox Presbyterian Church has ecclesiastical relations and are sold to some 20 libraries, which have requested them.
   c. The Clerk had a great amount of help from his wife as well as others in getting out the Minutes.

2. OPC Directory
   a. The 2001 OPC Directory was changed in form from previous years. It was printed in a 6 inch by 9-inch booklet form with double columns. Since the book had so many additions it could no longer be printer in the former style. It was sent in final form to the printer on February 21, 2001 and 9000 copies were received on March 7, 2001. They were distributed to the churches. The cost of printing them was $4,646.
   b. PLEASE NOTE: It is imperative that when there are changes to be made to the Directory that those changes be sent to the Stated Clerk. The Clerk collects changes throughout the year and often gets them only because he has heard of a possible change by word of mouth.

3. Book of Church Order (BCO)
   A new edition of the Book of Church Order was prepared with all the amendments that took place in accordance with FG XXXII.2 on January 1, 2000. The book was published in hardback and includes an index. 3000 copies were printed and received on March 9, 2000. The Committee on Christian Education has taken on the task of publishing the book, which is a great help to the Clerk's office. The BCO can be ordered through the Committee on Christian Education or through Great Commission Publications for $10.00. Do note that the BCO can also be found on the OPC Webpage (see above).

4. Certificates for licensure and ordination are available to stated clerks of the presbyteries for their use.

C. Finances

1. The Clerk has sent out notices to all the churches concerning the amount requested from each church for the General Assembly Operation Fund. A letter was sent to all the sessions on August 14, 2000 concerning the actions of the General Assembly including the requests for funds from various causes including the General Assembly Operation Fund and stating the need for funds. Along with that letter, forms were sent to help in determining what each church should contribute to the General Assembly Operation Fund. The Churches supported the fund very well. (See the Report of the Trustees)

2. The Clerk prepared vouchers in 2000 for expenses charged to the General Assembly Operation Fund. Since the early part of the year 2000 the system of paying expenses has changed. With a new computer, which is hooked into the accounting system on the inter-office network, expenses can be posted right into the accounting system rather than have to make out vouchers for someone else to enter and post. The actual invoices are still attached to
copies of the checks and filed by Janet Giandomenico.

3. 2002 GAOF Budget: Under the provisions of the Standing Rules the Clerk has met with the Trustees of the General Assembly and has prepared with them a proposed budget for the General Assembly Operation Fund for 2002. This proposed budget is to be found in the report of the Trustees.

4. Expenses for the General Assembly Operation Fund were almost $24,266.78 less than had been budgeted for 2000.

IV RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the 68th General Assembly approve the amendments to the Standing Rules as proposed to the Assembly by the 67th General Assembly. (The proposed amendments are found in II of this report.)

2. That the 68th General Assembly adopt the proposed amendments to the Instruments of the General Assembly (The proposed amendments are found in II of this report.)

3. That clerks of the presbyteries be requested to inform the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly when ministers are received, new men are ordained and installed, churches and mission works are organized or started and of any other changes that would go into the OPC Directory.

Respectfully submitted,
Donald J. Duff
THE REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES OF
THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

SYNOPSIS
I Meeting
II Internal Revenue Service
   A. EIN number
   B. Things to remember in regard to tax exempt status
      1. Tax exempt status of the OPC and member churches under EIN
      2. Tax exempt status and EIN have no relationship to state tax exempt status
      3. Congregations must not use the OPC's EIN for payroll purposes
III EIN/TIN Numbers for Congregations
IV Insurance
V Stated Clerk – evaluation and nomination
VI Representative to the 68th GA
VII Elections
VIII Recommendations
   1. Clerks salary
   2. Proposed 2002 Budget
IX Estimated expense for 2002

I MEETING

The Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church met for the regular annual meeting on April 10, 2001. The elected officers of the Trustees are: Martin L. Dawson, Sr., President; Arthur W. Kuschke, Jr., Vice-president; Samuel H. Bacon, Secretary; Howard A. Porter, Treasurer.

II INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE

A. The Employer Identification Number (EIN) of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church is 23-7001990. This number is to be used only by the Trustees for matters related to the denomination and the tax-exempt status of the corporation.

B. It should be remembered that:
   1. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church and its member churches are certified by the Internal Revenue Service as exempt from filing Federal income tax returns under sections 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church was assigned IRS Identification Number 23-7001990 for this purpose. Donors may deduct, on their federal income tax returns, contributions to the denomination and/or member churches under Section 170 of the Code. This certification of exempt status is also useful to any member church in obtaining permission to mail through the U. S. Postal Service at special third-class rates. A certificate of a church's membership in the denomination and/or a copy of the IRS certification letter may be obtained from the Secretary of the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
   2. The tax exempt status detailed above has no relationship with exemption from state sales taxes. Each state that has a sales tax has its own rules for making tax-exempt purchases for the church’s use. For these details write to the Department of Revenue of the state.
   3. Under no circumstances may any congregation or agency of The Orthodox
Presbyterian Church use the reference number stated in Sections “A” and “B-I” above as its Employer Identification Number (EIN) or Tax Identification Number (TIN) in its dealings with the Internal Revenue Service with regard to payrolls, social security taxes, withheld Federal income taxes, etc. This reference number is exclusively for the Trustees of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the purposes stated in Sections “A” and “B-I” above. If advice to the contrary is received, please do nothing before contacting the Secretary of the Trustees.

III EIN/TIN NUMBERS FOR CONGREGATIONS

To receive an EIN for a congregation, call 1-800-TAX-FORMS (829-3676) and request Form SS-4, Application for Employer Identification Number. After sending the executed form, the IRS will send the congregation a postcard with the EIN on it. There are additional instructions with Form SS-4 that explain how you can get a number assigned over the phone if the number is needed quickly. The Trustees urge each congregation and mission work of the denomination to apply for an EIN.

IV INSURANCE

After a civil lawsuit was filed in 2000 against several ministers, a presbytery and the Trustees, the Trustees became aware of the need for insurance coverage for protection should such a situation arise again. The Trustees have approved the purchase of coverage for directors and officers of the OPC and error and omissions coverage that would include the general secretaries and committees of the OPC up to a cost of $5000 for 2002.

V STATED CLERK

The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, the Rev. Donald J. Duff, submitted his report to the Trustees per the Job Description and Form for Performance Evaluation previously adopted. Mr. Duff was evaluated on the basis of these documents and the evaluation was deemed to be “superior.”

VI TRUSTEES’ REPRESENTATIVE TO THE 68TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Trustee Barker was delegated to present the Trustees’ Report to the 68th General Assembly, with Mr. Stahl as alternate.

VII ELECTIONS

The present Trustees are:

Class of 2003: Samuel H. Bacon and Richard A. Barker
Class of 2002: Arthur W. Kuschke, Jr. and Bruce A. Stahl
Class of 2001: Martin L. Dawson, Sr. and Howard A. Porter

The terms of the following trustees expire at this assembly: Class of 2001: Martin L. Dawson, Sr. (minister), and Howard A. Porter (ruling elder). One minister and one ruling elder or deacon are to be elected to the class of 2004.
VIII RECOMMENDATIONS

1. In regard to the Clerk of the General Assembly, the following listed remuneration package for the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for 2002 be adopted:

   Salary $28,686
   Housing Allowance 29,202
   FICA Reimbursement (1/2) 4,428
   Pension (6% of salary and housing) 4,500
   Disability Insurance 500 (est.)
   Worker's Compensation Insurance 400 (est.)
   Total $67,716

   Including four weeks of paid vacation

   Note: Since the Clerk is covered by his spouse's medical insurance he decided to drop the OPC plan. An additional $1027 was added to the pension since there is no expense for health insurance.

2. The Trustees in accordance with the Standing Rules XI.2.e ("propose to the General Assembly a budget for the General Assembly Operation Fund, and suggest a per capita contribution for payment of the assembly expenses") propose the following budget for the General Assembly Operation Fund for 2001 and request the churches of the denomination to contribute $16 per communicant member to the General Assembly Operation Fund in 2001:

   PROPOSED BUDGET FOR GAOF FOR 2002

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GAOF request per Communicant member</th>
<th>2000 Budget</th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Requested</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GAOF Beginning Balance</td>
<td>137,121</td>
<td>137,120.97</td>
<td>163,698</td>
<td>165,324</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>144,000</td>
<td>161,257.79</td>
<td>159,000</td>
<td>160,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Directory Ads</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>3,150.00</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale of Minutes</td>
<td>2,300</td>
<td>731.00</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>4,322.47</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Receipts</td>
<td>150,800</td>
<td>169,462.26</td>
<td>169,000</td>
<td>165,500</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

   Expenses

   1. Honoraria
   Stated Clerk 68,571 69,216.41 56,202 57,888 57,888
   Pension, etc. 14,872 9828 9828
   Assistant Clerk 1,500 1,500.00 1,500 1,500 1,500
   Statistician 1,000 1,000.00 1,000 1,000 1,000
   Historian 5,000 5,041.60 5,400 5,670 5,670
   Secretary 1,500 0.00 1,500 18,700 18,700
   Total Honoraria 77,571 76,758.01 80,474 94,586 94,586

   2. Office
   Rent 8,250 8,250.00 8,250 8,250 8,250
   Directory 7,500 7,892.35 7,500 8,000 8,000
   Publications 360.00
IX  

ESTIMATED EXPENSE

The Trustees estimate their costs for the next year to be $100.

Respectfully Submitted,
Martin L. Dawson, Sr.
President
REPORT OF THE STATISTICIAN

This report provides a summary of statistics for the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the year 2000. The Yearbook contains a tabulated summary for the whole church, the detailed statistical reports of the local and regional churches, the reports of the presbyteries, and a recapitulation of membership statistics since 1938.

I SUMMARY

The 1990's was a period of unprecedented growth for the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, as illustrated by the history of total church membership shown in the chart below. During this decade total membership increased by 43.2 percent, surpassing the growth of the 1970's and 1980's combined. During the past year total OPC membership exceeded 26,000, thirteen new local churches were added, fourteen new mission works were begun or received, and two new presbyteries were formed. Morning worship attendance and Sunday school attendance also increased. Furthermore, a vigorous ten-percent growth in giving per capita combined with the membership increase to produce a fourteen-percent growth in total offerings.

The number of local churches grew by twelve to 216 as ten mission works were organized as churches and three other congregations were received into the OPC as particular churches, while one church withdrew from the OPC. The OPC at the end of 2000 had a total of 65 home mission works (a net gain of two), as 14 new mission works were either started or received into the OPC, while ten were organized as churches and two were terminated. This brings the total number of congregations (churches and unorganized mission works) to 281 at the end of the year, compared to 267 a year before.

Total church membership reached 26,008 with an increase of 819 persons (3.25 percent) for the year. This compares to the following adjusted growth rates of recent years: 3.48 percent (1999), 4.43 percent (1998), and 5.66 percent (1997). Morning worship attendance in 2000 grew by 386 persons (1.79 percent) to 21,943 as measured in November. Sunday school attendance grew by only 22 persons (0.18 percent) to 12,538 in November.

Finally, total offerings reached $34.1 million a 14.4-percent increase over the previous year. Considered by categories, general offerings increased by 12.7 percent, benevolence giving was up 21.0 percent, and contributions for capital improvements increased by 15.9 percent from 1999.

II CHURCHES AND MISSION WORKS

The year began with the formation of the Regional Church of Michigan and Ontario and its presbytery, which became effective on January 1, 2000. The seven churches and three mission works of the new regional church were previously part of the Regional Church of the Midwest.

January 1, 2000, was also the effective date for the formation of the Regional Church of the Southeast and its presbytery. It consisted initially of seven churches and three mission works previously part of the Regional Church of the Mid-Atlantic plus four churches and four mission works previously part of the Regional Church of the South.

The total number of local churches at the end of 2000 stood at a record 216, from a net increase of twelve churches during the year. Ten mission works were organized as new and separate churches, and three congregations were received into the OPC as organized churches. These gains were partially offset by the withdrawal of one church. The total number of unor-
organized mission works grew by two to 65. The changes that occurred in 2000 are listed below with their respective regional churches.

**Church Additions (13)**  
Organized as new and separate churches from mission works  
- Christ, Salt Lake City, Utah  
- Redeemer, Toms River, N.J.  
- Amoskeag, Manchester, N.H.  
- Covenant, Eureka, Cal.  
- Covenant, Pasco, Wash.  
- Christ Community, Bethlehem, Pa.  
- Trinity Reformed, Bristol, Tenn.  
- Redeemer (formerly Covenant Grace), Santa Maria, Cal.  
- Theophilus, Diamond Bar, Cal.  
- Westminster, Wichita Falls, Tex.  

**Regional Church**  
- Dakotas  
- New Jersey  
- NY & New England  
- No. California  
- Northwest  
- Philadelphia  
- Southeast  
- So. California  
- Southwest  
- Mich. & Ontario  
- Northwest  
- South

**Church Reductions (1)**  
Withdrew from the OPC  
- Sawgrass (formerly Bethel), Ft. Lauderdale, Fla.

**Mission Work Additions (14)**  
Started or received into the OPC as mission works  
- Living Hope, Jordan, Ontario, Canada  
- Charlottesville, Va.  
- Covenant Reformed, Reedsburg, Wis.  
- Chatham, Chatham, N.Y.  
- New Geneva, Idaho Falls, Id.  
- Covenant Grace, Roseburg, Ore.  
- Grace, Mt. Vernon, Wash.  
- Covenant, Pensacola, Fla.  
- Covenant, Natchitoches, La.  
- Covenant Reformed, Neon, Ky.  
- Reformed Bible, Hickory, N.C.  
- Christ Covenant, Irvine, Cal.  
- Providence, Paso Robles, Cal.  
- Providence, Kingwood, Tex.

**Regional Church**  
- Mich. & Ontario  
- Mid-Atlantic  
- Midwest  
- NY & New England  
- Northwest  
- Northwest  
- South  
- South  
- South  
- Southeast  
- So. California  
- So. California  
- Southwest

**Mission Work Reductions (12)**  
Organized as new and separate churches  
(See ten churches listed above)  
Terminated  
- OPC, Torrington, Conn.  
- Covenant, Columbia, Tenn.
III MEMBERSHIP AND ATTENDANCE

The total membership of 26,008 persons at year’s end consisted of 406 ministers, 17,914 communicant members, and 7,688 baptized children (non-communicants). This represents an increase of 819 persons (3.25 percent) from 1999’s adjusted total of 25,189 members. This membership increase is comprised of the following gains: 9 ministers, 635 communicant members, and 175 baptized children. Communicant membership growth included 734 professions of faith and 737 re-affirmations of faith. Offsetting these gains were losses from deaths (136), net transfers (138), and discipline & erasures (562). The gain in non-communicants (baptized children) came as the result of additions by 597 baptisms and 608 children received with parents, and of reductions by professions of faith (258), deaths (2), children dismissed with parents (468), and erasures (302). The total membership is depicted in the chart below, as it is divided among the sixteen regional churches.

Attendance at morning worship in November 2000 averaged 21,943, which is 84.4 percent of total membership. This is an increase of 386 persons (1.79 percent) from a year earlier. Sunday school attendance averaged 12,538 in November 2000. This is only 22 persons (0.18 percent) higher than in 1999, yet it is the highest average Sunday school attendance on record.

IV CONTRIBUTIONS

Total giving in 2000 increased by a very substantial 14.4 percent from the previous year, to a record high of $34,098,799. Average giving per communicant member (per capita giving) increased 10.3 percent to $1,903 per communicant member, also a new high. The $34.1 million contributed to support all aspects of the ministry of the OPC in 2000 is divided into three categories for the statistical report. General offerings for local church expenses grew by 12.7 percent to $24,137,843 or 70.8 percent of giving. Benevolence offerings for missions, outreach, and diaconal ministry increased by 21.0 percent to $5,978,474, representing 17.5 percent of total contributions. Offerings designated or used for capital improvements totaled $3,982,480, or 11.7 percent of total giving. Finally, bequests in 2000 totaled $439,433.

V ORDAINED OFFICERS

There were 406 ministers in the OPC at the end of 2000, representing a net increase of nine ministers on the rolls of OPC presbyteries. Eleven men were ordained as ministers and ten other ministers were received into the OPC, while six ministers died and six others were removed from the rolls for reasons summarized below. Dates and details are reported in the Yearbook.

Ministers Added to the Roll (21)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Presbytery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Christopher B. Accardy</td>
<td>Dakotas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard S. Anderson</td>
<td>New Jersey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John R. Ferguson</td>
<td>Mich. &amp; Ontario</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brenton A. Ferry</td>
<td>Southeast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David J. Klein</td>
<td>Northwest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward J. Ludt</td>
<td>South</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brian D. Nolder</td>
<td>NY &amp; New England</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix

W. Vernon Picknally, Jr. Dakotas
Mark E. Richline No. California
Henry Stanke South
Benjamin K. Wikner So. California

Received into the OPC
Perry G. Brackin, from Reformed Church of Canada Mich. & Ontario
Jack D. Bradley, from PCA Northwest
Walter D. Copeland, from Congregational Church NY & New England
Brian L. DeLong, from PCA Mich. & Ontario
Terrance E. Dowds, from RPCNA Midwest
John W. Jamison, from PCA Southeast
Robert A. Lotzer, from PCA Southwest
Marcus J. Serven, from PCA So. California
James Stastny, formerly in CRC Mid-Atlantic
Timothy G. Walker, from the Episcopal Church Philadelphia

Ministers Removed from the Roll (12)
Deceased
Robert D. Knudsen Philadelphia
Robert E. Nicholas So. California
LeRoy B. Oliver New Jersey
Donald F. Stanton Mich. & Ontario
Arthur J. Steltzer South
John H. Thompson, Jr. South

Dismissed from the OPC
Martin R. Ban, to PCA No. California
Thomas T. Ellis, to PCA Southeast
Richard C. Gamble, to RPCNA South

Deposed
David M. Moore Southeast

Eras"ed
Patrick J. Morgan, renounced OPC jurisdiction Midwest
Jon D. Smith, renounced OPC jurisdiction South

In addition to these changes, eleven ministers transferred between OPC presbyteries in 2000 except as noted.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Minister</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H. Wilson Albright</td>
<td>So. California</td>
<td>No. California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert A. Berry</td>
<td>Southeast</td>
<td>South</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Todd S. Bordow</td>
<td>Northwest</td>
<td>Southwest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Ralph English</td>
<td>Dakotas</td>
<td>Northwest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calvin D. Keller</td>
<td>No. California</td>
<td>Conn. &amp; So. NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chester H. Lanius</td>
<td>No. California</td>
<td>Central US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark J. Larson</td>
<td>Mich. &amp; Ontario</td>
<td>Southeast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David J. Stevenson</td>
<td>Mich. &amp; Ontario</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas E. Tyson</td>
<td>Mid-Atlantic</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Vroegindewey</td>
<td>No. California</td>
<td>New Jersey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Furthermore, when the new Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario was formed, 27 ministers were transferred from the Presbytery of the Midwest. When the new Presbytery of the Southeast was formed, 17 ministers were transferred from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic and 9 ministers were transferred from the Presbytery of the South. The names of these ministers are listed in the Statistical Reports of the Presbyteries – 2000 in the Yearbook.

The number of ruling elders in the church increased by 21 to 956, of whom 717 (75 percent) are currently serving on sessions. The total number of deacons grew by 21 to 700, of whom 510 (73 percent) are actively serving. In all, with ministers included, there are 2,062 ordained officers in the church.

VI CONCLUSION

These statistics offer just a glimpse of some aspects of God’s blessings on the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in the past year. He has poured out his blessings on the church in more ways than we could ask or think, let alone presume to count or measure. We humbly admit that we will never know fully, in this life, the true measure of growth in grace that God has brought into the lives of his people this past year. But we praise him for what we do know and trust that he has done all things well for the benefit of his people and for his own glory.

Respectfully submitted,
Luke E. Brown, Statistician
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

SYNOPSIS
I CONTOURS OF THE CCE
A. Officers
B. Staff
C. The Position of General Secretary
D. What is the CCE aiming to accomplish?
II ACTIVITIES OF THE CCE
A. Direct Ministries of the CCE
B. Great Commission Publications
III THE MINISTERIAL TRAINING INSTITUTE DEVELOPMENT FUND
IV SEMINARY VISITS
A. Visit to Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennslyvania
B. Visit to Greenville Presby. Theological Seminary in Taylors, South Carolina
C. Visit to Mid-America Reformed Seminary in Dyer, Indiana
D. Visit to Westminster Theological Seminary in Escondido, California
V BUDGET
VI ELECTIONS

I CONTOURS OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION (CCE)

A. Officers (at the end of 2000)
   1. President—Douglas B. Clawson
   2. Vice-President—James S. Gidley
   3. Secretary—Paul S. MacDonald
   4. Treasurer—David Winslow, Jr.
B. Staff (at the end of 2000)
   1. General Secretary—the Rev. Larry E. Wilson (full-time)
   2. Publications Coordinator and Managing Editor of New Horizons—Dr. James W. Scott (full-time [part of Mr. Scott’s responsibilities include coordinating publications for the other program committees])
   3. Secretary—Jean M. Tyson (part-time)
   4. Web Manager—the Rev. Stephen A. Pribble (part-time)
   5. Editor of Ordained Servant—the Rev. G. I. Williamson (part-time)
   6. Director of the MTIOPC—the Rev. Thomas E. Tyson (part-time)
   7. Administrator of the MTIOPC—Dr. James H. Thomas, Jr. (part-time)
C. The Position of General Secretary
   1. Thomas E. Tyson served as general secretary of the CCE from July 1989 to August 2000. Larry E. Wilson began serving as the new general secretary in September 2000. Soon after relocating and beginning his new service, Mr. Wilson was unexpectedly diagnosed with a heart valve problem and underwent open heart surgery. Thanks be to God, doctors were able to repair the existing valve and Mr. Wilson is now in excellent health.
   2. The duties of the general secretary of the CCE can be outlined as follows:
      a. Assist the CCE in carrying on its work
         i. guide strategic planning for the CCE
         ii. serve as liaison with the CCE subcommittees
         iii. draft the annual budget for the CCE
iv. draft the annual report to General Assembly for the CCE  
b. Represent the work and interests of the CCE  
i. serve as liaison to Great Commission Publications and as an *ex officio* member of the Board of Trustees  
ii. serve as an *ex officio* member of the Committee on Coordination  
iii. foster communication to the presbyteries and congregations of the OPC  
c. Execute the work of the CCE  
i. edit *New Horizons*  
ii. supervise the staff employees of the CCE  
iii. direct the OPC Internship Program  
iv. develop and promote catechetical instruction for the Church  
v. develop and deliver seminars in the Church  
vi. oversee the OPC website  
vii. coordinate special projects of the CCE  
viii. teach for MTIOPC  
ix. other duties as assigned by the CCE  

D. What is the CCE aiming to accomplish?  
As the OPC enters the 21st century, the CCE is conscientiously wrestling with how to sharpen the focus of its service for the sake of our Lord and the Church. Presently the CCE has the following subcommittees:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Magazine</th>
<th>Worship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Website</td>
<td>Teaching/Fellowship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministerial Training</td>
<td>Evangelism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equipping Ordained Officers</td>
<td>Finance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Commission Publications</td>
<td>Long-Range Planning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trustees</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The CCE is in the process of vigorously evaluating its ministries in order to consolidate its structure. It is seeking to clarify what it should aim to accomplish and how best to do so. The following is the current draft of a statement in progress. The CCE has not yet adopted this statement. Nevertheless, it is included here in order to inform the General Assembly of the trajectory of the CCE’s thinking:

1. **Overarching Purpose**  
To provide biblically Reformed resources and training in order to assist the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in its service toward bringing God’s people to maturity in Christ.

2. **Guiding Principles**  
a. Above all, the work of Christian Education is to be informed by and conformed to the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scriptures. Secondarily, the work is to be conformed to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms of the OPC as a faithful summary of the teaching of the Word of God. In the third place, the work is to be consonant with the OPC Book of Church Order.

b. The purpose of Christian education is to bring God’s people to maturity in Christ. According to Ephesians 4:11-13, Christ has given special officers to His church in order to accomplish this aim. In the New Testament, the ministry of these officers included evangelism as well as the building up of believers. Therefore, bringing God’s people to maturity includes bringing them into the Kingdom initially.

c. Some of the officers of Ephesians 4:11-13 have primarily a local sphere of ministry while others have a broader sphere. In carrying on the work of Christian education
in the broader sphere, the Committee on Christian Education (CCE) should focus on issues of common need and concern throughout the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC) as well as throughout the church catholic. Thus the work of Christian education focuses not only on edifying the members of our own denomination, not only on evangelizing the unchurched, but on instructing uninstructed and misinformed believers in other denominations.

d. The CCE is the servant of the whole OPC. The Church is not merely a federation of local congregations but is one body, and the Church in its regional, national, and international expressions may and ought to perform ecclesiastical ministry. This general ministry ought to focus on the general needs and responsibilities of the whole Church. The CCE has been entrusted by the whole OPC, through its General Assembly, with a portion of that general ministry, namely Christian education.

e. The CCE should not attempt to usurp the authority nor to assume the responsibilities of the officers of the congregations. Rather, the CCE should work harmoniously with them to reinforce their work and to assist them in it. In so doing, the CCE has a ministry both to the members of the Church and to the officers of the Church. This ministry can be carried out through publications, seminars, conferences, and other means. This ministry must neither exclude nor substitute for the teaching and exhortation of the people’s pastors, but it should be a supplement and support to them.

f. The CCE may and ought also to address the officers of the Church in the same manner and for the same purposes as it addresses all the members. In addition, it may and ought to teach and exhort the officers in the doctrines and duties specific to their offices. Again this ministry can be carried out through publications, seminars, conferences, and other means. Also, this ministry must neither exclude the officers’ own studies nor impose a hierarchical authority over them, but should be brotherly exhortation from fellow officers.

g. The ministry of Christian education is thus adapted to the persons whom it addresses. If they are unsaved, it addresses them with the call of the gospel to repent and believe in Christ. If they are uninstructed or misinformed members of other Christian denominations, it addresses them with the biblical doctrines of the Reformed faith. If they are members of the Church, it teaches them what it means to be a faithful disciple of Jesus Christ. If they are officers of the Church, it adds depth to the teaching adapted to all the members and also focuses on the specifics of office-bearing.

h. The description of the work of Christian education arising out of Ephesians 4:11-13, taken in its broadest sense, includes the work of Home Missions and Foreign Missions as well. In this sense, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is already carrying out the broad ministry of Christian education with its CCE, its Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension (CHMCE), and its Committee on Foreign Missions (CFM). The CCE should not seek to invade the ministries of the other two committees, but to support them.

i. Currently the CHMCE focuses on the gathering of new Orthodox Presbyterian congregations in the United States and Canada. The CCE should seek to assist the Christian education side of this work by providing educational resources to CHMCE, the presbyteries, and the mission works themselves. These resources may be primarily sound Reformed literature (whether in print or electronic form), but could also include training, such as officer training or Sunday School teacher training.

ii. The CFM currently focuses on the building up of indigenous Reformed churches in foreign lands. Their work also includes theological education and the training of future pastors for these churches (currently or recently in Japan, Uganda, and Kenya). Again, the CCE should seek to supply educational resources for these efforts. At the least, these resources should include sound Reformed literature.

iii. The CCE should seek to support the ministries of the other two committees by providing information to the churches about their ministries and needs.
II ACTIVITIES OF THE CCE

A. Direct Ministries of the CCE

1. OBJECTIVE 1: To help encourage, equip, and assist the members of the OPC to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ—as individuals, as families, and as congregations.

a. GOALS

i. To provide information and didactic / polemical resources and training toward encouraging, equipping, and assisting the members of the OPC to grow in their knowledge of, love for, and obedience to God and His Word, especially as understood in our confessional Standards.

ii. To provide information and didactic / polemical resources and training toward encouraging, equipping, and assisting the sessions, congregations, and families of the OPC to grow in their diligent attendance on the ministry and ordinances of the visible church and their expectant reliance on King Jesus to bless his means of grace. Specifically, to seek to encourage faithful:

   (1) Loyalty to the visible church with its officers and ordinances
   (2) Worship — secret, family, public
   (3) Prayer — secret, family, public
   (4) Fellowship — local, regional, national, global
   (5) Stewardship

iii. To provide information and didactic / polemical resources and training toward encouraging, equipping, and assisting the sessions, congregations, and families of the OPC to grow in the duty of faithfully nurturing their covenant children in the Lord, leading them to a sincere and timely profession of faith, and educating them to approach all of life from a covenant-keeping perspective, by means which are consecrated and adapted to this end.

iv. To disseminate communication to inform the members of the OPC about the ministries of the OPC—including the work of General Assembly committees, the presbyteries, and the congregations of the OPC—and to instruct and encourage them to support those ministries by prayer, volunteer efforts, financially, and in other ways.

b. RESOURCES

i. The CCE produces and supplies New Horizons free of charge for all OPC member households ($15/yr. for other interested parties). The CCE is seeking to focus NH especially on teaching and propagating those things the OPC confesses, and on informing members about OPC ministries. The CCE relies on pastors or clerks of sessions to keep the mailing list current. The CCE would earnestly request these parties to be more diligent in this small but important task because this is a matter of the stewardship of our Lord’s money.

ii. The CCE jointly (with the PCA’s Committee on Christian Education and Publications) oversees and promotes Great Commission Publications. The CCE trustees are making concerted efforts to make the materials even more consistently covenantal and Christocentric, as well as more consistently confessional.

   (1) Sunday School materials
   (2) VBS materials
   (3) Catechetical materials
   (4) Basic Christian Doctrine booklets
   (5) Worship resources:
      (a) Trinity Hymnal
      (b) Aids for Worship Leaders
      (c) Bulletins

iii. The CCE maintains and develops the OPC.ORG Website. The Website provides information about the OPC and about its ministries, it includes an online directory of all OPC churches, links to OPC congregation and presbytery websites, and much
Appendix

more. This ministry also includes the OPC.ORG “alias” system for OPC ministers’s email addresses. The CCE is continually striving to improve the website’s “user-friendliness” and to add further educational pages and links.

iv. The CCE makes available the following videos:
   1. *The OPC* ($10)
   2. *Catechetical Instruction* ($10)

v. The CCE makes available the following booklets:
   1. *What is the OPC?* ($1)
   2. *What is the Reformed Faith?* ($1)
   3. *God or Mammon?* ($1.50)
   4. *Personal Evangelism* ($2)

2. OBJECTIVE 2: To help encourage, equip, and assist ministers and prospective ministers of the gospel for faithful and effective ministry.
   a. GOALS
      i. To assist licentiates and men under care of the presbyteries (and such others as may be consistent with the Committee’s aims and resources) to obtain practical experience in pastoral ministry to test their gifts and to grow in their ability to minister the gospel.
      ii. To consult with seminaries on behalf of the OPC to gain understanding of their ability to prepare men for ministry in the OPC and to encourage them to improve in this regard.
      iii. To provide supplementary seminary-level education for ministers, licentiates, and men under care of the OPC to prepare them to serve OP congregations with a more biblical (Reformed) ministry.
   b. RESOURCES
      i. The CCE makes available to all men under care the following free resources on OPC history and distinctives:
         b. *Fighting the Good Fight* (book)
         c. *The OPC* (video)
      ii. The CCE administers the *Coe Memorial Scholarship Fund* in order to supply qualified applicants with a loan of up to $1500 and/or a limited grant.
      iii. The CCE makes available to all presbyteries free resources toward helping to equip prospective ministers.
         a. A Suggested Guide for Taking Men Under Care of Presbytery
         b. Steps for Men Considering the Gospel Ministry in the OPC
   c. TRAINING
      i. The CCE coordinates an Internship Program for the OPC
      1. Summary of 2000 Internships:
         The CCE assists the church in preparing men for the ministry by recruiting both prospective interns and mentoring churches and by helping to match them up. The Committee assists in funding these internships, both summer and year-long.
         The CCE assisted in funding 14 summer internships during 2000. These short internships are designed to give seminarians a taste of pastoral ministry and to allow them and the church to test their gifts and their calling by God.
         The CCE also assisted in funding seven year-long internships during 2000. These longer internships are designed for men who believe that God is calling them to the pastoral ministry and who have made a commitment to pursue licensure in the OPC. We thank the dedicated core of congregations, pastors, and sessions who have committed themselves to this necessary and sacrificial service of providing this vital training and ministry. The CCE provided $82,000 in 2000 to assist churches in funding internships.
(2) Policies regulating internships include the following:
   (a) The Committee will not fund second summer internships for men not committed to the OPC.
   (b) OPC and PCA men contemplating summer internships are required ordinarily to be under care of a presbytery.
   (c) Year-long interns must be members of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
   (d) Churches participating in the internship program, but which do not receive funding, are asked to assist us by submitting evaluations of interns.
   (e) The Intern Evaluation form will include “preaching” as a separate category.
   (f) Year-long interns must apply to a presbytery of the OPC for licensure no later than the commencement of the internship with a view to his being licensed at least by the mid-point of the internship.
   (g) Year-long interns must be members of the OPC.
   (h) A separate document entitled “Committee Policy on Selecting Mentoring Churches” will be sent to all OP Churches by December of each year.

(3) Recruiting: The Intern Director (or a proxy) regularly visits these seminaries:

   (a) Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
   (b) Westminster Theological Seminary in Escondido, California
   (c) Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Greenville, South Carolina
   (d) Reformed Theological Seminary in Orlando, Florida
   (e) Mid-America Reformed Seminary in Munster, Indiana
   (f) Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, Missouri
   (g) Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary in Hamilton, Massachusetts
   (h) Knox Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Ft Lauderdale, Florida
   (i) Reformed Theological Seminary in Charlotte, North Carolina
   (j) Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania
   (k) Biblical Theological Seminary in Hatfield, Pennsylvania
   (l) Protestant Reformed Seminary in Grand Rapids, Michigan
   (m) Chesapeake Theological Seminary in Baltimore, Maryland

   ii. The CCE operates the Ministerial Training Institute of the OPC—providing classes in:

   (1) *The Westminster Standards*
   (2) *Presbyterian Polity*
   (3) *Practical Theology (including homiletics, poimenics, catechetics, and liturgics)*
   (4) *Presuppositional Apologetics*
   (5) *The OPC: history, character, distinguishing characteristics*

   iii. The general secretary of the CCE participates in three CHMCE Readiness for Ministry seminars per year.
3. OBJECTIVE 3: To help encourage, equip, and assist the officers and prospective officers of the church for the faithful and effective discharge of their responsibilities.

a. GOALS
i. To provide information, instruction, and encouragement to officers toward equipping and assisting them to grow in faithfully and effectively discharging their duties.
ii. To provide means for the exchange of information and ideas.

b. RESOURCES
i. The CCE produces and supplies the magazine, Ordained Servant, free of charge for all officers, licentiates, and men under care. The CCE relies on pastors or clerks of sessions to keep the mailing list current.
ii. The CCE prints and makes available the following booklets:
   1) Taking Heed to the Flock ($3)
   2) The Biblical Qualifications for Elders and Deacons ($3)
iii. The CCE prints and makes available The Book of Church Order (hardbound with an index) ($10)

4. OBJECTIVE 4: To help encourage, equip, and assist the OPC to reach out to unbelievers with sound, Biblically Reformed evangelism.

a. GOALS
i. To inform, instruct, and encourage toward sound Biblically Reformed, evangelism
ii. To supply sound Biblically Reformed, evangelistic resources

b. RESOURCES
i. The CCE maintains and develops The OPC.ORG website. The CCE seeks to keep the church directory current on the website. The CCE also provides links from the OPC.ORG website to local OP church websites. The committee is taking steps to add evangelistic pages and links to the website.
ii. The CCE is taking steps to print, develop, and provide evangelistic pamphlets and tracts.
iii. The CCE has begun the project of producing a revision and update of Biblical Evangelism Today (CCE, 1954) suitable as a manual on evangelism for OP churches, to be available for presentation at the 70th General Assembly (2003).

5. OBJECTIVE 5: To help encourage, equip, and assist the OPC to serve uninstructed and misinformed believers in the church catholic.

a. GOAL
i. To provide sound Reformed educational resources expounding, defending, and propagating the doctrines of our Confessional Standards to the Churches and directly to inquirers about the Scriptures or the Reformed faith.

b. RESOURCES
i. The CCE provides a means for inquirers to ask Bible and doctrinal questions by email from the OPC.ORG website. Our doctrinal respondent has been the Rev. Lawrence Eyres. This ministry is very active.
ii. The CCE is adding didactic / polemical pages and links to the OPC.ORG website, including edited versions of the questions and answers just mentioned.
iii. The CCE makes available communicant membership material:
   1) Confessing Christ ($3—through Great Commission Publications)
   2) Professing Your Faith ($3)
iv. The CCE is taking steps to reprint, develop, and provide didactic / polemical booklets, pamphlets and tracts. Presently the CCE makes available:
   1) Get To Know Us Better (tract)
B. Great Commission Publications (GCP)

1. The CCE takes this opportunity to remind the Church that GCP is a church ministry conducted jointly by the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE) and the PCA Committee for Christian Education & Publications (CE&P) through a Board of Trustees composed of six members from each church's Committee on Christian Education. The churches are in reality the joint publishers of the GCP materials. In that light, comments from within the OPC concerning content of GCP are best addressed to the Committee on Christian Education.

There has been understandable confusion on the place, or nature, of GCP due to the absence of the names of the two churches in published materials. Steps are being taken to remove this confusion by including in such materials a statement identifying GCP as a joint ministry of the Christian Education Committees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Presbyterian Church in America.

During the 1950's, the OPC CCE chose the name, Great Commission Publications, to signal the gospel-orientation it wanted to permeate the materials it published for the OPC. GCP was the publication ministry of the CCE. In 1975, with the approval of the General Assembly, the OPC CCE entered into a partnership with the PCA CE&P. Great Commission Publications became the joint publishing arm of the two denominational committees. It was intended to provide Sunday School and VBS materials, worship materials, and outreach or didactic materials, as requested by the parent committees. It continues to be exactly that. GCP is a joint-ministry of the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE) and the PCA Committee for Christian Education & Publications (CE&P).

Originally, GCP was very dependent upon its parent committees, particularly the OPC CCE. In the last several years, GCP has become financially independent. While we rejoice in the Lord's evident blessing and provision, it is becoming evident that this has given rise to a new challenge both for the OPC CCE and the PCA CE&P. The challenge is that many in the churches perceive GCP to be either independent (a problem for both the CCE and the CE&P) or to be a ministry of the PCA (a problem for the CCE). In fact, GCP continues to be a joint-ministry of the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE) and the PCA Committee for Christian Education & Publications (CE&P).

2. Oversight

GCP is supervised by a Board of Trustees. There are twelve trustees. Six are appointed by CCE and six are appointed by CE&P. They serve in three classes having three year terms. Moreover, the general secretary of the CCE (Larry E. Wilson) and the coordinator of the CE&P (Charles H. Dunahoo) serve as ex officio members of the Board of Trustees. The administration of GCP is accountable to the Board of Trustees and has proved to be very responsive to concerns expressed by the parent committees.

The Board of Trustees has two stated meetings each year. Also, an executive committee meets two additional times each year. Douglas B. Clawson and Larry E. Wilson represent the OPC on that committee. Further, Larry E. Wilson and Charles H. Dunahoo meet regularly with the Executive Director of GCP, Thomas A. Patete.

The CCE members of the GCP Board of Trustees function as a subcommittee of the CCE. They confer together before and after meetings of the Board of Trustees, and they report to the entire CCE.

The membership of the Board of Trustees is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>OPC Members</th>
<th>PCA Members</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>Rev. William Shishko</td>
<td>Mr. Steve Fox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. Alan D. Strange</td>
<td>Rev. E. Marvin Padgett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Rev. Douglas B. Clawson</td>
<td>Dr. Don Clements</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Rev. Paul G. Settle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2003  Mr. Paul S. MacDonald  Dr. George W. Mitchell III
Rev. G. I. Williamson  Mr. Jack Sullivan
*ex officio*
Rev. Larry E. Wilson  Dr. Charles H. Dunahoo
III  THE MINISTERIAL TRAINING INSTITUTE DEVELOPMENT FUND

A. Name

In 1999 the Committee on Christian Education of the OPC established a separate fund named the Ministerial Training Institute Capital Fund. While the Committee had a basic understanding of the purpose of the fund, others in the Church have been confused by the name. On the one hand, “Capital Fund” might imply that the assets held in the fund were capital assets, e.g., real estate. On the other hand “Capital Fund” might imply that the purpose of the fund was to acquire capital assets such as real estate for the Ministerial Training Institute. Neither of these implications would be an accurate representation of the purpose of the fund.

Therefore the fund has been renamed The Ministerial Training Institute Development Fund (MTIDF). The new name more accurately reflects the true purpose of the fund: to provide for future development — a development which is not as yet fully mapped out, but which could require substantial new expenditures.

B. Background: the MTIOPC

In 1998, the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church approved a plan proposed by the Committee on Christian Education (CCE) to establish a Ministerial Training Institute (MTIOPC) under the oversight of the Subcommittee on Ministerial Training (SMT). The Institute supplements seminary training for ministers, licentiates and men under care of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the following purpose (as stated in the Plan):

The purpose of the Institute shall be to assist in maintaining and enhancing the quality of ministerial service in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, especially pastoral and missionary, by helping men to prepare for informed and effective ministry that conforms to the standard of Holy Scripture. To this end, the Institute shall advance a constructive view of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and its doctrine, government, discipline, and worship.

This supplementary training is needed because the seminaries, while in some cases providing satisfactory theological education in general, do not provide adequate instruction in certain matters essential to effective ministry in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and thus essential to the well being of the Church.

The plan of the MTIOPC includes five areas of instruction:
1. The Westminster Standards
2. Presbyterian church polity, with special emphasis on the Book of Church Order of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church
3. The history, character, and distinguishing commitments of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church
4. Practical Theology, including preaching, poimenics, catechetics, and liturgics
5. Presuppositional Apologetics

Now in its second year of offering instruction, the Institute is offering or has offered courses in all five areas.

In planning for and operating the MTIOPC, the CCE has been mindful of the fact that we are engaged in an experiment in theological education, in at least two respects. First, the OPC has never before directly overseen seminary-level education for its candidates for the ministry. Second, by the nature of the case, the delivery of the education must be to a student body that is widely scattered across the country. Therefore, the Institute is inherently a distance-education enterprise.
For these and other reasons, the CCE has determined to regard the first five years of the Institute's existence as a trial period. Our purpose is to arrive at the position in which we can wisely recommend to the Church whether the Institute should be (a) terminated, (b) continued in its present form, or (c) expanded, possibly up to the level of a full seminary curriculum, after the end of the trial period, which will occur in December 2003.

At this point, the possibility that we will recommend termination appears to be the least likely of the three alternatives. The Church has received the work of the Institute warmly; in particular, the Director has been greeted with positive and even enthusiastic responses to his presentations of the work at many Presbytery meetings. The students have responded quite positively to the courses, which they have found to be both challenging (at the level of seminary work) and filling a gap in their seminary training. Ministers who have entered the OPC from other denominations have been eager for courses that help them to learn more about OPC distinctives. For this latter audience alone, the Institute meets a need that shows no sign of disappearing after the end of the trial period. The CCE also is considering ideas and proposals, generated both from within and without, for new courses.

Therefore, the CCE believes that we must prepare for the future operation of the Institute. Part of that preparation must be financial. The finances are needed for at least two major needs. First, simply to maintain the operation of the Institute as presently configured will require increased funding. The Institute has been launched by the sacrificial labors of all its participants, whether members of the SMT, the Director and Administrator, or the instructors. None of these participants have been adequately remunerated for their contributions. It is true that the Christian life is one of sacrificial service; but all of the participants in the Institute have other ministries and vocations that cannot be held in abeyance indefinitely. They need to be compensated at a level commensurate with the service they render. And they need to be freed by that adequate compensation to do more than the bare essentials to keep the Institute alive.

A second possible financial need is what will be required for the expansion of the Institute, should that prove to be necessary. If the scope of the Institute's operations were to be substantially expanded, greater expenses would be incurred in compensation for staff, travel, administrative expenses, scholarships, etc. And it is possible that the Institute would need to secure permanent office space in addition to the homes of the participants.

As the CCE launched the Institute it recognized that it was a new endeavor of a type that the Orthodox Presbyterian Church had never before attempted. The CCE therefore determined to be cautious before embedding in the Worldwide Outreach budget an untried and potentially expensive program that could interfere with the Church's other programs. In the providence of God, at just about this time the Committee was beginning to receive substantial repayments of funds which the CCE had previously contributed to Great Commission Publications. The Committee determined that it would set aside these funds to be under the care of the SMT to provide a base from which to assist in funding the Institute and to prepare for continuing it on a more permanent basis if it seemed to be pleasing to God.

C. Purpose of the Ministerial Training Institute Development Fund

The purpose of the Ministerial Training Institute Development Fund (MTIDF) is:

1. To provide a financial base for the security of the Institute if and when it may require expansion;
2. To support the ongoing operation of the Institute from income without drawing on the principal;
3. To reduce, as much as possible, demands on the Worldwide Outreach budget for current and capital expenses.

The CCE sees the preservation and enlargement of the MTIDF as a means of mitigating the risks of a sudden increase in the Worldwide Outreach budget. The current income
of the MTIDF is needed to help finance the operating expenses of the Institute. The ongoing operation of the Institute, even at its current level of course offerings, will require a significant increase in funding, because the workmen are worthy of their hire. The principal of the MTIDF needs to be preserved and increased so that the income can make a major contribution towards increased operating expenses in the future. The possible future expansion of the Institute could be substantial, and could take place in the not-too-distant future. The Fund needs to be preserved and increased to provide the Church with a buffer against a sudden, substantially increased request for funding from Worldwide Outreach.

The CCE has been zealous not to allow the MTIDF to be frittered away a little at a time, resulting in no substantial funds being available if and when they should be needed to establish the Institute on a more permanent footing. It has therefore has determined to invest the principal to yield income that would be used for current expenses, while also providing some increase of principal if possible.

IV SEMINARY VISITS

One of the mandates of the CCE’s Subcommittee on Ministerial Training is to consult with seminaries about theological education. For a number of years there has been widespread and continuing concern in the OPC about the effect that seminaries are having on OPC candidates for ministry and through them on the OPC itself. In 1998, the SMT began a new program of seminary visitation.

The immediate purpose of visiting a seminary is to arrive at a more accurate picture of the seminary’s sympathy with the OPC and compatibility with our constitutional standards and of the seminary’s impact on the OPC through its graduates. We also have in view a cumulative effect of visiting seminaries: that we will arrive at a better understanding of what the OPC herself must do to prepare her candidates for ministry in the current situation. In particular, the SMT hopes to ascertain more clearly what role the MTIOPC should have in the current seminary environment.

The visitation program is not an accreditation program. The outcome of a visit is not intended to be an endorsement or disqualification of the seminary as a place suitable for the training of men for ministry in the OPC.

The visit process consists of the following steps. (1) A member of the SMT is identified as a team leader to visit a particular seminary. (2) In consultation with the SMT, the team leader selects one or two other team members, who must be ministers or ruling elders of the OPC. (3) The seminary is contacted to ascertain its willingness to participate in the visit process. (4) The visit team leader solicits information from the seminary regarding its curriculum, faculty, faculty publications, students, etc. (5) The team reviews the information from the seminary. (6) The team spends a day or two on the seminary campus meeting with faculty and students and attending classes. (7) The team prepares a detailed report on the visit for the use of the SMT. (8) The team prepares a succinct report suitable for presentation to the General Assembly, first to be reviewed by the SMT. (9) The succinct report is sent to the seminary for their comments. (10) If the seminary has objections to the report, the SMT decides how to respond.

Since 1998, the SMT has completed four seminary visits under the new plan. The following reports on these visits are somewhat uneven in length and detail, in part due to differences between the visitation teams, in part due to differences in the seminaries, and in part due to the fact that this is a new process. The SMT does not mean to express a comparative judgment between the seminaries and requests the reader not to construe the unevenness of the reports as a comparative judgment.
Appendix 95

A. Visit to Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

1. The Visit Process

Representatives of the SMT had visited Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia in January 1992 and September 1996. The SMT embarked on a new, more comprehensive, program of seminary visitation in 1998. In accord with the new program, Dr. James S. Gidley, representing the SMT, the Rev. Hailu Mekonnen, and the Rev. Lawrence Semel, both ministers of the OPC, visited WTS on March 29, 1999. Prior to the visit, the visitors reviewed selected publications by Seminary faculty members. The visitors met with a number of Seminary administrators and faculty, including the President, Dr. Samuel T. Logan, Jr., Dr. William S. Barker, Dr. Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., Dr. Darryl G. Hart, Dr. Manuel Ortiz, Mr. Steven Vanderhill, and Mr. Gerald McFarland. The visitors also met with a group of seven OPC students and attended four classes.

2. Possible Conflicts of Interest on the Visiting Team

The Rev. Hailu Mekonnen is a graduate of Westminster Theological Seminary. Since the time of the visit, the Rev. Lawrence Semel has become a member and President of the Board of Trustees of Northwest Theological Seminary.

3. Findings and Conclusions

a. The Seminary is committed to the Reformed faith. All full-time voting faculty members must subscribe to the Westminster Standards, and the Seminary’s teaching remains basically sound.

b. The Seminary is committed to presuppositional apologetics. All full-time voting faculty members must be committed to presuppositionalism. Instruction in apologetics, biblical studies, and systematic theology gives strong evidence of the presuppositional approach. WTS is the only seminary to offer a Ph.D. in presuppositional apologetics.

c. The Seminary emphasizes Christ-centered preaching, including sermons from the Old Testament.

d. The Seminary allows liberty in the interpretation of the days of creation. Instruction on the creation days reviews the 24-hour-day, day-age, and literary framework positions. The faculty has recently adopted a statement on the days of creation maintaining that any of the three positions may be held without compromising one’s commitment to the Westminster Standards and to the authority and inerrancy of the Bible.

e. The Seminary is committed to the position that women may not be ordained as ministers or ruling elders. All members of the full-time voting faculty must affirm this position. Further, the Seminary is not aware of any part-time instructors who support women’s ordination.

f. Since 1986, the Seminary has operated under a policy of the Board of Trustees that a preponderance of the faculty must be ministers. The faculty has since clarified this to mean that at least 75% of the faculty must be ruling elders or ministers and that at least 51% of the faculty must be ministers. The Seminary is open to hiring unordained women to the faculty, but, according to the seminary constitution, certain positions such as President, Vice President for Academic Affairs, and Vice President for Student Affairs (all of whom have faculty status) can be held only by ministers or ruling elders, and by an unwritten understanding among the Seminary administration and faculty, certain other positions, such as any faculty position in Systematic Theology, would not be filled by a woman.

g. The Seminary admits women students to several programs, including the M. Div., but not to the pastoral track of the M. Div. program. Female M. Div. students take the first two of the three homiletics classes required of the students in the pastoral track. This seems to have occasioned some confusion and distress among students, both male and female.

h. The Seminary continues to grow, both numerically and geographically. The Faculty and the Board of Trustees have approved a Strategic Plan that includes establishing a branch campus in Dallas, Texas, offering programs for academic credit in New York City
and in Seoul, Korea, and building ties with alumni in Nigeria, Israel, Korea, the United Kingdom, South Africa, and Chinese-speaking countries. At the time of the visit, the Seminary had about 600-650 students, representing 115 denominations and 43 nations.

i. The growth of the Seminary seems to have resulted in a heavy work load for the faculty, which seems to have stressed the faculty and may be responsible, at least in part, for a relatively large turnover of faculty recently.

j. The growth of degree programs not directly preparing students for the pastoral ministry appears to have resulted in some blurring of the Seminary's purpose. The Seminary adopted a new mission statement in December 1999 (subsequent to the visit). [The visiting team did not have an opportunity to discuss this new statement with representatives of the Seminary in time to form an evaluation of it for inclusion in this report. The SMT intends to address the new mission statement in future discussions with the Seminary.]

k. There appears to be an uncritical endorsement of various worship styles. The regulative principle of worship is taught, but does not seem to be prominent. The Seminary does not seem thoroughly to inculcate Presbyterian ecclesiology or polity.

B. Visit to Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Taylors, South Carolina

1. The Visit Process

The Rev. William Shishko, representing the SMT, and Messrs. Thomas Champness and Nathan Trice, also ministers of the OPC, visited Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary (henceforth GPTS or "the Seminary") on April 26, 1999. Prior to the visit, the visitors reviewed various material provided by the seminary, including a number of "class papers" produced by various GPTS faculty members and students. These "class papers" are published to serve the purpose of presenting the distinctive viewpoints presented at the seminary. The visitors met with three of the seminary faculty members, the Rev. Benjamin Shaw, Registrar and Associate Professor of Hebrew and Old Testament, the Rev. John Carrick, Professor of Applied and Doctrinal Theology, and Dr. Sidney Dyer, Associate Professor of Greek and New Testament. The latter two faculty members are ministers of the OPC. Discussion during the three hour meeting proceeded along the lines of a questionnaire developed and approved by the visitation committee in advance of the meeting. Following the meeting the visitors also met with one of the seminary's OPC students.

2. Possible Conflicts of Interest on the Visiting Team

The Rev. Nathan Trice attended GPTS. The Rev. William Shishko is an approved mentor for the distance education program of the seminary. Since the time of the visit, he has been asked to serve as a Visiting Lecturer in the department of Applied Theology. He teaches the senior level "Reformed Pastor" course.

3. Findings and Conclusions

a. GPTS (now located in Taylors, SC) opened in 1987. While its founder, Dr. Morton Smith, and current president, Dr. Joseph Pipa, are ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America, the school is not a PCA seminary, nor does it operate under the oversight of any one Church. It does offer and encourage relationships with presbyteries of both the PCA and the OPC. Its Board members are predominantly PCA teaching and ruling elders, although there are also Orthodox Presbyterians on the Board. There are also several OPC ministers on both the full time and adjunct faculty of the school.

b. The Seminary's "Statement of Purpose" was adapted from the one adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church when it formed Princeton Seminary in 1812, and begins with a commitment "to form men for the Gospel ministry, who shall truly believe, and cordially love, and therefore endeavor to propagate and defend, in its genuineness, simplicity, and fullness, that system of religious belief and practice which is set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Form of Government and Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America."
c. The Seminary is self-consciously an "Old School" Presbyterian seminary which includes, in its view, adhering to a "strict subscription" view of the Westminster Standards and a commitment to a 'literal' six day creation. It emphasizes the distinctives of Southern Presbyterian theology, although the contributions of Northern Presbyterian leaders such as the Hodges, Warfield, Machen, and Murray are also prominent at the school. As a means of guaranteeing that the theological position of the seminary is maintained, each member of the Board of Trustees, Faculty, and Teaching Staff is required initially and annually to subscribe to a Statement of Belief and Covenant.

The Seminary is described as "a school of theology, preparing men for pastoral ministry, offering graduate level degrees." It offers degrees of Master of Divinity, Bachelor of Divinity, Master of Ministry for Ruling Elders, Master of Theological Studies, and "the Higher Degrees of Master of Theology, and Doctor of Theology." While GPTS "is committed to operate on academic standards equal to or higher than those set by accrediting agencies" the seminary "does not plan to apply for accreditation with any of the secular accrediting agencies." This is done "in order to guarantee complete freedom for (GPTS) to operate under the Lord of the Church, without any outside influences." While the seminary believes that its primary accreditation comes from the church, it has been involved in starting a private accrediting group for Reformed seminaries. Its academic programs have been recognized by the Presbyterian Church in America as being in compliance with its Uniform Curriculum "without exception." While its Master of Theological Studies program is open to both men and women, "only men will be admitted to the Seminary as candidates in programs which (1) prepare the student for the office of teaching elder....or (2) require ordination to the office of ruling elder." Women candidates are not admitted to any of the Higher Degree programs.

e. The Seminary's curriculum satisfies the recommendations of the OPC recommended curriculum, including a commitment to presuppositional apologetics, a biblical approach to counseling, and practical theology courses that are taught by men who have served or are currently serving as pastors or missionaries. The OPC Book of Church Order is incorporated into the course in church polity. Because of some course requirements that have been added to the curriculum, e.g. rhetoric and logic, most students take at least four years to complete the program.

f. All students must take a special 3 hour basic course entitled "Introduction to Reformed Theology" Students in this course must memorize 40% of the Shorter Catechism (although the seminary has built into its curriculum the memorization and review of the entire Shorter Catechism), and must do extensive reading in Calvin's Institutes, as well as study Thomas Witherow's The Apostolic Church: Which Is It? and Dr. Morton Smith's Harmony of the Westminster Standards. While there is "no formal introduction of the standards" into other courses, the subscription standard adhered to by the faculty mandates that all course work will be done in accordance with the teachings of the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. GPTS uses the Larger Catechism as the basis of the ethics course and relates the Westminster Standards throughout the teaching of the various courses.

g. The Seminary is clearly and fully committed to presuppositional apologetics.

h. The Seminary adheres to the regulative principle of worship as presented in the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. Dr. Pipa teaches a Reformed Worship class in which this understanding is developed and applied.

i. While the Seminary's view of preaching the Old Testament is not "exemplaristic", considerable reservations were expressed regarding the redemptive-historical approach and method in preaching. A "Christocentric approach" to preaching as well as "an eschatological emphasis" are taught in the homiletics program. There is concern that the "imperative moods" that mark the Scriptures also mark biblical preaching. Concern was expressed that there is too little emphasis on application in common forms of redemptive-historical preaching.
j. The Seminary follows and teaches what is commonly called "nouthetic counseling."

k. The Seminary also offers a "mentor program" that allows qualified students to do classwork by extension under the oversight and direction of the Board approved mentoring pastor. The seminary willingly accepts credits from MTIOPC courses.

C. Visit to Mid-America Reformed Seminary in Dyer, Indiana

1. The Visit Process

   The Rev. G. I. Williamson, representing the SMT, and the Rev. Bruce Hollister, and the Rev. William Bomer, both ministers of the OPC visited MARS on October 13, 1998. The Rev. Douglas Clawson and the Rev. David King, both also OPC ministers, accompanied the visiting team as observers. Prior to the visit, the visiting team reviewed selected publications by seminary faculty members. The visitors met with several seminary faculty members: Dr. Cornel Venema, Mr. Mark Vanderhart, Dr. Nelson Kloosterman, and Mr. Mark Beach. The visitors attended four classes, and Mr. Williamson served as the invited speaker in the morning chapel service.

2. Possible Conflict of Interest on the Visiting Team

   None known.

3. Findings and Conclusions

   a. The Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Confession of Faith are the doctrinal standards of the seminary. Observations of seminary practice and discussions with students and faculty confirm that these commitments are being upheld.

   b. The aim of the seminary is to prepare men to be Reformed pastors. The visit confirmed that this aim is being pursued single-mindedly.

   c. At the time of the visit, of the five men on the faculty, two were ministers of the CRCNA, two of the URCNA, and one of the PCA. They all supported the actions of the OPC regarding the CRCNA in NAPARC and in the OPC General Assembly. Since the time of the visit, an OPC minister has joined the faculty.

   d. All faculty members have had fairly long pastoral experience.

   e. Though not a written policy of the seminary, the current faculty expressed a strong commitment to presuppositional apologetics.

   f. The seminary opposes any concept of the evolution of man. The seminary favors the interpretation of the days of creation as ordinary days, but does not place great emphasis on the duration of the days.

   g. The majority of the faculty members favor using only Biblical texts for Heidelberg Catechism sermons. But one Professor teaches the legitimacy of using the words of the Catechism itself as the text for sermons.

   h. The counseling approach favored by the seminary is that of Dr. Jay Adams, though it is not rigidly held.

   i. The seminary teaches their students both the Presbyterian and the Continental Reformed polities. The students are expected to interact critically with the differences.

D. Visit to Westminster Theological Seminary in Escondido, California

1. Historical Background

   Westminster has been offering theological training in Escondido, California since 1980. Started as an offshoot of Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia (WTS-PA), Westminster in California (WTS-CA) is now operated and governed as an independent institution. It remains closely associated with WTS-PA through its membership in Westminster Theological Seminary Ministries, an organization whose purpose is to promote cooperation between the campuses. There are approximately 35 ministers currently serving in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church that have graduated from WTS-CA.
Representatives of the Subcommittee on Ministerial Training (SMT) have conducted three official visits to WTS-CA in the past 10 years, including the one on February 15-16, 2001. This most recent visit, conducted by the Rev. Thomas E. Tyson, the Rev. Larry E. Wilson, and Mr. David Winslow (all representing the SMT), over the course of two days was part of the SMT’s more comprehensive visitation program begun in 1998. These men met with the President, Dr. W. Robert Godfrey, OPC faculty members: Dr. Darryl Glenn Hart (Academic Dean), the Rev. Bryan D. Estelle (Old Testament), Dr. Steven M. Baugh (Greek and New Testament), the Rev. George C. Scipione (practical Theology), and Dr. Robert B. Strimple (Systematic Theology), and six OPC students. They also attended Prof. Estelle’s class on OT Historical Books and Dr. Meredith G. Kline’s class on the Pentateuch.

2. Possible Conflict of Interests on the Visiting Team: Mr. Winslow is a member of the Board of Trustees of the newly forming Northwest Theological Seminary.

3. Findings and Conclusions:
   a. The predominant focus of the Seminary continues to be the training of men for pastoral ministry in Presbyterian and Reformed denominations through the Master of Divinity and Doctor of Ministry programs. This is in keeping with the founding purpose of Westminster in 1929.
   b. The faculty and Board of Trustees adopt, receive, and subscribe to ex animo, the Westminster Standards and the Three Forms of Unity, “as a summary and just exhibition of that system of doctrine and religious belief taught in Holy Scriptures” ... and “do solemnly promise and engage not to inculcate or insinuate anything which shall contradict or contravene, either directly or impliedly, any element of the system of doctrine....”
   c. The Seminary has recently gone through a difficult period caused by the departure, retirement, and (in one case) death of members of the faculty and administration who had contributed to the work of the seminary, in some cases, since the early 1980’s. In the providence of God it has emerged with a more unified commitment to be a conservative, confessional seminary, more in line with an “Old School” Presbyterian identity. It also now has the highest percentage of OPC men on the faculty of any seminary currently training men for gospel ministry (6 of 15 fulltime faculty).
   d. Fulltime faculty members must be committed to the presuppositional apologetics pioneered by Dr. Cornelius Van Til. There is evidence from the students and the administration that a slightly warmer and more direct embrace of Dr. Van Til’s writing is now being given by Dr. Michael Horton who has the main responsibility for teaching apologetics.
   e. Regarding the days of creation the majority of the faculty hold to some form of the framework interpretation as having the least exegetical problems of the three main interpretations held by Reformed theologians. The Seminary believes that this is a matter where Reformed ministers may disagree and still be considered orthodox. It is very frustrating for the entire seminary community to have this issue emerge in the OPC’s California presbyteries as a litmus test for the orthodoxy of candidates.
   f. The Seminary has had something of a reputation for turning out biblical-theological preachers. The truth of the matter is that a wide variety of preaching styles and hermeneutical emphases is presented to the students. Preaching Christocentric sermons with application seems to be a common thrust from the professors in the Practical Theology department. An interest in biblical theology, which builds on the writings of Vos and Ridderbos, is found throughout courses offered in Biblical Studies.
   g. Teaching regarding the regulative principle has been a source of tension among the Seminary’s faculty in recent years. However, with the departure of one outspoken proponent of what could fairly be called a looser application of the regulative principle, there is much more unity on the faculty and there seems to be a shift in emphasis so that the question “What is Worship?” is answered more consistently along Old School, confessional lines.
That is not to say that there is no diversity in the Seminary’s Practical Theology Department where this subject is taught and applied to the Church’s life of worship and ministry.

h. The Seminary has consciously referred to the OPC’s Recommended Curriculum in designing its course offerings since its adoption by the General Assembly in the 1990’s. Nevertheless there are areas where the delivery of instruction could be improved upon or supplemented. Graduates surveyed 10 years ago expressed a desire for more exposure to the Westminster Standards, American Presbyterian History with emphasis in the OPC’s history, Church polity with emphasis on the OPC Form of Government. This remains a desire among current OP students at the Seminary.

i. The Student body has grown to about 210 students. Of these the PCA (36), OPC (22), and URC (17) make up the three largest components. There is a Masters of Arts program to which women are admitted. However, they are not admitted to the M. Div. program or to courses designed specifically for the M. Div. degree. There are no women on the faculty, nor are there plans to hire any. The full-time faculty is made up of 14 ministers and one ruling elder. It is the Seminary’s policy that courses designed exclusively for the M. Div. degree shall be taught by ministers.

V  BUDGET

The CCE wishes to call to the attention of the whole church that the Internet provides one of the greatest opportunities ever available, especially to a small church, for communicating the gospel to the world. It is already enlarging our ministry. The CCE has sought to operate with as much volunteer labor as possible, and will continue to do so, but the limits of that are already being reached. The CCE anticipates that this growth of the Church’s ministry will demand that we capitalize on the opportunity in its earliest stages, and doing so is going to require substantial growth in the funds needed to accomplish this work in both the near term and the long term.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Revenue</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worldwide Outreach</td>
<td>183,160</td>
<td>205,665</td>
<td>242,725</td>
<td>270,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons</td>
<td>183,026</td>
<td>172,278</td>
<td>190,000</td>
<td>200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Reserves</td>
<td>34,938</td>
<td>69,648</td>
<td>65,444</td>
<td>50,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Revenue</td>
<td>401,124</td>
<td>447,590</td>
<td>498,169</td>
<td>520,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenses</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons</td>
<td>183,026</td>
<td>172,278</td>
<td>190,000</td>
<td>200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC Intern Program</td>
<td>56,700</td>
<td>70,200</td>
<td>87,850</td>
<td>90,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTIOPC</td>
<td>18,889</td>
<td>38,488</td>
<td>62,464</td>
<td>65,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>29,693</td>
<td>29,806</td>
<td>29,970</td>
<td>31,020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Administration</td>
<td>110,853</td>
<td>136,818</td>
<td>127,885</td>
<td>133,557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Expenses</td>
<td>399,161</td>
<td>447,590</td>
<td>498,169</td>
<td>520,077</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VI  ELECTIONS

A. Present Composition:

The CCE is composed of three classes, each composed of five members—three ministers and two ruling elders. The class of 2004 is to be elected by this Assembly. The present composition of the CCE is:
Appendix

2001
The Rev. Douglas B. Clawson
Dr. James S. Gidley, Ph. D.
Mr. John R. Muether
The Rev. Alan D. Strange
The Rev. Peter J. Wallace

2002
Dr. John S. Deliyannides, Ph.D.
The Rev. John P. Galbraith
The Rev. Rodney T. King
Mr. Paul S. MacDonald
The Rev. William Shishko

2003
The Rev. Douglas A. Felch
The Rev. Thomas E. Tyson
Dr. Stanley D. Wells, M. D.
The Rev. G. I. Williamson
Mr. David Winslow, Jr.

In distinction from its other subcommittees, the members of the CCE’s Subcommittee on Ministerial Training (SMT) are elected directly by the Assembly. The SMT is composed of three classes, each composed of two members, ministers and/or ruling elders. Among the six members there must be at least two ministers and two ruling elders. The present composition of the SMT is:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>2001</th>
<th>2002</th>
<th>2003</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

The Assembly may elect to the class of 2004 one minister and one ruling elder or two ruling elders. The men elected to the SMT are at the same time elected to the CCE. Therefore, the Assembly must first elect the two members of the SMT class of 2004. When that election is completed the remaining vacancies in the CCE class of 2004 can be elected.

B. Commissioners whose terms expire at this Assembly are:
Douglas B. Clawson (President)
James S. Gidley, Ph. D. (Vice-President) — Subcommittee on Ministerial Training
(Chairman)
John R. Muether—Subcommittee on Ministerial Training
Alan D. Strange
Peter J. Wallace
The divine and providential expansion of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is now an observable fact. God has chosen to favor the OPC with an ever-enlarging number of congregations and people. Such growth is clearly beyond our energies and abilities and is the work of His sovereign hand. Today, one in five Orthodox Presbyterian churches is a mission work. With David the Psalmist we must surely declare:

\begin{quote}
\textit{I will praise You, O Lord with my whole heart;}
\textit{I will tell of all Your marvelous works.}
\textit{I will be glad and rejoice over You;}
\textit{I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High.}
\textit{Psalm 9:1-2}
\end{quote}

The Committee has responded to the growth which God has sent by adding the ministry of an associate general secretary, by expanding efforts to identify potential church planters, by spending more time and energy working directly with presbytery home missions committees,
and by increasing the dollars spent for the support of new organizing pastors and regional home missionaries. But the expansion which we have witnessed has been so rapid and dramatic that it required us to draw from our providentially provided reserve funds in order to accomplish what God has laid before us. The GA-approved CHMCE budget makes provision for assisting approximately eight new mission works each year. But for the last six years in a row that CHMCE budget has been stretched by the addition of reserve funds to allow for the assistance of sixty-three new mission works over that period. By mid-2000 the Committee signaled to the commissioners of the 67th GA in Seattle that those reserves have been nearly depleted and that it would become necessary for several years to come for the Committee to revert to assisting only six to eight new churches per year so as to live within its income provided by God's people.

So a slightly subdued 2000 general assembly became accustomed to the necessity for curtailment of the number of churches planted by the OPC. But a slow-down in new church development was not what God had in mind. Through the remainder of 2000 He continued to send new mission works and organizing pastors to us, so that by year's end a record fourteen new works and one new regional home missionary program had begun CHMCE support. Plans have been carefully laid by the Committee in conjunction with the home missions committees of the presbyteries for the budgeted denominational support of six new mission works in each of the next two years, after which the Committee's field support program will have recovered sufficiently to allow a more aggressive ministry of new church development to resume.

As the year 2001 unfolds, the year's six approved mission works are finding their organizing pastors, and still more new groups come to us; and we watch as Bible studies and preaching points develop into worshipping congregations looking for pastors. The harvest is truly plentiful right now in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. The Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension submits to the 68th General Assembly the report which follows, in praise to God who has made our labors productive. We ask you to read it as a recounting of His mighty acts among us and as a statement of faith that he will continue to provide all that is needed to accomplish what he has laid out for us to do.

II FIELD SUPPORT IN 2000

A. Fields Supported

The following mission works were provided with financial assistance in 2000 (listed by presbytery):

- Central U.S.
  - Bentonville, Arkansas (James B. Hollis)
- Connecticut &
  - Bohemia, New York (Meindert Ploegman)
- So. New York
  - Torrington, Connecticut (Richard R. Mozer)
- Dakotas
  - Bismarck, North Dakota (Edward S. S. Huntington)
  - Salt Lake City, Utah (D. Jason Wallace)
- Mid-Atlantic
  - Germantown, Maryland (James Stasny)
- Michigan & Ontario
  - Ada, Michigan (Eric R. Hauser)
  - Brighton, Michigan (Brian L. De Jong)
  - Holland, Michigan (Martin A. Novak)
  - London, Ontario (John R. Ferguson)
- Midwest
  - Batavia, Illinois (James A. Megchelsen)
  - Evansville, Indiana (Michael R. Shipma)
  - Independence, Iowa (Casey W. Reinkoester)
- New Jersey
  - Nutley, New Jersey (Douglas A. Watson)
  - Toms River, New Jersey (Geoffrey L. Willour)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Locations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NY &amp; New England</td>
<td>Jaffrey, New Hampshire (Stephen P. Migotsky)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manchester, New Hampshire (Gregory E. Reynolds)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Calif.</td>
<td>Eureka, California (Andrew J. Preston)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hughson, California (Mark E. Richline)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rocklin, California (P. Michael DeLozier)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Salinas, California (Donald T. Owsley)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northwest</td>
<td>Anchorage, Alaska (D. Leonard Gulstrom)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Colville, Washington (Jack D. Bradley)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kennewick, Washington (Todd Bordow)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mount Vernon, Washington (David J. Klein)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Roseburg, Oregon (W. Ralph English)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>Dayton (North), Ohio (L. Charles Jackson)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pickerington, Ohio (Luis A. Orteza)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Bethlehem, Pennsylvania (Glenn P. Evans)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Broomall, Pennsylvania (Timothy G. Walker)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Philadelphia, Pennsy. Hispanic (Benjamin Alvira)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South</td>
<td>Key West, Florida (William V. Welzien)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Madison, Alabama (Mark T. Smith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New Orleans, Louisiana (Russell J. Hamilton)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. Cloud, Florida (Chad C. Sadorf)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southeast</td>
<td>Bristol, Virginia (Robert D. McCurley)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chattanooga, Tennessee (Robert Y. Eckardt)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London, Kentucky (Patrick Ramsey)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marietta, Georgia (John V. Fesko)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mount Airy, North Carolina (Brenton C. Ferry)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New Bern, North Carolina (Daniel A. Fincham)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern Calif.</td>
<td>Paso Robles, California (Marcus J. Serven)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>San Fernando Valley, California (C. Lee Irons)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Temecula, California (Benjamin J. Wikner)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Westminster, California Vietnamese (Kim Dang)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southwest</td>
<td>Denton, Texas (W. Daniel Lipford)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fort Worth, Texas (Todd S. Bordow)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wichita Falls, Texas (Douglas A. Nystrom)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B. New Fields
Fourteen new mission works and one regional home missionary began receiving financial assistance in 2000: Bismarck, North Dakota; Brighton, Michigan; Broomall, Pennsylvania; Colville, Washington; Fort Worth, Texas; Germantown, Maryland; Madison, Alabama; Manchester, New Hampshire; Mount Airy, North Carolina; Mount Vernon, Washington; Paso Robles, California; Plainview, Texas; Roseburg, Oregon; Temecula, California; and regional home missionary for the Presbytery of Philadelphia Thomas E. Tyson.

C. Field Support Policy
The Committee reminds the church that the following financial support policies are being followed:

1. Aid for new mission works
   a. The Committee will provide financial assistance for a mission work up to 50% of its total budget and only if the presbytery and/or the mission work cannot fully support the labors of a full-time evangelist for that work. This support will be for no more than four years on a quarterly declining scale after the first year, contingent upon the renewed yearly recommendation of the presbytery and with the understanding that the Committee will be consulted in the selection of the church planter.
b. Before receiving initial support, the presbytery will submit to the Committee an historical sketch of the mission work, including guidelines and provisions for oversight and evaluation, and a plan for developing it into a self-governing and self-supporting congregation, including adequate provision in its budget for the labors of the evangelist on a full-time basis.

c. Before receiving continued support for the second, third, or fourth years, the presbytery will submit by November 15 a request for such renewal, together with a written annual evaluation of the mission work, including an indication that provision has been made in its budget for the continued labors of the evangelist on a full-time basis and for benevolent giving to presbytery and denominational causes.

d. The Committee remains firm in its desire to work in partnership with the presbyteries in establishing churches that are Reformed in doctrine and Presbyterian in polity. Emphasis is also placed on the importance of every mission work identifying itself with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and including support of denominational budgets in the early ordering of its finances.

e. Monthly and annual reports are presented by church planters to the Committee as well as to the home missions committee of their presbytery. These include financial matters as well as attendance figures and a record of outreach calls being made. The Committee expects every church planter to make at least thirty outreach-type calls monthly. These report forms were redesigned and issued in e-mail form at the end of 1998 to assist church planters with the ease and speed of filing. Items for praise and petition are also gleaned from these reports, with some being passed on through *Home Missions Today* and the Prayer Calendar in *New Horizons*.

2. Support for non-aid-receiving mission works

   Financial support is not the only kind of aid provided for the development of mission works. The coordination of prayer support makes the whole church aware of the needs of its mission works and encourages church planters and young congregations. Such prayer support will be coordinated by the Committee according to the following policy: The Committee will provide the same prayer support normally rendered to aid-receiving mission works to non-aid-receiving mission works upon request of the presbytery with the following stipulations:

   a. Non-aid-receiving mission works will make a commitment to report monthly on the challenges and blessings of the ministry for use in prayer support.

   b. Services and assistance provided by the Committee will include prayer listings in *New Horizons* and *Home Missions Today*, in addition to those services which the Committee makes available to all congregations of the OPC.

   c. Such requests from a presbytery will be on a yearly basis with renewal up to four years.

D. Support Concluded

   During 2000 thirteen churches concluded their support relationship with the Committee as follows:

   Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario to Redeemer Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Ada, Michigan, for the support of Eric R. Hausler from 1998 through 2000 totaling $46,000.

   Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of Philadelphia to Christ Community Church in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, for the support of Glenn P. Evans from 1998 through 2000 totaling $37,380.

   Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York to The Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Bohemia, in Bohemia, New York, for the support of Meindert Ploegman from 1998 through 2000 totaling $33,845.
Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the Southeast to Trinity Reformed Presbyterian Church in Bristol, Virginia, for the support of Robert D. McCurley from 1997 through 2000 totaling $29,125.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the Midwest to New Covenant Fellowship in Independence, Iowa, for the support of Casey W. Reinkoester from 1996 through 2000 totaling $39,076.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the Northwest to Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Kennewick, Washington, for the support of Todd S. Bordow from 1998 through 2000 totaling $24,725.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the Southeast to Geneva Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Marietta, Georgia, for the support of John V. Fesko, from 1998 through 2000 totaling $23,625.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of New Jersey to Living Hope Presbyterian Church in Nutley, New Jersey, for the support of Douglas A. Watson from 1996 through 2000 totaling $28,214.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of Northern California to Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Salinas, California, for the support of Donald T. Owsley from 1997 through 2000 totaling $74,940.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the South to Hope Presbyterian Church in St. Cloud, Florida, for the support of Chad C. Sadorf from 1996 through 2000 totaling $45,524.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of New Jersey to Redeemer Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Toms River, New Jersey, for the support of Geoffrey L. Willour from 1997 through 2000 totaling $30,450.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York to First Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Torrington, Connecticut, for the support of Richard R. Mozer from 1999 through 2000 totaling $15,625.

Aid was provided at the request of the Presbytery of the Southwest to Westminster Presbyterian Church in Wichita Falls, Texas for the support of Douglas A. Nystrom, Sr., from 1998 through 2000 totaling $25,275.

III REGIONAL HOME MISSIONARIES

God has raised up a wonderfully gifted group of men to serve as regional home missionaries and has provided significant financial resources to field them. During 2000, the OPC employed the services of six full-time regional home missionaries.

The Rev. James L. Bosgraf continued his ministry as regional home missionary for the presbyteries of the Midwest and Michigan and Ontario by assisting the work in Brighton, Michigan, in its preparation to call an organizing pastor. He also assisted in the development of new mission works in Manistee, Michigan; Shedden, Ontario; and Reedsburg, Wisconsin. Additionally, he provided assistance to several of the presbytery's on-going mission works and groups of people in Ontario and Michigan exploring the possibility of seeking to become mission works.

The Rev. Gary W. Davenport continued his ministry as regional home missionary for the Presbytery of the Southwest by assisting in the development of new works in Plainview, Fort Worth, and Houston, Texas. He began preliminary exploration of potential new fields in Nacogdoches, Texas; Albuquerque, New Mexico; and Dallas, Texas.

Ruling Elder James A. Heemstra continued his ministry as regional home missionary for the Presbytery of the South by assisting in the development of mission works in Birmingham
and Madison, Alabama, and Pensacola, Florida. He also assisted several groups which were exploring affiliation with the OPC.

The Rev. Donald M. Poundstone continued his ministry as regional home missionary for the Presbytery of Southern California. He assisted the mission work in Moreno Valley, California, in their preparations for the call of an organizing pastor. He also assisted existing mission works in various ways, and he was involved with the organization of the new mission work in Paso Robles.

The Rev. Gregory E. Reynolds completed his ministry as regional home missionary for the Presbytery of New York and New England in June. At that time he became the organizing pastor of the mission work in Manchester, New Hampshire, where he had been concentrating his labors as RHM.

The Rev. Thomas E. Tyson began his labors on September 1 as the regional home missionary for the Presbytery of Philadelphia. He spent the first months of his service getting acquainted with the mission works and churches of the presbytery and assisting the mission work in Pottstown, Pennsylvania.

The Committee gives thanks for each of these dedicated and mature men in their effective labors as church planters and church planting coordinators for their presbyteries.

IV WORKING WITH THE PRESbyterIES

The Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension sees its work as that of assisting the presbyteries in their establishment and care of new churches throughout the country. It is the presbyteries which authorize the establishment of new churches and oversee their progress and development. It is the presbyteries which approve and call qualified men to work as church planters. The Committee stands in support of the work which the presbyteries do. Each year the general secretary and the associate general secretary visit at least half of the presbyteries at the time of their regular stated meetings and spend time with the home missions committees of those regional church bodies in an effort to assist, encourage and coordinate.

Each fall, the Committee sponsors a regional church extension conference in order to enable presbytery regional home missionaries and home missions committee chairmen to confer together with the CHMCE staff in an effort to coordinate, as much as possible, their ministries and finances. These gatherings have proved increasingly beneficial to the whole church. They have enabled the Committee and its staff to understand more precisely the needs and challenges faced by the presbyteries and have enabled presbytery home missions committees to work together with each other as well as with the denominational Committee in their efforts to start new churches. The 1999 gathering was held November 2-4 in the facilities of Redeemer OPC in Atlanta, Georgia.

In a continuing effort to foster a spirit of cooperation and partnership with the presbyteries, the Committee continues to distribute and use its Manual for Presbytery / CHMCE Partnership which was updated in December 1997. This document is also published in electronic format on the OPC’s website. The manual is a description of the outworking of FG XXIX and also provides assistance to presbytery home missions committees in their work.

The Committee and its staff are constantly seeking new and better ways of being of service to the presbyteries of the OPC. The staff is regularly in contact with presbytery home missions committee chairmen and regional home missionaries. Information about potential church planters, procedural suggestions, and financial arrangements is constantly being shared via visits, phone calls and e-mail. The concept of a true partnership between the presbyteries of the OPC and the denominational Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension has become a welcome and working reality.
V TRAINING AND PROMOTION

The Committee seeks to provide encouragement and tangible assistance to those who do the work of church planting in the OPC. One of the means of doing this is by bringing together the OP church planters and regional home missionaries from around the country for an annual CHMCE-sponsored home missions training conference. The conference theme in May 2000 was “Celebrating the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.” Each of the general secretaries made presentations during the conference, seeking to more fully acquaint the church planters with the ministry of our denomination.

In its continuing effort to identify men who possess church planting skills, the Committee sponsored “Readiness for Ministry in the OPC” seminars on four campuses during 2000 – Westminster Theological Seminary in California and Philadelphia, Mid-America Reformed Seminary in Dyer, Indiana, and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Greenville, South Carolina. Students from other seminaries attended the seminars, most notably from Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, Missouri. In 2001 seminars will be conducted on three campuses – Westminster Theological Seminary in California and Philadelphia and Reformed Theological Seminary in Orlando, Florida.

In 1995 a fund was established for the receipt of special gifts to be used for the purchase of books published by the Committee for the Historian and for their distribution to OP mission works. This distribution continues. Mission works which began in 2000 received copies of all available titles.

In an attempt to provide the churches with timely prayer request information about OP mission works, a bi-weekly prayer bulletin of current items of praise and petition is made available. Items are gleaned from the reports of the mission works and received from organizing pastors by special request. Home Missions Today, as this bulletin is called, is available by recorded telephone message, by printed transcript (mailed to all OP congregations along with Foreign Mission’s Telenews), and by e-mail transcript (to all OP congregations with e-mail and to individuals who have requested it). It is also posted on the OPC website.

The Committee staff also maintains and updates a current listing of all home mission works, seminars and training events in a brochure titled Home Missions Ministries.

Two pages of copy are provided for each issue of New Horizons to keep the church informed of God’s working in our home mission fields.

VI FINANCES

In 2000 the Committee again saw God wonderfully provide the needed financial support for its work. We praise the Lord for the abounding grace evident throughout the churches. The year-end figures showed that they had provided 99.7% of the Worldwide Outreach portion of the 2000 CHMCE budget. During 2001 the OPC will be supporting 45 mission works (as compared with 48 in 2000) along with five full-time regional home missionaries. In 1999 $487,665 went to assist new churches and RHMs. In 2000 $589,100 went for that purpose. In 2001 $580,550 is budgeted for assisting new churches and RHMs.

In 2000 the Committee took a $134,000 draw from its reserves to expand its budget in order to be able to respond to the many requests for financial assistance to new mission works. Even with budgeting for the support of only six new churches in 2001, the anticipated draw on its reserves will be somewhere between $75,000 and $150,000, depending on the generosity of God’s people to supply the need. Unless God intervenes in some way, the Committee expects to budget once again for the support of only six new churches in 2002. This will allow draws from reserves to shrink significantly, since those reserves cannot sustain another large draw in 2002.
Appendix

VII  BUDGET—2000-2002

Receipts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Budgeted</th>
<th>Budgeted</th>
<th>Requested</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2001</td>
<td>2002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$690,459</td>
<td>$696,000</td>
<td>788,500</td>
<td>810,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-OPC</td>
<td>850</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>11,000</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>1,280</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transfer (Reserves)</td>
<td>133,914</td>
<td>185,775</td>
<td>77,110</td>
<td>45,752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>826,503</td>
<td>902,257</td>
<td>877,110</td>
<td>858,752</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Disbursements

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Church Planting</td>
<td>692,462</td>
<td>673,000</td>
<td>638,905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Evangelism</td>
<td>(116)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>12,986</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>4,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Administration</td>
<td>162,398</td>
<td>224,775</td>
<td>233,705</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>867,730</td>
<td>902,275</td>
<td>877,110</td>
<td>858,752</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Surplus (Deficit)  

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(41,227)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VIII  CHURCH EXTENSION FUND

As reported to previous assemblies, the Committee has not received new investments into the Church Extension Fund since March 18, 1993. Investors in the Fund continue to receive interest payments (or have them compounded) on their investments according to the original terms. As they have opportunity to do so, they may elect to withdraw their investment prematurely in order to purchase a Note(s) in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Loan Fund (OPCLF).

The balances due on all loans from the Church Extension Fund as of December 31, 2000, are as follows:

- Austin, TX - Providence Presbyterian Church  $599,192.14
- Bonita, CA - Bonita Orthodox Presbyterian Church  52,446.69
- Cape Cod, MA - Presbyterian Church of Cape Cod  23,000.00
- Dayton, OH - Redeemer Orthodox Presbyterian Church  54,924.08
- Easton, PA - New Life Presbyterian Church  28,946.92
- Frederick, MD - New Hope Orthodox Presbyterian Church  64,823.77
- Hamden, CT - Westminster Orthodox Presbyterian Church  153,674.29
- Hanover Park, IL - Grace Orthodox Presbyterian Church  39,103.72
- Hialeah, FL - Sharon Orthodox Presbyterian Church  37,905.78
- Lake Worth, FL - Fellowship Orthodox Presbyterian Church  50,969.63
- Orland Park, IL - Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church  425,037.75
- Philadelphia, PA - Grace Orthodox Presbyterian Church  57,976.56
- Reading, PA - Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church  66,721.30

Total  $1,654,722.63

During 2000 five churches paid off their loan balances: Burtonsville, MD; Columbus, OH; Dayton, OH (one loan); Gettysburg, PA; and Kalamazoo, MI. The Roswell, NM loan was retired with the sale of the church property. Through an ‘Assignment of Mortgage’ and exchange of cash, the Church Extension Fund acquired the loan due from Covenant OPC, Orland Park, IL, from the OPC Loan Fund. The Church Extension Fund was also the source of funds for the $600,000 loan granted to Providence Presbyterian Church, Austin, TX, for the
construction of its new worship facility. Notes outstanding on December 31, 2000, were as follows: demand, $425,928; five-year, $239,077; ten-year, $787,865; for a total of $1,452,870. Additional financial reports on the Church Extension Fund are available upon request.

IX ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH LOAN FUND

The Committee established a new corporation in 1993 called the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Loan Fund, Inc., (OPCLF) to replace the Church Extension Fund. Members of the Board of Directors of the OPCLF are elected by CHMCE. The Board is comprised of the following:

Class of 2001: Messrs. George W. Knight III, Robert A. Kramm
Class of 2002: Messrs. Garret A. Hoogerhyde, Sidney O. Smith

The following men serve as officers of the Board: president, Garret A. Hoogerhyde; vice president, George W. Knight III; secretary, Richard A. Barker; treasurer, Sidney O. Smith; assistant secretary, Ross W. Graham; assistant treasurer, David E. Haney. Messrs. Graham and Haney are ex officio members of the Board. Mr. David E. Haney serves as loan fund manager. Mrs. Kathleen W. Bube serves part-time as loan fund administrator. The Board received a letter from Mr. Kramm in January 2001 tendering his resignation.

At the close of 2000 Notes in the OPCLF were offered in the following states (with others pending): Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Montana, Nebraska, New Jersey, New Mexico, North Carolina, Oregon, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, South Dakota, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia and Wisconsin. Rigid regulations make it very difficult to offer Notes in some states. Notes are currently offered at the following fixed rates: 1-year, 5.0%; 3-year, 5.5%; 5-year, 6.0%; 10-year, 7.0%. At the close of the year the total of the Notes outstanding was $4,366,324.14.

Notes outstanding, including accrued interest, on December 31, 2000, were as follows: one-year, $710,966; three-year, $375,511; five-year, $1,285,562; and ten-year, $1,994,286, for a total of $4,366,325. This is an increase of more than $704,000 from the prior year. Additional financial reports on the OPCLF are available upon request.

During the year the Board granted the following loans: (1) $120,000 to Grace Fellowship OPC, Philadelphia (Germantown), Pennsylvania, to purchase and renovate a worship facility; (2) $33,000 (revised to $50,000) to Orthodox Presbyterian Church of Fort Worth, Fort Worth, Texas, for the repair and upgrade of property which was donated for use as its worship facility; (3) $255,000 to Little Farms Chapel, Coopersville, Michigan, for the construction of a new sanctuary and educational area to be connected to the current fellowship/gym building on the church’s property; (4) $275,000 to Park Woods Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Overland Park, Kansas, for the purchase of a new worship facility (the loan was thereafter declined); and (5) $650,000 to Grace Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Vienna, Virginia, for the construction of a two-story educational wing and other remodeling of its existing worship facility. The loan granted to Grace Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Vienna, Virginia, was not disbursed in 2000. A monthly commitment fee of 1/4 of 1% is ordinarily charged on loans granted by the Board but not disbursed within three months.

The balances due on loans from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Loan Fund as of December 31, 2000, are as follows:

- Amarillo, TX - Christ Covenant Presbyterian Church $281,741.51
- Appleton, WI - Apple Valley Presbyterian Church 345,133.93
- Bend, OR - Grace Community Orthodox Presbyterian Church 158,219.39
- Bowie, MD - Trinity Reformed Church 179,718.48
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Church Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coopersville, MI</td>
<td>Little Farms Chapel</td>
<td>255,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas, TX</td>
<td>Christ Covenant Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>161,277.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denton, TX</td>
<td>Redeemer Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>59,165.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Worth, TX</td>
<td>OPC of Fort Worth</td>
<td>49,932.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin Square, NY</td>
<td>Franklin Square Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>118,416.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glassboro, NJ</td>
<td>Providence Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>60,820.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green Bay, WI</td>
<td>New Hope Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>68,048.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackettstown, NJ</td>
<td>Church of the Covenant</td>
<td>465,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haverhill, MA</td>
<td>Merrimack Valley Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>21,379.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manchester, NH</td>
<td>Amoskeag Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>101,709.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mansfield, PA</td>
<td>Grace Fellowship Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>47,208.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthews, PA</td>
<td>Matthews Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>393,530.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, PA</td>
<td>Grace Fellowship Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>119,384.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillipsburg, NJ</td>
<td>River of Life Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>333,337.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoenix, AZ</td>
<td>Calvin Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>232,568.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockport, ME</td>
<td>Lakeview Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>160,109.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Diego, CA</td>
<td>New Life Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>736,003.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamsport, PA</td>
<td>New Life Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>222,028.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>$4,569,735.24</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
X CONTINGENT FUND

The Contingent Fund was created through special gifts to the Committee and includes receipts from bequests. During 2000 $71,147 was received in new bequests. These funds have been used to provide loans for the purchase of church properties, to assist in building needs and to supplement program funds to finance capital purchases. The Fund is also used to provide a cash reserve for the General Fund to cover any deficit in that Fund.

The balances due on all loans from this Fund as of December 31, 2000, are as follows:

- Caney, KS - Caney Orthodox Presbyterian Church: $28,308.58
- Key West, FL - Keys Chapel (OPC): $92,760.41
- Presbytery of the Midwest, OPC - Living Hope OPC, Ionia, MI: $33,350.94
- Presbytery of the Midwest, OPC: $14,906.26
- Sonora, CA - Oak Hill Orthodox Presbyterian Church: $43,719.75
- Stratford, NJ - Stratford Orthodox Presbyterian Church: $129,334.83

Sub-total: $453,842.67

The Contingent Fund has the following equity in real estate as of December 31, 2000:

- Willow Grove, PA - Administration Building: $44,000.00

Total: $497,842.67

During 2000 the loan from the Presbytery of New York and New England was paid off, and the 2.5 acres of land in Roswell, New Mexico owned by the Committee was sold for $7,250.15. Also during the year the Special Projects Fund, used by the Committee to assist the Presbytery of the Midwest in the employment of their regional home missionary, was depleted, and the assets from the loan to the Presbytery of the Midwest from that fund were transferred to the Contingent Fund.

XI AUXILIARY MINISTRIES

A. OPC Ministerial Information Form for Ministers/Licentiates

The GA has assigned to the Committee the responsibility of administering a file of completed Ministerial Information Forms submitted by licentiates and ministers of the OPC who desire to have their availability known to the churches without pastors. Ordained ministers from other denominations may also submit completed forms for consideration by pulpit committees and home missions committees. Completed forms are kept on file and distributed for six months. At the end of the six-month period a man may complete and file a new form with the Committee. All churches requesting this information are sent copies. An updated list of vacant pulpits is also maintained in conjunction with the stated clerk and is sent to those requesting it. The list is also posted on the OPC website.

B. 2001 Salary Scale Guidelines

Salary scale guidelines for assisting churches and presbyteries in arriving at compensation packages for church planters in the initial phase of a mission work have been adopted annually for many years by the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension. The Salary Scale reflects an earlier day when the Committee called men to church planting efforts and guaranteed their salary according to the Scale for a certain number of years.

In more recent times the Committee has stressed the fact that these are guidelines to serve as a starting point in arriving at an adequate salary package for those called to a church-planting situation. The Committee is pleased that the Salary Scale has also been consulted by
established churches in calling a pastor and in some instances evaluating annually the compensa-
tion for their pastor as well. While the approach to establishing the initial salary package for a church planter has changed, the Guidelines have continued to serve as an ongoing means to help determine beginning salary packages under our present policies for church planting.

In compiling a salary package in any instance (mission work or organized congregation) the ideal compensation package reflects the following:

1. Base Salary. The calling body should make adequate provision for the pastor and his family (factors include the size of the family, personal preferences, style of living, amount of debt, if any - such as car loans, education loans, etc.). The Committee suggests a base salary of $24,628 for the first year of service following ordination. Yearly increments should be given on the basis of each additional year of service with an inflation factor included, based on the local and national cost of living index.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years of Service</th>
<th>Base Salary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st</td>
<td>$24,628</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>$25,245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>$25,876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th</td>
<td>$26,524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th</td>
<td>$27,185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th</td>
<td>$27,865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th</td>
<td>$28,563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>$29,276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th</td>
<td>$30,009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th</td>
<td>$30,758</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th</td>
<td>$31,528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12th</td>
<td>$32,250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13th</td>
<td>$33,124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14th</td>
<td>$33,950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15th</td>
<td>$34,800</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Housing considerations. Consideration should be given to housing costs in the area, the ability of the pastor to rent or purchase adequate housing for his family, and personal preferences. When a realistic amount has been mutually arrived upon between the pastor and the congregation, the proper body should record that amount as “Housing Allowance” (in addition to salary) for tax purposes. This Housing Allowance shall include all utilities and other house-related items recognized by the IRS as being covered under the Allowance stipulation.

3. Car allowance. A car is an important part of a man’s ministry. Providing for this cost depends upon several factors: condition of a car when a man is called to the field, type of car, and family circumstances that might substantiate having more than one car. In carrying out his ministerial tasks the pastor should be reimbursed at the rate of at least 32.5 cents per mile.

4. Hospitalization. The congregation should pay the cost for medical/hospitalization premiums for the pastor and his family. It is strongly suggested that this be done through participation in the OPC plan.

5. Pension. The church should pay the recommended 6% of the pastor’s salary (base salary and housing allowance) as a pension premium with the strong suggestion that he participate in the OPC Pension Plan.

6. Social Security. The church should pay one-half of the pastor’s Social Security premiums. For pastors not in the Social Security program, the church should pay one-half of the annual investment in an established investment or retirement income plan, this being on the
same basis and in the same amount as though the pastor were in Social Security.

7. Other considerations. The calling body may also consider as part of the salary package items such as: arrangements to help in house purchase with a down payment if needed, disability insurance, and assistance in meeting Christian school tuition for children. The ability to implement any or all of the above suggestions is determined in part by the following:
   a. The congregation's ability to meet the initial terms of the call with reasonable projections for annual evaluations, including increases as needed and prudent.
   b. In the case of mission works, financial aid from CHMCE, the presbytery and other possible outside sources as significant factors in determining the salary package. CHMCE support is premised on annual presbytery requests with a maximum commitment of four years.

XII GENERAL ASSEMBLY MATTERS

The Committee appointed the Rev. Ross W. Graham, general secretary, the Rev. Richard R. Gerber, associate general secretary, and Ruling Elder Garret A. Hoogerhyde, Finance Subcommittee chairman, as their representatives to the 68th GA.

XIII ADMINISTRATION

A. Committee Members
   Class of 2003
   Ministers: Randall A. Bergquist, John R. Hilbelink, Lawrence Semel
   Ruling Elders: Richard A. Barker, Garret A. Hoogerhyde
   Class of 2002
   Ministers: Martin R. Ban, Larry G. Mininger, William E. Warren
   Ruling Elders: Jack H. Julien, James W. Van Dam
   Class of 2001
   Ministers: Mark R. Brown, George W. Knight III, Gerald S. Taylor
   Ruling Elders: Robert L. Ayres, Robert A. Kramm

B. Committee Officers
   President, John R. Hilbelink
   Vice President, Mark R. Brown
   Secretary, Gerald S. Taylor
   Treasurer, Robert A. Kramm

C. Executive Committee
   Messrs. Barker, Hilbelink, Hoogerhyde, Knight, and Taylor

D. Committee Representative to COC: Mr. Hoogerhyde

E. Subcommittees
   Finance: Messrs. Barker, Hoogerhyde (Chairman), Julien, Kramm, and Semel
   General Ministries: Messrs. Bergquist, Brown, Knight, Van Dam, and Warren (Chairman)
   Special Ministries: Messrs. Ayres, Ban, Hilbelink, Mininger, and Taylor (Chairman)
F. Ministry Staff

The current ministry staff consists of General Secretary Ross W. Graham, who began his service to the Committee in December 1990, and Associate General Secretary Richard R. Gerber, who began his service to the Committee in August 1999. The job description for these two men call for a close working relationship between the general secretary and his associate and articulate a basic parity between them in their duties and responsibilities so as to allow for maximum care for the mission works and maximum presence in the presbyteries and the churches of the OPC.

G. Office Staff

Beverly R. Mariani continues to serve the Committee as administrative assistant.

H. In memorium

The year 2000 marked the homegoing of two dedicated and gifted servants of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church who were used of the Lord to significantly impact the work of home missions. The Committee notes for the GA the deaths and the contributions of the Rev. LeRoy B. Oliver and the Rev. Donald E. Stanton as follows:

**LEROY B. OLIVER**

WHEREAS the Rev. Dr. LeRoy B. Oliver completed his earthly pilgrimage and was ushered into the presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ on December 1, 2000, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver diligently and effectively served the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension as its Associate General Secretary from April 1, 1956, until February 1, 1961, and as the General Secretary from 1961 through 1974, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver was a man of sincere devotion to Christ and exemplary piety, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver was a godly example, desirable role model, capable leader, and a man with a merry heart who served the church with his lighthearted spirit and good humor, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver also served the broader church through his extensive labors on the General Assembly Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations (for thirty years), on the committee that produced the original *Trinity Hymnal*, and as Assistant Stated Clerk or Stated Clerk for ten General Assemblies, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver assisted in the training of men for the ministry through the twenty years he served as a trustee of Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia and the fourteen years he served on its staff, and

WHEREAS Mr. Oliver has demonstrated a strong commitment to the local church through twenty years of pastoral ministry in Middletown, Delaware; Harrisville, Pennsylvania; Fair Lawn, New Jersey; and Hatboro, Pennsylvania,

THEREFORE, be it known that the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, meeting this sixth day of
December in the year of our Lord two thousand, gives thanks to our blessed Lord Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church, for the life and ministry of our brother, LeRoy B. Oliver. We give thanks to the Father of mercy for giving us in Mr. Oliver one who so clearly gave evidence of being a son of the heavenly Father. We give thanks to the Holy Spirit for his sanctifying and energizing work in our brother's life.

We further resolve to commit to personal memory and our Committee's history the rich blessing the Lord has bestowed upon our denomination through Mr. Oliver's ministry.

DONALD F. STANTON

WHEREAS the Rev. Donald F. Stanton completed his earthly pilgrimage and was ushered into the presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ on September 12, 2000, and

WHEREAS Mr. Stanton diligently and zealously served as a member of the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension from 1972 through 1991, and as President of the Committee from 1981 until 1991, and

WHEREAS Mr. Stanton, having come to faith in Jesus Christ through the ministry of a mission work of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, joyfully gave himself to the ministry of home missions in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, including:

- Being instrumental in the planting of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Winner, South Dakota,

- Serving as chairman of the Church Extension Committee of the Presbytery of the Midwest (formerly the Presbytery of Wisconsin) from 1966 until his death,

- Overseeing the planting of churches in Green Bay, Janesville, Menomonee Falls, and Sheboygan, Wisconsin,

- Serving as the pastor of Spencer Mills OPC in Gowen, the first Orthodox Presbyterian Church in the state of Michigan,

- Laboring tirelessly to encourage the planting of other churches in Michigan, which God blessed so abundantly that it became necessary to establish a new presbytery, the Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario, and

WHEREAS Mr. Stanton was a man of sincere devotion to Christ and exemplary piety, and

WHEREAS Mr. Stanton was a godly example, desirable role model, and capable leader, and

WHEREAS Mr. Stanton demonstrated a strong and clear faithfulness to the Word of God and a strong desire to see that reflected in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, in which he happily spent his life working, and
WHEREAS Mr. Stanton demonstrated a strong commitment to the local church through thirty-eight years of pastoral ministry in Hamill, South Dakota; Oostburg, Wisconsin; and Gowen, Michigan,

THEREFORE, be it known that the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, meeting this sixth day of December in the year of our Lord two thousand, gives thanks to our blessed Lord Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church, for the life and ministry of our brother, Donald F. Stanton. We give thanks to the Father of mercy for giving us in Mr. Stanton one who so clearly gave evidence of being a son of the heavenly Father. We give thanks to the Holy Spirit for his sanctifying and energizing work in our brother's life.

We further resolve to commit to personal memory and our Committee's history the rich blessing the Lord has bestowed upon our denomination through Mr. Stanton's ministry, which has certainly fostered its significant spiritual and numerical growth.

XIV ELECTIONS

The terms of the above-named Class of 2001 expire at this assembly. During the year, the Rev. Martin R. Ban of the class of 2002 announced his resignation from the Committee with his acceptance of a call from West Hills PCA in Shawnee, Kansas, to be their pastor. Also during the year, Ruling Elder Robert A. Kramm of the class of 2001 announced his resignation from the Committee with his determination to join Bethel CRC in Dallas, Texas. The services of both of these men will be missed by the Committee.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON COORDINATION

SYNOPSIS
I PURPOSE
II OPERATION
   A. Membership
   B. Officers
   C. Standing Subcommittees
   D. Meetings
III ACCOMPLISHMENTS
   A. Worldwide Outreach Program
   B. Coordinated Promotional Efforts
   C. Administrative
   D. Estate and Gift Design Policy Guidelines
IV ITEMS TO BE REPORTED TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
   Paragraph E.4.o. of the Assembly’s Instruments
V 2002 BUDGET FOR THE COMMITTEE
VI RECOMMENDATIONS
VII ELECTIONS
APPENDIX

I PURPOSE

The purposes of the Committee are to recommend to the General Assembly a combined budget for the three program committees (Christian Education, Foreign Missions, and Home Missions and Church Extension) for the succeeding year so as to help the church maximize the use of its resources for the fulfillment of its tasks, to support the ministry of the pastors and sessions in their responsibility to teach and encourage the practice of biblical stewardship in the church, to help coordinate the promotion of the work of the three program committees in the development of support for their work.

II OPERATION

A. Membership
1. Elected by the General Assembly
   a. Class of 2001
      (1) Ruling Elder Bruce A. Stahl
      (2) The Rev. Ivan J. De Master
   b. Class of 2002
      (1) Ruling Elder Paul H. Tavares
      (2) The Rev. Donald M. Poundstone
   c. Class of 2003
      (1) Ruling Elder Joseph LoGiudice III
      (2) The Rev. James L. Bosgraf
2. Elected by the Program Committees
   b. Foreign Missions - The Rev. Gary W. Davenport
   c. Home Missions - Ruling Elder Garret A. Hoogerhyde
3. General Secretaries (ex officio)
   a. Christian Education - The Rev. Larry E. Wilson
   b. Foreign Missions - Ruling Elder Mark T. Bube
   c. Home Missions - The Rev. Ross W. Graham

B. Officers
   1. Chairman - The Rev. Donald M. Poundstone
   2. Vice-Chairman - The Rev. Ross W. Graham
   3. Secretary - Ruling Elder Paul H. Tavares
   4. Treasurer - Ruling Elder Bruce A. Stahl

C. Standing Subcommittees
   1. Administration
      The Administration Subcommittee, consisting of Messrs. De Master, LoGiudice and Stahl, is principally responsible for arranging for the orderly receiving and accounting of funds for the program committees.
   2. Promotional Guidelines and Stewardship Education
      The Promotional Guidelines and Stewardship Education Subcommittee, consisting of Messrs. Bosgraf, Poundstone and Tavares, is principally responsible for approving guidelines for promotion of the work of and developing support for the program committees, developing and preparing programs to encourage the practices of good stewardship, encouraging the procurement of support from individuals through both current and deferred giving, and providing counsel, assistance and literature aimed at increasing the commitment of each member of the Church in the use of his or her means, time and talents in the work of Christ’s kingdom.
   3. Program Review
      The Program Review Subcommittee, consisting of Messrs. Davenport, Felch and Hoogerhyde, plus the three general secretaries, is principally responsible for organizing the review of the program committees’ programs and budgets and preparing a proposed Worldwide Outreach budget for the following year for the Committee’s approval.
   4. The Chairman serves ex officio on all standing subcommittees.

D. Meetings
   The Committee met two times since the last Assembly: January 6, 2001; and March 23 - 24, 2001.

III ACCOMPLISHMENTS

A. Worldwide Outreach Program
   In 2000, the Church experienced a 6.79% increase in giving to Worldwide Outreach, with total Worldwide Outreach receipts for the year up from $1,971,040 in 1999 to $2,104,270 in 2000. These 2000 receipts represented a shortfall of the approved 2000 budget of $2,225,000 by 5.4%. The New Horizons magazine received only $172,278 (93.63%) of its full budget amount of $184,000, while the Committee on Coordination spent $153,455 (62.62%) of its budgeted $245,000. The Committee on Christian Education received 89.42% of its approved budget; the Committee on Foreign Missions received 101.33% of its approved budget; and the Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension received 99.29% of its approved budget. In addition, the Committee on Foreign Missions received a special spring offering of $64,502.

   In light of these events and historical giving patterns, and after prayerful consideration, the Committee is recommending a total Worldwide Outreach program for 2002 of $2,350,000, which represents a 1.36% increase over the approved 2001 budget and 11.65% over 2000 actual receipts (see Recommendation 1 below).
B. Coordinated Promotional Efforts
A special offering for the Committee on Foreign Missions and the 2000 Thank Offering were the only coordinated promotional efforts in 2000.

C. Administrative
Our Director of Finance and Planned Giving, Mr. David E. Haney, reduced his work for the Committee to half time during much of 2000 in order to pursue another opportunity. For this reason, while Mr. Haney did some of the work as he was able, the Planned Giving program was not staffed for most of the year. He will be resuming his work on this program during 2001, eventually increasing again to full time. The person offered a part-time position in the Planned Giving program declined after much consideration. Since June 1, 2000, the Rev. Douglas A. Watson has performed very well as Staff Accountant. His knowledge of the church and his commitment to his work has been a great benefit to the Committee. Mrs. Janet L. Giandomenico also serves the Committee as the Assistant to the Director of Finance and does duty as office manager for the three program committees. These developments are reflected in the 2002 proposed budget (see Budget below).

D. Estate and Gift Design Policy Guidelines
The Committee submitted the proposed Estate and Gift Design Policy Guidelines to the 66th (1999) General Assembly, indicating that it planned “to present them to the 67th (2000) General Assembly for its approval before final adoption.” The Committee is not yet prepared to submit the proposed guidelines for final approval.

E. Promotional Video
The Committee continues to investigate the wisdom and feasibility of a Worldwide Outreach promotional video in cooperation with the three program committees. Those committees have indicated varying levels of interest in the effort and in underwriting the cost.

IV ITEMS REQUIRED TO BE REPORTED TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A. Special Relationships.
Pursuant to paragraph E.4.o. of the Instruments of the General Assembly, the Committee on Coordination has granted its approval to the undertaking of special missionary relationships as listed in the report of the Committee on Foreign Missions.

B. MTIOPC
Action of the 66th General Assembly (Minutes, p. 21, §70) directed the Committee “to revisit the question of capital funding of the MTIOPC, and report to the 67th GA, after consultation with the Subcommittee on Ministerial Training of the Committee on Christian Education.” Representatives of the Committee met with the Subcommittee on October 10, 2000. The Committee recommends that the Assembly maintain the current funding provisions through December 31, 2003 (see Recommendation 2 below).

C. Instrument E.
Action of the 66th General Assembly (Minutes, p. 42, §169, 170) “encourage[d] the Committee on Coordination to continue its work on Instrument E, and...report its status to the 67th (2000) Assembly.” The Committee (as well as the three program committees) has spent considerable time over the past two years looking at Instrument E. We reluctantly report that we have abandoned consideration of possible amendments and are unable to recommend any changes to Instrument E since there is no agreement among us regarding fundamental issues relative to the “cap” found in this Instrument.
## 2002 BUDGET FOR THE COMMITTEE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2000 Budget</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Revenue</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worldwide Outreach</td>
<td>153,455</td>
<td>245,000</td>
<td>232,750</td>
<td>250,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>24,289</td>
<td>17,500</td>
<td>17,500</td>
<td>20,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administration Fee (OPCLF)</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>21,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous Income</td>
<td>787</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Revenue</strong></td>
<td>198,531</td>
<td>283,000</td>
<td>270,750</td>
<td>292,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Expenses</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>148,336</td>
<td>158,000</td>
<td>161,510</td>
<td>166,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planned Giving Prog. (detail below)</td>
<td>2,848</td>
<td>79,840</td>
<td>64,080</td>
<td>68,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff Travel &amp; Training</td>
<td>1,216</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office Rent</td>
<td>8,250</td>
<td>8,250</td>
<td>8,250</td>
<td>8,250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone</td>
<td>1,216</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>2,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postage</td>
<td>2,220</td>
<td>3,810</td>
<td>3,810</td>
<td>3,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office Equipment/Maintenance</td>
<td>767</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office Expenses/Copier use</td>
<td>6,518</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>7,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Committee Meetings</td>
<td>2,888</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printed Materials</td>
<td>736</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Audit/Legal/Financial</td>
<td>13,678</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>14,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>4,418</td>
<td>7,500</td>
<td>7,500</td>
<td>6,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Computer/Support/Supplies/Upgrades</td>
<td>4,084</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>1,356</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Expenses</strong></td>
<td>198,531</td>
<td>283,000</td>
<td>270,750</td>
<td>292,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Excess/(Deficiency)</strong></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Planned Giving Program

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2000 Budget</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Staff Travel and Expenses</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>14,000</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>10,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>41,340</td>
<td>34,392</td>
<td>45,815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retainer Fee/Lifestyle Giv. News.</td>
<td>1,548</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>4,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7,000</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printed Materials</td>
<td>1,089</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postage</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legal Expense</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equipment/Software</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>1,688</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>2,848</td>
<td>79,840</td>
<td>64,080</td>
<td>68,650</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: These totals are included in the overall Committee budget above.

### VI RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly approve the following Worldwide Outreach program for 2002 (see III. A, above):
2. The Committee recommends that the current provision for the funding of MTIOPC set by the 66th General Assembly (Minutes, p. 21, §70) be extended until the end of 2003.

3. That, notwithstanding the restricting provisions (“missionary” and “new foreign missions work”) of E.4.o.(1) therein, the labors of the Rev. Bernard Westerveld, Jr., pursuant to the Committee on Foreign Missions' Quebec Project be deemed eligible for the special relationship described under paragraph E.4.o of the Instruments of the General Assembly.

VII ELECTIONS

The terms of the Rev. Ivan J. De Master and Ruling Elder Bruce A. Stahl expire at this assembly. Under Standing Rule X.2.i., Mr. De Master is not eligible for re-election. This Assembly should elect one minister and one ruling elder to the Class of 2004.
### WORLDWIDE OUTREACH

**Total Budgets and Receipts: 1980 - 2001**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Total WWO Receipts</th>
<th>Total WWO Increase</th>
<th>Receipts as % of Budget</th>
<th>% Increase</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td>$822,915</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>101.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1981</td>
<td>839,561</td>
<td>$16,646</td>
<td>5.1%</td>
<td>95.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1982</td>
<td>782,714</td>
<td>(56,847)</td>
<td>-7.1%</td>
<td>93.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td>1,000,232</td>
<td>217,609</td>
<td>27.8%</td>
<td>102.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1984</td>
<td>934,779</td>
<td>(65,544)</td>
<td>-6.6%</td>
<td>97.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>938,057</td>
<td>3,278</td>
<td>0.4%</td>
<td>91.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>1,055,821</td>
<td>117,764</td>
<td>12.6%</td>
<td>100.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td>991,266</td>
<td>(64,555)</td>
<td>-6.1%</td>
<td>93.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988</td>
<td>1,276,283</td>
<td>285,017</td>
<td>28.8%</td>
<td>106.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989</td>
<td>1,329,261</td>
<td>52,978</td>
<td>4.2%</td>
<td>95.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>1,179,190</td>
<td>(150,071)</td>
<td>-11.3%</td>
<td>78.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td>1,202,440</td>
<td>23,250</td>
<td>2.0%</td>
<td>74.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1992</td>
<td>1,284,485</td>
<td>82,045</td>
<td>6.8%</td>
<td>91.7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>1,388,158</td>
<td>103,673</td>
<td>8.1%</td>
<td>99.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>1,484,904</td>
<td>96,746</td>
<td>7.0%</td>
<td>102.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>1,536,379</td>
<td>51,475</td>
<td>3.5%</td>
<td>99.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>1,659,804</td>
<td>123,425</td>
<td>8.0%</td>
<td>100.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td>1,859,384</td>
<td>199,580</td>
<td>12.0%</td>
<td>105.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>1,849,357</td>
<td>(10,027)</td>
<td>-0.5%</td>
<td>98.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>1,971,040</td>
<td>121,683</td>
<td>6.6%</td>
<td>96.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2,104,270</td>
<td>133,230</td>
<td>6.8%</td>
<td>94.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>[adopted]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>[proposed]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Averages**

- **Receipts:** $64,068 5.3%
- **Budget:** $69,886 5.1%
- **WWW:** 95.4%

---

**WWO: Receipts and Budgets 1980-2001**

![Graph showing Receipts vs. Budget](image)
WWO: 2000 Sources of Funds

Pie 1

- OPC 88.7%
- Reserves 7.7%
- Misc 2.9%
- Non OPC 0.7%

WWO: 2000 Uses of Funds

- CFM 24.7%
- CHMCE 26.6%
- CE 5.8%
- NH 7.2%
- Sppt.Serv. 35.5%
## WORLDWIDE OUTREACH

Sources of Funds

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>REVENUES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$2,126,680</td>
<td>$2,318,475</td>
<td>$2,435,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non OPC</td>
<td>17,590</td>
<td>31,000</td>
<td>22,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>69,809</td>
<td>47,700</td>
<td>51,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Revenues</td>
<td>$2,214,079</td>
<td>$2,397,175</td>
<td>$2,509,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASH RESERVES</td>
<td>184,343</td>
<td>196,206</td>
<td>147,471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTAL SOURCES OF FUNDS</td>
<td>$2,398,422</td>
<td>$2,593,381</td>
<td>$2,656,671</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**WWO: Sources of Funds 2000-2002**

![Graph showing sources of funds from 2000 to 2002]
### WORLDWIDE OUTREACH

#### Use of Funds

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>PROGRAM SERVICES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education</td>
<td>$138,494</td>
<td>$180,314</td>
<td>$186,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign Missions</td>
<td>593,313</td>
<td>665,085</td>
<td>691,854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Missions &amp; Ch. Ext.</td>
<td>641,831</td>
<td>638,905</td>
<td>612,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons</td>
<td>172,278</td>
<td>190,000</td>
<td>200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Program Services</strong></td>
<td>$1,545,916</td>
<td>$1,674,304</td>
<td>$1,690,954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SUPPORTING SERVICES</strong></td>
<td>852,506</td>
<td>919,077</td>
<td>965,717</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CASH RESERVES</strong></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL FUNDS USED</strong></td>
<td>$2,398,422</td>
<td>$2,593,381</td>
<td>$2,656,671</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

![WWO: Use of Funds 2000-2002](image-url)
## WORLDWIDE OUTREACH PROGRAM COMMITTEE FUND BALANCES

**Source:** 1990-1999 balance sheets prepared by Auditor

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source: 12/31/90</th>
<th>1/1/90</th>
<th>12/31/90</th>
<th>12/31/91</th>
<th>12/31/92</th>
<th>12/31/93</th>
<th>12/31/94</th>
<th>12/31/95</th>
<th>12/31/96</th>
<th>12/31/97</th>
<th>12/31/98</th>
<th>12/31/99</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHRISTIAN ED.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td>$55,621</td>
<td>$30,973</td>
<td>$16,142</td>
<td>$16,068</td>
<td>$18,077</td>
<td>$31,881</td>
<td>$39,973</td>
<td>$43,621</td>
<td>$49,095</td>
<td>$38,910</td>
<td>$32,494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capital Plan</td>
<td>$125,715</td>
<td>$201,772</td>
<td>$187,233</td>
<td>$191,822</td>
<td>$201,066</td>
<td>$234,543</td>
<td>$228,684</td>
<td>$265,441</td>
<td>$246,867</td>
<td>$224,415</td>
<td>$31,690</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total CE</td>
<td>$181,336</td>
<td>$231,745</td>
<td>$214,466</td>
<td>$203,644</td>
<td>$225,132</td>
<td>$259,086</td>
<td>$262,268</td>
<td>$302,972</td>
<td>$301,473</td>
<td>$270,426</td>
<td>$275,094</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **FOREIGN MISSIONS** |       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |
| General         | $61,155 | $73,131 | $23,109 | $30,973 | $19,142 | $31,661 | $36,077 | $31,690 | $18,096 | $2,934 | $2,934 | $0     |
| Capital Plan    | 450,441 | 365,623 | 329,405 | 305,754 | 292,745 | 225,607 | 221,056 | 221,056 | 234,543 | 238,664 | 255,441 |         |
| Total CFM       | 511,596 | 438,754 | 362,808 | 331,509 | 280,700 | 257,314 | 252,112 | 252,112 | 257,314 | 258,628 | 280,885 |         |

| **HOME MISSIONS** |       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |
| General         | ($44,463) | ($7,738) | ($6,973) | ($6,014) | ($4,752) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) | ($1,487) |

| **COORDINATION / G.A.** |       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |
| General         | ($2,421) | ($8,981) | $4,421 | $2,651 | $2,231 | $2,967 | $3,646 | $4,053 | $4,522 | $201 | $201 | $0     |
| GA Budget       | 91,450 | 84,108 | 87,836 | 81,725 | 66,707 | 60,322 | 60,322 | 60,322 | 60,322 | 60,322 | 60,322 |         |
| Total ALL Funds | 89,029 | 87,907 | 86,411 | 84,380 | 68,042 | 66,272 | 66,272 | 66,272 | 66,272 | 66,272 | 66,272 | $5,000  |

**Appendix**
## WORLDWIDE OUTREACH

### Combined General Funds: Revenues and Expenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$2,126,680</td>
<td>$2,318,475</td>
<td>$2,435,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non OPC</td>
<td>17,590</td>
<td>31,000</td>
<td>22,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>69,809</td>
<td>47,700</td>
<td>51,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Revenues</strong></td>
<td>$2,214,079</td>
<td>$2,397,175</td>
<td>$2,509,200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### EXPENSES

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Program Services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education</td>
<td>$138,494</td>
<td>$180,314</td>
<td>$186,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign Missions</td>
<td>593,313</td>
<td>665,085</td>
<td>691,854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Missions &amp; Ch. Ext.</td>
<td>641,831</td>
<td>638,905</td>
<td>612,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons</td>
<td>172,278</td>
<td>190,000</td>
<td>200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Program Services</strong></td>
<td>$1,545,916</td>
<td>$1,674,304</td>
<td>$1,890,954</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Supporting Services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education</td>
<td>$136,818</td>
<td>$127,855</td>
<td>$133,577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign Missions</td>
<td>291,258</td>
<td>282,267</td>
<td>293,988</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Missions &amp; Ch. Ext.</td>
<td>225,899</td>
<td>238,205</td>
<td>246,152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coordination</td>
<td>198,531</td>
<td>270,750</td>
<td>292,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Supporting Services</strong></td>
<td>$852,506</td>
<td>$919,077</td>
<td>$965,717</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Expenses</strong></td>
<td>$2,398,422</td>
<td>$2,593,381</td>
<td>$2,656,671</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>($184,343)</th>
<th>($196,206)</th>
<th>($147,471)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Funding of Deficit (Surplus): | $60,869 | $57,444 | $42,077 |
| From (to) CCE cash reserves  | (51,667) | 61,652 | 59,642 |
| From (to) CHMCE cash reserves | 175,141 | 77,110 | 45,752 |
| From (to) NH cash reserves | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| From (to) COC cash reserves | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| **Deficit (Surplus) funded** | $184,343 | $196,206 | $147,471 |

### Notes:

- **2000 "Actual"**: Based on Auditor's reports
- **2001 "Approved"**: Based on Committees' reports, allocated as near as possible in the same manner as the Auditor.
- **2002 "Requested"**: Based on amounts requested by the Committees in their annual reports, allocated as near as possible in the same manner as the Auditor.

### Supporting Services:

All salary and benefits for staff have now been allocated as Supporting Services. A new program of Planned Giving was also added to the list of supporting services. This increased this category as noted above.
## COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

**General Fund: Revenue and Expenses**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$205,665</td>
<td>$242,725</td>
<td>$270,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non OPC</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>8,778</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Revenues</strong></td>
<td>$214,443</td>
<td>$250,725</td>
<td>$278,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXPENSES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Program Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministerial training</td>
<td>$70,200</td>
<td>$87,850</td>
<td>$90,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training services</td>
<td>823</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ordained Servant</td>
<td>28,983</td>
<td>29,000</td>
<td>30,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTI-OPC</td>
<td>38,488</td>
<td>62,464</td>
<td>65,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Program Services</strong></td>
<td>$138,494</td>
<td>$180,314</td>
<td>$186,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supporting Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General administrative and Promotion</td>
<td>136,818</td>
<td>127,855</td>
<td>133,577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Expenses</strong></td>
<td>$275,312</td>
<td>$308,169</td>
<td>$320,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of Deficit (Surplus):</td>
<td>$(50,869)</td>
<td>$(57,444)</td>
<td>$(42,077)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-fund transfers</td>
<td>$60,869</td>
<td>$57,444</td>
<td>$42,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease (increase) in cash</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Deficit (Surplus) funded</strong></td>
<td>$60,869</td>
<td>$57,444</td>
<td>$42,077</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:**

The salary and benefits paid to the General Secretary have been allocated as follows:
25% to New Horizons, 75% to Christian Education.
### COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN MISSIONS
**General Fund: Revenues and Expenses**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$904,823</td>
<td>$864,500</td>
<td>$905,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non OPC</td>
<td>16,740</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>20,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>14,675</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>1,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Revenues</strong></td>
<td>$936,238</td>
<td>$885,700</td>
<td>$926,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXPENSES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Program Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missionary support</td>
<td>$593,313</td>
<td>$665,085</td>
<td>$691,854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supporting Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office &amp; administration</td>
<td>$274,174</td>
<td>$262,767</td>
<td>$274,688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>17,084</td>
<td>19,500</td>
<td>19,300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Supporting Services</strong></td>
<td>$291,258</td>
<td>$282,267</td>
<td>$293,988</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Expenses</strong></td>
<td>$884,571</td>
<td>$947,352</td>
<td>$985,842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td>$51,667</td>
<td>($61,652)</td>
<td>($59,642)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Funding of Deficit (Surplus):**
- Inter-fund transfers: $0
- Decrease (increase) in cash: $(51,667)

**Deficit (Surplus) funded:**
- $(51,667)
- $61,652
- $59,642

**Notes:**
- The salary and benefits paid to all employees have been allocated to administration.
- 2000 revenues and expenses shown above do not reflect $195,327 receipts, nor $170,729 expenses for "Special Projects".
- Missionary Support figures include funding of shortfalls and anticipated shortfalls in the Direct Missionary Support Fund. The shortfalls are $156,867, and $144,879 and $247,682 for 2000, 2001, and 2002 respectively.
- OPC Contributions include "special offering" contributions received "outside the cap". This was $40,000 for 2000.
COMMITTEE ON HOME MISSIONS AND CHURCH EXTENSION
General Fund: Revenues and Expenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC</td>
<td>$690,459</td>
<td>$788,500</td>
<td>$810,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non OPC</td>
<td>850</td>
<td>11,000</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>1,280</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Revenues</td>
<td>$692,589</td>
<td>$800,000</td>
<td>$813,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXPENSES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Program Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field support</td>
<td>$478,676</td>
<td>$473,305</td>
<td>$450,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regional home missionaries</td>
<td>110,417</td>
<td>107,000</td>
<td>101,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other church extension</td>
<td>52,738</td>
<td>58,600</td>
<td>61,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Program Services</td>
<td>$641,831</td>
<td>$638,905</td>
<td>$612,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supporting Services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office &amp; administrative</td>
<td>$222,095</td>
<td>$233,705</td>
<td>$239,652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>3,804</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>6,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Supporting Services</td>
<td>$225,899</td>
<td>$238,205</td>
<td>$246,152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Expenses</td>
<td>$867,730</td>
<td>$877,110</td>
<td>$858,752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td>($175,141)</td>
<td>($77,110)</td>
<td>($45,752)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Funding of Deficit (Surplus):
- Inter-fund transfers: $133,914, $77,110, $45,752
- Decrease (increase) in cash: 41,227, 0, 0
- Deficit (Surplus) funded: $175,141, $77,110, $45,752

**Note:**
The salary and benefits paid to all employees have been allocated entirely to administration.
## NEW HORIZONS

General Fund: Revenues and Expenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions - OPC</td>
<td>$172,278</td>
<td>$190,000</td>
<td>$200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXPENSES</strong></td>
<td>$172,278</td>
<td>190,000</td>
<td>200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of Deficit (Surplus):</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-fund transfers</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease (increase) in cash</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deficit (Surplus) funded</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## COMMITTEE ON COORDINATION

General Fund: Revenues and Expenses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Actual 2,000</th>
<th>Approved 2,001</th>
<th>Requested 2,002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>REVENUES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions - OPC</td>
<td>$153,455</td>
<td>$232,750</td>
<td>$250,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td>45,076</td>
<td>38,000</td>
<td>42,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Revenues</td>
<td>$198,531</td>
<td>$270,750</td>
<td>$292,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXPENSES</strong></td>
<td>198,531</td>
<td>270,750</td>
<td>292,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EXCESS (Deficit)</strong></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funding of Deficit (Surplus):</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease (increase) in cash</td>
<td>-0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase (decrease) in cash</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**WORLDWIDE OUTREACH**

Percent of Approved Budget Funded: By Committee 1983-2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Funded</th>
<th>Budget</th>
<th>% Funded</th>
<th>Budget</th>
<th>% Funded</th>
<th>Funded</th>
<th>Budget</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td>244,911</td>
<td>234,315</td>
<td>104.5</td>
<td>366,428</td>
<td>347,196</td>
<td>105.5</td>
<td>287,942</td>
<td>105.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1984</td>
<td>210,588</td>
<td>229,243</td>
<td>91.9</td>
<td>343,579</td>
<td>339,680</td>
<td>101.1</td>
<td>260,057</td>
<td>97.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>214,940</td>
<td>250,206</td>
<td>85.9</td>
<td>370,160</td>
<td>370,343</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td>266,836</td>
<td>91.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>221,486</td>
<td>241,800</td>
<td>91.6</td>
<td>431,160</td>
<td>393,390</td>
<td>109.6</td>
<td>272,690</td>
<td>92.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td>197,630</td>
<td>227,850</td>
<td>85.7</td>
<td>407,054</td>
<td>393,390</td>
<td>103.5</td>
<td>279,430</td>
<td>90.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988</td>
<td>205,875</td>
<td>225,382</td>
<td>91.3</td>
<td>582,203</td>
<td>475,000</td>
<td>122.6</td>
<td>346,211</td>
<td>95.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989</td>
<td>198,293</td>
<td>238,000</td>
<td>83.3</td>
<td>594,146</td>
<td>556,000</td>
<td>106.9</td>
<td>345,119</td>
<td>86.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>166,770</td>
<td>254,660</td>
<td>65.5</td>
<td>477,275</td>
<td>662,270</td>
<td>72.1</td>
<td>354,151</td>
<td>66.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td>95,650</td>
<td>145,000</td>
<td>66.0</td>
<td>492,016</td>
<td>632,000</td>
<td>77.9</td>
<td>397,293</td>
<td>74.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1992</td>
<td>114,950</td>
<td>145,000</td>
<td>79.3</td>
<td>539,491</td>
<td>539,000</td>
<td>100.1</td>
<td>385,667</td>
<td>84.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>145,035</td>
<td>145,000</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td>541,013</td>
<td>539,000</td>
<td>100.4</td>
<td>456,878</td>
<td>102.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>163,628</td>
<td>157,016</td>
<td>104.2</td>
<td>576,401</td>
<td>554,173</td>
<td>104.0</td>
<td>477,055</td>
<td>103.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>153,628</td>
<td>160,000</td>
<td>96.0</td>
<td>608,044</td>
<td>600,000</td>
<td>101.3</td>
<td>500,000</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>166,251</td>
<td>165,000</td>
<td>100.8</td>
<td>674,646</td>
<td>665,000</td>
<td>101.5</td>
<td>529,851</td>
<td>100.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td>173,324</td>
<td>165,000</td>
<td>105.0</td>
<td>750,120</td>
<td>710,000</td>
<td>105.7</td>
<td>601,010</td>
<td>111.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>136,587</td>
<td>165,000</td>
<td>84.0</td>
<td>786,867</td>
<td>760,000</td>
<td>103.5</td>
<td>590,822</td>
<td>99.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>187,691</td>
<td>204,000</td>
<td>92.0</td>
<td>815,530</td>
<td>815,000</td>
<td>100.1</td>
<td>624,464</td>
<td>98.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>205,665</td>
<td>230,000</td>
<td>89.4</td>
<td>881,563</td>
<td>870,000</td>
<td>101.3</td>
<td>691,309</td>
<td>99.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1983-2000 Average: 89.9  100.9  94.3

Last 5 Years Average: 94.2  102.4  101.8

---

**Percent of Budget Funded: By Committee 1983 - 2000**

![Graph showing percent of budget funded over time](image-url)

- CE
- CFM
- CHMCE

---

**Notes:**
- The data represents the percent of approved budget funded by committee for the years 1983 to 2000.
- Each column represents a different committee: Christian Education (CE), Foreign Missions (CFM), Home Missions (CHMCE).
- The graph visualizes the trend over the years, showing the percentage funded each year.
- The average for the entire period and the last five years are calculated and displayed.
- The data includes funds and budget totals for each year, allowing for a detailed analysis of funding trends.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td>30,460</td>
<td>30,396</td>
<td>30,077</td>
<td>31,690</td>
<td>18,096</td>
<td>1,659</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOPC Capital</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>217,640</td>
<td>245,960</td>
<td>275,695</td>
<td>306,769</td>
<td>214,120</td>
<td>193,130</td>
<td>387,994</td>
<td>382,567</td>
<td>518,672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total CE</td>
<td>252,764</td>
<td>262,705</td>
<td>285,654</td>
<td>306,769</td>
<td>214,120</td>
<td>193,130</td>
<td>387,994</td>
<td>382,567</td>
<td>518,672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FM</td>
<td>58,840</td>
<td>57,179</td>
<td>42,903</td>
<td>44,404</td>
<td>31,192</td>
<td>33,146</td>
<td>31,502</td>
<td>31,371</td>
<td>32,864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td>98,400</td>
<td>96,791</td>
<td>89,003</td>
<td>91,700</td>
<td>67,700</td>
<td>69,710</td>
<td>67,710</td>
<td>67,710</td>
<td>69,710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contingent</td>
<td>198,615</td>
<td>217,664</td>
<td>218,698</td>
<td>227,740</td>
<td>216,470</td>
<td>216,470</td>
<td>216,470</td>
<td>216,470</td>
<td>216,470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>43,783</td>
<td>47,691</td>
<td>48,849</td>
<td>49,648</td>
<td>52,100</td>
<td>53,271</td>
<td>55,086</td>
<td>57,350</td>
<td>57,350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total CFM</td>
<td>537,708</td>
<td>560,249</td>
<td>585,435</td>
<td>623,266</td>
<td>639,848</td>
<td>672,703</td>
<td>723,930</td>
<td>675,367</td>
<td>690,544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOPC</td>
<td>4,844</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contingent</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>59,540</td>
<td>5,759</td>
<td>22,003</td>
<td>(16,706)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,406</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,882</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>64,384</td>
<td>6,558</td>
<td>24,756</td>
<td>(16,706)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,406</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,882</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total</td>
<td>252,764</td>
<td>262,705</td>
<td>285,654</td>
<td>306,769</td>
<td>214,120</td>
<td>193,130</td>
<td>387,994</td>
<td>382,567</td>
<td>518,672</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
Unrestricted Liquid Cash Reserve Levels

Liquid Cash Reserves

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td>59,540</td>
<td>5,759</td>
<td>22,003</td>
<td>(16,706)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1,406</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,882</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>2,175</td>
<td>2,280</td>
<td>2,638</td>
<td>2,464</td>
<td>1,236</td>
<td>2,566</td>
<td>1,280</td>
<td>3,407</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>317,931</td>
<td>319,644</td>
<td>315,027</td>
<td>310,360</td>
<td>281,680</td>
<td>253,518</td>
<td>225,552</td>
<td>203,439</td>
<td>203,439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Agencies</td>
<td>101,452</td>
<td>34,333</td>
<td>61,912</td>
<td>49,073</td>
<td>19,000</td>
<td>13,070</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>101,452</td>
<td>34,333</td>
<td>61,912</td>
<td>49,073</td>
<td>19,000</td>
<td>13,070</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total</td>
<td>409,383</td>
<td>354,077</td>
<td>373,139</td>
<td>359,433</td>
<td>300,680</td>
<td>266,588</td>
<td>235,552</td>
<td>212,439</td>
<td>212,439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquid Cash</td>
<td>3,357,878</td>
<td>3,181,917</td>
<td>2,930,943</td>
<td>2,511,774</td>
<td>2,214,497</td>
<td>1,908,852</td>
<td>1,725,772</td>
<td>1,579,972</td>
<td>1,579,972</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sixty-Eighth General Assembly
## ADMINISTRATION BUILDING COMMITTEE

### Statement of Cash Flows

**December 31, 2000**

### General Operations Fund

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37,328</td>
<td>6,775</td>
<td>6,775</td>
<td>6,775</td>
<td>6,775</td>
<td>6,775</td>
<td>9,773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(5,156)</td>
<td>(13,453)</td>
<td>(17,520)</td>
<td>(13,064)</td>
<td>(548)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Income:

- Rental Income - C.E.
- Rental Income - F.M.
- Rental Income - H.M.
- Rental Income - C.O.C.
- Rental Income - G.A.
- Rental Income - G.C.P.
- Lease Income - E-3
- Lease Income - Palmer & Barr - E-2
- Miscellaneous Income

### Expenses:

- Condominium Fee
- Janitorial Service
- Real Estate Taxes
- Insurance
- Utilities
- Postage - UPS Fee
- Postage - Meter Rental
- Office Equip./Furniture
- Office Equip./Maint.
- Supplies
- Legal Fees/DSL Service
- Maintenance
- Renovations
- Debt Service
- Security System
- Miscellaneous

### Capital Fund Balance Sheet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Real Estate</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
<td>865,070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investments</td>
<td>6,084</td>
<td>7,867</td>
<td>7,867</td>
<td>7,867</td>
<td>15,910</td>
<td>(15,282)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liability - Notes Payable</td>
<td>(297,000)</td>
<td>(264,000)</td>
<td>(231,000)</td>
<td>(198,000)</td>
<td>(165,000)</td>
<td>(132,000)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total End. Fund</td>
<td>574,154</td>
<td>608,937</td>
<td>641,937</td>
<td>674,937</td>
<td>715,960</td>
<td>717,788</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Copier Fund

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beginning balance</td>
<td>17,110</td>
<td>7,978</td>
<td>8,490</td>
<td>7,956</td>
<td>11,517</td>
<td>560</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income</td>
<td>7,168</td>
<td>6,649</td>
<td>7,835</td>
<td>7,315</td>
<td>14,837</td>
<td>10,449</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenditures</td>
<td>(16,600)</td>
<td>(9,937)</td>
<td>(8,369)</td>
<td>(3,754)</td>
<td>(25,794)</td>
<td>(8,246)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ending Balance</td>
<td>7,678</td>
<td>8,490</td>
<td>7,956</td>
<td>11,517</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>5,763</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### ABC Fund Summary (Ending Cash Balances)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beginning balance</td>
<td>(5,156)</td>
<td>(13,453)</td>
<td>(17,520)</td>
<td>(13,064)</td>
<td>(548)</td>
<td>(548)</td>
<td>(9,773)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenditures</td>
<td>7,678</td>
<td>8,490</td>
<td>7,956</td>
<td>11,517</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>5,763</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ending Balance</td>
<td>2,322</td>
<td>(4,982)</td>
<td>(24,478)</td>
<td>24,581</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>15,536</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DIACONAL MINISTRIES

I Introduction
II Overview
III Administration
IV Foreign Ministries
V Home Ministries
VI AIMWOF
VII ELECTIONS
VIII Recommendations
Proposed Budget 2002
Financial Report

"For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, Now I will arise," says the LORD; "I will set him in the safety for which he yearns." The words of the LORD are pure words, Like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. You shall keep them, O LORD, You shall preserve them from this generation forever. Psalm 12:5-7

I INTRODUCTION

God's concern for the poor and needy appears often on the pages of Scripture. In Psalm 12 David bemoans the disappearance of the godly. As he surveys those around him he sees them all as ungodly, unfaithful men who have lost their godly direction in life and are idle as a result. They have lost their godly principles and so do not honor the truth when they speak to the king. David knows all too well that flattering lips hide a heart that can be bought off easily. Flattering lips do not evidence a faithful trustworthy heart, but rather a double heart. This is a heart that is quickly moved to a different position. One moment the speaker supports the king, the next he might be purchased with promises that suit his own ambition. The godly man's refuge is the justice of God and it is to that refuge that David flees. He asks the Lord to cut off all such flattering and proud lips. At the least, this is a prayer that seeks a change of heart within the speakers. Their boast is that they will do what they want. They recognize no lord, not even God, over them. They believe they are sufficiently empowered to guarantee their own victory. With these sentiments David introduces the words of Psalm 12:5-7.

In contrast to the proud boasting and actions of the wicked stands the Lord God. Through David God reveals that he will arise to see justice is done. He will not allow the wicked to gain the victory. It is of great interest to all concerned about the diaconal task to see that the focus of the ungodly is the oppression of the poor and needy. God guarantees that those who trust in Him will be set in the safety for which they yearn.

In the Old Testament God charged Israel with taking care of the poor and needy. This was accomplished in many ways: the giving of the third tithe, leaving behind the gleanings of a field or vineyard, making sure the poor and needy were seated around the table whenever fellowship meals were observed, etc.

In the New Testament much of the Old Testament culture was interrupted by the oppression of Rome, but, even more by the coming of the promised and fulfilled kingdom of God. Christ's kingdom embraced a new nation whose territory was not earthly but heavenly. When one realizes this one might be tempted to discontinue concern for the poor and needy. After all, their hope is heavenly not earthly. But this line of thinking is repeatedly rejected in the New Testament. One very clear passage which seems to focus upon and reject this very line of thinking is Galatians 2:10. The pillars in Jerusalem examined Paul and rejoiced in the grace
given to him. They desired only that he should remember the poor. So, too, we should remem-
ber the poor.

II OVERVIEW

The chart below provides a comparison and overview of the ministry of this Committee for the years 1999 and 2000.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1999 Actual</th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Administration</td>
<td>$16,779 (10%)</td>
<td>$15,873 (6%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry Foreign</td>
<td>26,000 (15%)</td>
<td>39,000 (15%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry USA</td>
<td>70,558 (42%)</td>
<td>193,225 (72%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIM</td>
<td>56,680 (33%)</td>
<td>19,325 (7%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>$170,017</td>
<td>$267,423</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The 2000 figures show a total disbursement of $267,423. The Committee gave $85,000 to the Committee on Pensions to help support the denomination's hospitalization insurance program. This represents a disbursement never before undertaken by your Committee. Last year’s General Assembly requested us to give to the Committee on Pensions $35,000 a year for the next three years. We had already sent $50,000 to support his need. It is important to note that if the $85,000 is subtracted from the Ministry USA disbursement, we gave $108,225 to this aspect of our total ministry program.

The disbursements for foreign ministries saw a large increase this year. There was an additional $10,000 given to help replace needed construction equipment to be used to help in Uganda. Several men (and one family) went to Uganda at no expense to this Committee to help in various construction projects. Just before they departed a fire wiped out their construction equipment. What a blessing that this Committee had the needed reserves to meet this emergency need. An additional gift of $3,000 was sent to help provide relief from the famine in Uganda.

The AIMWOF disbursements decreased considerably in 2000, due to the deaths of two ministers we had been helping. One of them, the Rev. Roger Ramsey had received nearly all of his support for living and medical expenses from this Committee. Those of us who remember this situation pray that we will never again see one of our number stricken so severely with such tragic medical needs in the face of the absence of insufficient insurance coverage. Once again, we praise the Lord that He was willing to provide for these needs through the faithful and compassionate members of His church.

III ADMINISTRATION

The Committee consists of seven members, three ministers, two ruling elders and two deacons. The ministers are the Revs. Leonard Coppes (Secretary-Treasurer), Donald Duff, and David King (President). The ruling elders are Messrs. Frode Jensen and George MacKenzie. The deacons are Messrs. Roy Ingelse (Vice-President) and Robert Wright.

The Committee met twice during 2000 – once in the spring and once in the fall. These meetings are presided over by the President (or, in his absence, the Vice-President). The Secretary-Treasurer is responsible to maintain much of the correspondence for the Committee, and keep the financial records (including making disbursements and keeping a record of the monthly financial status of the Committee). He is responsible to make a full and detailed report of his activities to the entire Committee when it meets. He also sends each member the monthly financial statement to keep them abreast of Committee activities and status.
Requests for aid may come to the Committee through any member of the Committee. The executive committee that consists of the three officers makes most decisions between the Committee meetings. Budgeted items and providing for insurance premium payments for ministers who are unable otherwise to have such coverage do not require any action of the executive Committee, but the Secretary-Treasurer is authorized to take care of these matters. If there is any questions about any item, he consults the executive committee for help in making a decision or for advise.

A local session or diaconal board should normally examine requests before sending them to the Committee. If they find themselves unable to meet the need financially, they may appeal to the Presbytery diaconal committee for help and advice. If that committee is unable to provide the needed help, they may appeal to this General Assembly Committee. This Committee expects the request to come before it with the needed financial statements from the needy party and the recommendations of the nearest courts of jurisdiction. Only in the most rare instances does the Committee on Diaconal Ministries provide help apart from the help and advice of a nearer court of jurisdiction. This is for at least three reasons. First, the General Assembly has specifically directed us to follow such a policy. Second, often needy parties need personal ministry, and it is usually much more practicable that this be done by someone more local that we are. Third, there is almost always the need for financial or medical counsel and help in preparing the needed documentation to appeal to the Presbytery and, perhaps, this our Committee.

IV FOREIGN MINISTRIES

The financial report will show that budgeted disbursements to foreign ministries include help given through our missionaries in Lebanon, Sudan, Suriname, Kenya, Japan, Eritrea, and Uganda. The $9,000 given to help in Kenya all went to the hospital. We co-operate in this ministry with the PCA. It brings much needed medical aid to thousands. As always, it is our policy that we give aid only when we can also offer the preaching of the gospel. The $1,500 sent to Suriname is disbursed through our missionaries there as they see fit. Eritrean aid was sent through our Committee on Foreign Missions. It went to help relieve the Christians who were members of the OPC work we pursued there for many years. They have been through war and some of the Christian men had been drafted leaving their families destitute. This is but one of the things our gifts are helping to relieve. The Japanese relief causes are relief to the destitute, scholarship aid, aid to the center for the blind, and help for the rehabilitation center. Our gifts are small, but as always, such benevolences can use every penny they receive.

The controversy surrounding MERF, Ltd. gave us pause to consider just what avenue we would use to get much needed diaconal help to Lebanon and Sudan. The Committee decided to send the monies budgeted for 2000 for Lebanon & Sudan through MERF, Ltd. We did request a copy of their yearly audited financial statement.

The special giving to Ugandan relief has already been presented above.

V HOME MINISTRIES

Home ministries has for many years been focused largely on making certain the church’s employees and retirees have adequate hospitalization insurance. Many years ago one of our ministers was caught without insurance when he was smitten with various serious medical problems. The result was that the church took care of its own in obedience to the command of the Lord. But the costs were very high. It was several years before he and his family were able to get coverage. By that time even the part of the medical bills he had to pay were very large. As a result of this and similar incidents, the General Assembly has persistently encouraged the
Appendix 189

presbyteries to make certain the ministers have adequate coverage as a prerequisite for approving a ministerial call. Some ministers have opted for coverage that has a large co-pay provision. This could be disastrous. It has still left the church with the responsibility of bailing the insured out. Other plans involve some kind of volunteer mutual coverage by a co-op of Christians. This, too, could create serious problems in the face of major medical bills. While we need to appreciate a man’s right to accept a call, even when it is inadequate, some serious thought needs to be given to these alternative plans—especially in view of the church’s responsibility to provide for its ministers (cf., 1 Corinthians 9).

A comparison of the 1999 disbursements and the 2000 disbursements for home ministries will show that this Committee had some large expenditures for various kinds of emergencies. All of these were medical in nature. Not all of the persons helped were ministers (or minister’s families). It is a great blessing for the members of this Committee to be able to act as a middleman for the generosity of the Lord’s people. We saw several families greatly helped in their desperate situation. In some instances our help was large (from our perspective) and served as a great encouragement to the family involved. We were glad to demonstrate to them that the OPC loves them.

For many years we have helped support students in Philadelphia, enabling their parents to remove them from the dangers, physical and spiritual, threatening them in the public schools. Elsewhere in the nation we have helped parents remove their students from similar dangers. The amount of money we direct to this ministry is small, but the effect of the life of each child is major. The Committee of Christian Education was started with a view, among other things, to promoting Christian day schools. The other tasks they have undertaken have made it impracticable for them to fund any kind of financial aid for Christian day school education. Several years ago this orphaned need was given to the Committee on Diaconal Ministries. The need truly has a dual source. It is both educational and diaconal in stimulus. The latter stimulus underlies the work of this Committee.

VI AIMWOF

Year 2000 is the last year we will have the Aged and Infirm Ministers’, their Wives and Orphans Fund. Starting in 2001 this will be a line item in our general fund. This does not mean we intend to discontinue the special aspects of this diaconal ministry. Although the retirement aspect of the work of the Committee on Pensions will reduce the need for our expenditures to retirees, it will not remove this need. The only people eligible for their aid will be those who have contributed to the retirement plan. The others still fall under the purview of the Committee. Then, too, all our efforts to see to the hospitalization insurance needs of our ministers has not resulted in adequate coverage for all of them as suggested in the above section. In addition, there are needs not covered by insurance but attached to or arising from medical problems. Helping with such needs is a legitimate service of this Committee.

VII ELECTIONS

Currently the Committee consists of:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Minister</th>
<th>Elder</th>
<th>Deacon</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Leon J. Coppes</td>
<td>Roy W. Ingelse (vice-pres.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(secr.-treas.)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Robert J. Wright, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>David W. King (pres.)</td>
<td>George S. MacKenzie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Frode M. Jensen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Terms expiring at this Assembly: Donald J. Duff and Frode M. Jensen
Requirements for membership on this Committee: this Committee shall consist of seven members with one minister in each class, two deacons in one class, and one elder in each remaining class.

VIII RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly request the congregations to give at least half of their contributions by the end of May.

2. That the General Assembly remind the presbyteries not to approve a call containing “free from worldly care” if they consider the call under consideration to be inadequate to provide for the minister’s livelihood, and to make certain that the call includes a provision for adequate retirement and for payment of hospitalization, surgical, and major medical insurance.

3. That the General Assembly request the presbyteries to investigate whether all their ministers have adequate medical insurance coverage and retirement provision.

4. That for the year 2002 the General Assembly request the churches of the OPC to support the work of this Committee at the suggested rate of $29.00 per communicant member.
## PROPOSED BUDGET 2002

### General Fund

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Office/Administration</td>
<td>1,142.82</td>
<td>4,000.00</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Committee travel</td>
<td>3,680.57</td>
<td>5,500.00</td>
<td>5,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salary Sec.</td>
<td>9,600.00</td>
<td>9,600.00</td>
<td>10,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accounting</td>
<td>1,450.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>15,873.39</td>
<td>19,600.00</td>
<td>18,500.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Diaconal Ministries - Foreign

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>3,500.00</td>
<td>3,500.00</td>
<td>3,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uganda</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>9,000.00</td>
<td>9,000.00</td>
<td>9,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudan</td>
<td>4,000.00</td>
<td>4,000.00</td>
<td>4,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lebanon</td>
<td>5,000.00</td>
<td>5,000.00</td>
<td>5,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surinam</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relief</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bl Cntr</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rehab</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
<td>500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scholarship</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
<td>1,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dis-Emerg Relief</td>
<td>10,000.00</td>
<td>12,000.00</td>
<td>12,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>39,000.00</td>
<td>41,000.00</td>
<td>41,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Diaconal Ministries - USA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Programme</th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Special Relief</td>
<td>10,000.00</td>
<td>15,000.00</td>
<td>15,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emergency Medical</td>
<td>30,000.00</td>
<td>24,000.00</td>
<td>24,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Student Scholarships</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phila</td>
<td>12,700.00</td>
<td>12,700.00</td>
<td>12,700.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>6,270.00</td>
<td>9,000.00</td>
<td>9,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp. Premiums*</td>
<td>49,254.93</td>
<td>63,000.00</td>
<td>63,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COP</td>
<td>85,000.00</td>
<td>35,000.00</td>
<td>35,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIMWOF</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pension Fund</td>
<td>25,325.00</td>
<td>44,000.00</td>
<td>44,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infirm Minister</td>
<td></td>
<td>49,000.00</td>
<td>49,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>212,549.93</td>
<td>251,700.00</td>
<td>251,700.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Total General Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2000 Actual</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>267,423.32</td>
<td>312,300.00</td>
<td>311,200.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Total receipts 2000: 255,864.30
- Total disbursements: 267,423.32
- Difference: -11,559.02
The Committee on Diaconal Ministries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Thornton, Colorado

We have reviewed the accompanying statement of assets, liabilities and net assets - cash basis of the Committee on Diaconal Ministries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church as of December 31, 2000, and the related statements of receipts, disbursements and changes in net assets - cash basis and cash flows - cash basis for the year then ended, in accordance with Statements on Standards for Accounting and Review Services issued by the American Institute of Certified Public Accountants. All information included in these financial statements is the representation of the Committee's management.

A review consists principally of inquiries of Committee personnel and analytical procedures applied to financial data. It is substantially less in scope than an audit in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards, the objective of which is the expression of an opinion regarding the financial statements taken as a whole. Accordingly, we do not express such an opinion.

Based on our review, we are not aware of any material modifications that should be made to the accompanying financial statements in order for them to be in conformity with the cash basis of accounting, as described in Note 2.

Our review was made for the purpose of expressing limited assurance that there are no material modifications that should be made to the financial statements in order for them to be in conformity with the cash basis of accounting, as described in Note 2. The information in the accompanying Schedules is presented only for supplementary analysis purposes. Such information has been subjected to the inquiry and analytical procedures applied in the review of the basic financial statements. This information is presented on the cash basis of accounting, and we are not aware of any material modifications that should be made thereto.

Heider, Tanner, & Dirks, Inc.
April 24, 2001
999 Jasmine Street, Suite 300 - Denver, Colorado 80220
TELEPHONE (303) 393-0615, FAX (303) 393-6010
COMMITTEE ON DIACONAL MINISTRIES
of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

STATEMENT OF ASSETS, LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS
CASH BASIS
December 31, 2000

Assets (all current)
- Cash in bank - checking $13,626
- share account 250,256
Total cash 263,882
- Loan receivable 900
Total assets $264,782

Liabilities -
Net Assets (Note 3)
- Unrestricted 245,504
- Temporarily restricted 19,278
Total net assets 264,782

Total liabilities and net assets $264,782

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS, DISBURSEMENTS AND
CHANGES IN NET ASSETS - CASH BASIS
Year ended December 31, 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Temporarily Unrestricted</th>
<th>Restricted</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General - OP churches</td>
<td>$204,432</td>
<td>$1,780</td>
<td>206,212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General - OP other</td>
<td>3,670</td>
<td>1,425</td>
<td>5,095</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General - other sources</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIM Fund - OP Churches</td>
<td>37,093</td>
<td>37,093</td>
<td>37,093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIM Fund - OP Other</td>
<td>1,510</td>
<td>1,510</td>
<td>1,510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total contributions</td>
<td>208,102</td>
<td>41,856</td>
<td>249,958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest income</td>
<td>5,506</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>5,506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total receipts</td>
<td>213,608</td>
<td>41,856</td>
<td>255,464</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Disbursements             |                         |            |         |
| Administrative            | 15,873                   |            | 15,873  |
| Foreign ministries        | 39,000                   |            | 39,000  |
| Domestic (USA) ministries | 189,972                  | 3,253      | 193,225 |
| Aged and infirm ministers |                         | 19,325     | 19,325  |
| Total. Disbursements      | 244,845                  | 22,578     | 264,423 |

Excess of receipts or (Disbursements) (31,237) 19,278 (11,959)

Net Assets, 12-31-99 276,741 - 276,741
Net Assets, 12-31-00 $245,504 $19,278 $264,782
STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS - CASH BASIS
Year ended December 31, 2000

Cash Flows From Operating Activities

Excess of receipts or (disbursements) $ (11,959)
Cash used by operations (11,959)

Cash Flows From Financing Activities

Loans made -
Collections on loans 400
Cash provided (used) by financing activities 400

Net Increase (Decrease) In Cash (11,559)

CASH. December 31, 1999 275,441
CASH, December 31, 2000 $263,882

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2000

Note 1 - Organization And Purpose
The Committee on Diaconal Ministries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (the "Committee") receives funds primarily from Orthodox Presbyterian Churches and church members to support various domestic and foreign ministries and various retired ministers as directed by the Committee members.

Note 2 - Summary Of Significant Accounting Policies
Accounting Method: The Committee's policy is to prepare its financial statements on the cash basis of accounting, which is a comprehensive basis of accounting other than generally accepted accounting principles. Accordingly, income is recorded when received, rather than when pledged or earned, and expenses are recorded when paid rather than when the obligation is incurred.
Cash and Cash Equivalents: Cash is deposited in two accounts, checking and "share" or savings, maintained at the Space Age Federal Credit Union, Aurora, Colorado. There are no cash equivalents.

Note 3 - Restricted And Unrestricted Receipts And Net Assets
Contributions received are recorded as increases in unrestricted or temporarily restricted net assets, depending on the nature of any donor restrictions. There are no permanently restricted net assets.
In January 2001, the temporarily restricted net assets or "designated fund" of $19,278 was transferred to unrestricted net assets or "general fund" in recognition of prior expenditures of unrestricted funds for restricted purposes.

Note 4 - Loans Receivable
The Committee makes loans to recipients in cases where the recipient requests a loan instead of a grant or donation. Loans are non-interest bearing, and any unrepaid balances are forgiven after seven years. At December 31, 2000, there was one loan outstanding with a remaining balance of $900.
### SUPPLEMENTARY INFORMATION

**Year ended December 31, 2000**

#### Schedule 1 - Administrative Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salaries</td>
<td>9,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office expense</td>
<td>1,143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travel and meals</td>
<td>3,681</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Horizons expense</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accounting fees</td>
<td>1,450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>15,874</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Schedule 2 - Foreign Ministries Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kenya - Hospital</td>
<td>9,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lebanon</td>
<td>5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudan</td>
<td>4,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>3,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surinam</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uganda</td>
<td>3,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relief</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scholarship</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blind Center</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rehabilitation</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Japan Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>3,000</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disaster relief</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>10,000</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Schedule 3 - Domestic (USA) Ministries Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Committee on Pensions</td>
<td>$85,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scholarships - Philadelphia</td>
<td>12,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scholarships - Other</td>
<td>6,270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special relief</td>
<td>10,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emergency relief</td>
<td>30,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospitalization premiums -</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 1</td>
<td>3,984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 2</td>
<td>3,984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 6 (Recovery)</td>
<td>(163)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 11</td>
<td>2,474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 23</td>
<td>6,516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 27</td>
<td>6,516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 28</td>
<td>7,248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 29</td>
<td>5,220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 30</td>
<td>6,516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family 31</td>
<td>6,960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Hosp. Premiums</strong></td>
<td><strong>49,255</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Domestic Ministries</strong></td>
<td><strong>$193,255</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Schedule 4 - Aged and Infirm Ministers Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Infirm aid</th>
<th>19,325</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pension aid</td>
<td>$ -</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family A</td>
<td>3,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family B</td>
<td>5,475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family E</td>
<td>5,475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family J</td>
<td>4,875</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Pension aid: 19,325

Total: $19,325
The primary responsibility of the Committee on Pensions is to provide a retirement plan for the ministers of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church. The Committee also provides health insurance and group life insurance plans for the ministers, officers and full-time employees of the Church and their families. Finally, the Committee makes supplemental payments to certain ministers with inadequate pensions.

The Committee on Pensions seeks to assist the churches in providing for the health, welfare and retirement needs of ordained officers and full-time employees of the Orthodox Presbyterian churches and committees. As the Committee does so, it is constantly aware of the complexity of the administration of its various plans. In addition to the changing needs of its constituency, the Committee must also take into consideration the multiplicity of governmental regulations on both the national and state levels. The Committee strives to function as a good steward of the work entrusted to it by the Assembly and earnestly covets the prayers of the Church as it labors in its task.
I PENSIONS AND INSURANCE

A. Investment Policies
1. The investments of the Retirement Equity Fund are managed by two investment managers: Fahnestock & Co., Inc., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Beacon Trust Co., Madison, New Jersey. Both managers function under guidelines established by the Committee. Those guidelines state in part that the managers should select investments with the optimal combination of quality and future growth prospects. Equity investments under the guidelines are restricted to a maximum of 65% of the total funds under their management.
2. At the end of 2000 the investments of the fund were allocated as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Investment Category</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Money Market Funds</td>
<td>3.29%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutual Funds</td>
<td>.21%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporate Bonds</td>
<td>6.19%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S. Governments and Agencies</td>
<td>33.83%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common Stock</td>
<td>56.48%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B. Investment Results
1. The net assets of the Fund at the end of the year amounted to $16,261,410. There was a net gain of 1.19% ($191,295) for the year 2000. The growth of the Fund over the years is shown in the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Net Assets</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1970</td>
<td>$360,004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1980</td>
<td>1,056,593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 1990</td>
<td>5,218,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31, 2000</td>
<td>16,261,410</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. At the end of 2000, each participant’s account was credited with 3.43% income and with .75% in increased market value, amounting to a total credit of 4.18%. The investment results over specific periods is shown in the following:

- Average annual percentage of gain - the last 5 years - 13.335%
- Average annual percentage of gain - the last 10 years - 12.665%
- Average annual percentage of gain - the last 15 years - 12.899%
- Average annual percentage of gain - the last 20 years - 14.065%

C. Term Life Insurance
Included as part of the pension plan is $20,000 of term life insurance, which remains in force until a participant retires and begins to receive pension payments. The annual premium for this coverage per individual for 2000 was $113. This coverage is underwritten by Union Central Life Insurance Company.

D. Eligibility and Participation
1. All ministers and permanent full-time employees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church or its congregations and organizations, including those serving in any capacity and beyond the borders of the United States of America, shall be eligible for coverage under this plan. A minister shall be eligible upon his ordination or reception by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. A non-ministerial employee shall be eligible upon being declared a “permanent employee” by his employer.
2. At the end of 2000, the participants in the plan consisted of the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Participants Making Contributions</th>
<th>149</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Participants Not Making Contributions</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retired - Drawing Pension</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surviving Spouses - Drawing Pension</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retired - Receiving Annuity</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

E. Benefits
1. During the year 2000, the following retirement payments were made:

   Annuity payments - insurance companies $7,243
   Pension payments - Committee $388,760
   The average pension payment by the Committee was $605 per month.

2. The Committee has designated for the calendar year 2001 that $500 per month of pension distributions to an ordained member shall constitute a housing allowance, provided, however, that such housing allowance is not to exceed the actual expenditures for housing, utilities, maintenance, repairs, and other expenses related to providing a house.

II PENSION SUPPLEMENT FUND

A. Eligibility and Participation
   Benefits from this fund are available to ministers (and their surviving spouses, unless they remarry) who have at least 20 years of service in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, were at least 65 years of age prior to January 1, 1988, and are receiving regular pension payments from the Retirement Equity Fund. At the end of 2000, there were 14 ministers and 13 surviving spouses receiving supplementary payments.

B. Contributions From Churches
   For a period of five years (1989-1994) the Committee had not requested contributions from the churches for this fund. However, as a result of a decrease in earnings in the fund, combined with the projected cost-of-living increases, the Committee had requested contributions for the years 1995-2000. The Committee is not requesting any contributions for the year 2002.

C. Benefits
1. During the year 2000, payments made to eligible participants were $150 per month. Those participants whose regular pension accounts have been exhausted or who are receiving commercial annuity payments purchased with their pension account monies received $160 per month since they no longer benefit from the investment results of the Retirement Equity Fund.

2. The pension supplement payments made to retired ministers were designated as housing or rental allowances paid in recognition of, and as compensation for, their past services. These payments were not subject to federal income tax.
D. Summary Financial Report

1. Income and expense: The summary financial report of the Pension Supplement Fund for the year 2000 is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Balance - January 1, 2000</td>
<td>$ 273,782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>$ 21,052</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>7,514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dividends</td>
<td>10,738</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gains on Sales - Investments</td>
<td>37,518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Receipts</td>
<td>76,822</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disbursements</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pension supplements</td>
<td>51,935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expenses</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Disbursements</td>
<td>51,949</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance - December 31, 2000</td>
<td>$ 298,654</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Investments

The assets of this Fund are invested primarily in money market funds, fixed income mutual funds, and government securities. The Fund also holds some equities which were received as gifts to the Fund.

III VOLUNTARY TERM LIFE INSURANCE

A. Premiums and Eligibility

This plan, separate from the pension and hospitalization plans, is open to all full-time church employees and ordained officers and their families. The monthly premium for individual and spouse is based on their ages, but is a fixed cost of $1.50 per month for all children in a family under age 19, or age 25 if a full-time student.

B. Coverage

The maximum individual coverage available is as follows:

- Participant: $300,000
- Spouse: 50,000
- Children: 5,000

C. Enrollment

The enrollment in the plan decreased during the year, and at the end of 2000 had 53 participants. Total insurance in force at year end was as follows:

- Participants: $3,220,000
- Spouses: 1,300,000

D. Change In Insurance Carrier

The group policy was issued by the Life Insurance Company of North America since its inception, through December 31, 2000.

As of January 1, 2001, the coverage was picked up by Boston Mutual Life Insurance Company. With the new company the rates for younger participants were less than the prior carrier.
IV HOSPITALIZATION

A. Description of the Plan

1. The plan is designed to provide medical benefits to participants and their families, including hospitalization and prescription drug costs. As of April 1, 1997, the Committee added to the plan a network of medical providers. This change was made to keep the costs of medical care to Plan participants as competitive as possible while improving the benefits at the same time. In summary, if participants use the providers in the network, the deductible is decreased, the co-pay is increased to 90%, and the maximum out-of-pocket costs will be less. Participants are still able to choose non-network providers, and the benefits remain as before. The revised plan design is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Network</th>
<th>Non-Network</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Deductible</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicare Primary</td>
<td>$250 / $750</td>
<td>$250 / $750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>$250 / $750</td>
<td>$500 / $1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Co-Insurance</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicare Primary</td>
<td>80% of $2,000 / $4,000</td>
<td>80% of $2,000 / $4,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>90% of $5,000 / $10,000</td>
<td>80% of $5,000 / $10,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Maximum Out Of Pocket</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicare Primary</td>
<td>$650 / $1,550</td>
<td>$650 / $1,550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>$750 / $1,750</td>
<td>$1,500 / $3,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>RX</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Generic / Name Brand</td>
<td>$5 / $25</td>
<td>$5 / $25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. The plan is structured as a self-funded plan with stop-loss insurance policies carried with an insurance company. The plan is similar to what might be considered a medical diaconal fund. All of the participants contribute their quarterly payments, and from these funds the Committee pays a third-party administrator to process, evaluate, and pay the claims submitted. In addition, premiums were paid to an insurance company to insure the fund for individual claims that exceeded $50,000 and $100,000 in 2000 and 1999, respectively, and for total claims in a year that exceeded $837,071 and $774,034 in 2000 and 1999, respectively. The remaining funds are used to pay claims. In effect, the experience of the participants’ claims and increases in medical costs determine the level of premiums that need to be charged to the individuals in the plan.

B. Eligibility and Participation

1. Those eligible for inclusion in the plan are ministers, ruling elders, deacons, licentiates of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, and full-time (an average of 30 hours per week) employees of the churches and denominational agencies. Also eligible are full-time teachers in Christian schools that are associated with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

2. Participants and their dependents who enroll within 30 days after becoming eligible will be entitled to immediate coverage. Those who do not enroll within the 30-day eligibility period will be required to wait for an open enrollment date that is designated by the Committee. The 30-day eligibility period begins from the date of employment, licensure, ordination, or installation in a position or office which would entitle a person to participate in the plan. The open enrollment dates designated by the Committee are January 1 and July 1 of each year.
3. At the end of 2000, the enrollment in the plan was as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Ministers</th>
<th>Elders &amp; Deacons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Single Individuals</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family Group</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surviving Spouses</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>127</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

C. Financial Summary
1. The 1999 calendar year was without a doubt the most difficult year in the history of the plan. The greatest impact on the plan was the incurrence of three major claims, two of which exceeded the individual stop-loss level of $100,000 that was in effect that year, and the third one was close to that level. In addition, there were a number of claims that approached $40,000 during the year. The year ended with a net loss of $210,890.

In January 2000, anticipating a severe cash flow problem, the Committee sent to the churches a special appeal to help alleviate the shortage. We are grateful to our Lord at how He opened the hearts of His people to respond to that letter. The total amount received from the congregations amounted to $147,525.

The year 2000 ended in a reversal from the prior year with a net decrease in the fund deficit of $263,912, reducing the fund deficit balance to $124,804 as of December 31, 2000. This was the result of the following:

- Special appeal receipts $147,525
- Deficit reduction receipts 50,656
- Premium subsidy - Diaconal Ministries 35,000
- Positive claims experience 30,731

Total: $263,912

3. A regional rate structure is used for the plan in order to reflect costs and competitive rates in the various parts of the country. The regions were those set up by one of the major insurance companies. The regions established were as follows:

Region 1: AK, CA, CT, FL, HI, IL, KS, MA, NV, NJ, NY, PA, RI, TN
Region 2: AL, AR, AZ, CO, DE, GA, IN, MI, MO, MT, NB, ND, OH, OK, SD, TX, VA, WV, WY
Region 3: IA, ID, KY, LA, MD, ME, MN, MS, NH, NM, NC, OR, SC, UT, VT, WA, WI
The monthly rates by category and region are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Region 1</th>
<th>Region 2</th>
<th>Region 3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Single Individual</td>
<td>$298.00</td>
<td>$286.00</td>
<td>$239.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family Group</td>
<td>725.00</td>
<td>696.00</td>
<td>652.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special 65 - Single</td>
<td>224.00</td>
<td>224.00</td>
<td>224.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special 65 - Husband and Wife</td>
<td>398.00</td>
<td>398.00</td>
<td>398.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single(65) &amp; Dependent(under 65)</td>
<td>522.00</td>
<td>492.00</td>
<td>463.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above rates are those in effect as of February 1, 2001.

D. Benefits of Participation in the Plan

The Committee regularly receives requests for information about the plan from those seeking medical coverage. In most cases, the decision about participation is made largely on the current cost factor. There are, however, important benefits to be considered other than cost.

1. Mobility of Ministers. A very important and beneficial feature of our plan is that ministers in the plan, unlike those in a local or regional plan, can move from one part of the country to another without having to change their coverage. If an individual leaves the plan and obtains coverage under a local or regional plan, he must, when he moves to another area, start anew with another insurer, subject to premiums which are available in that area.

2. Many policies, particularly those issued on an individual basis, are cost-rated based on age of the participant. The denominational plan maintains the same premium cost regardless of the age of the participant.

3. As more individuals enroll in the plan, particularly younger men, the rates and the benefits in the plan will show more stability because of the nature of the plan itself.

4. As participants in the plan reach retirement, they are able to continue the same benefits they have enjoyed, with a reduced rate, under Special-65 coverage, including the prescription drug card. This is not available to anyone who has not been covered by the Plan prior to retirement.

E. Contributions From Churches

1. One of the difficulties under which the plan has been functioning is the continuing deficit incurred over the years. To help alleviate the burden, the last nine General Assemblies approved the request of the Committee to seek assistance from the churches. The Committee is grateful for the response it has received to date; the plan could not have continued without these additions, and the Committee is submitting the same recommendation for the year 2001 (See Recommendation below).

2. Over the life of the plan, the Committee has become aware of the fact that almost every time rates are increased a number of participants leave the plan for coverage in a plan that they are able to get at a lesser rate. Unfortunately, since these reduced rates are not available in every area or to many older participants, the result is to decrease the number of people to absorb the costs of the group and, in effect, generate new increases in the future. The Committee is desirous of bringing more stability to the plan in hope of encouraging younger men to enroll and remain in the plan. In an attempt to do this, as a first step, the Committee’s recommendation to the 67th General Assembly was adopted as follows: “That the 67th General Assembly request the Committee on Diaconal Ministries to supplement the denominational hospitalization plan at the rate of up to $35,000 per year for the next three years (2000-2002) in order to moderate premium increases that could jeopardize the continuation of the plan.”
V ADMINISTRATION

A. Committee Members
   Class of 2003
      Minister: Robert L. Broline, Jr.
      Ruling Elders: Roger W. Huibregtse, Bruce A. Stahl
   Class of 2002
      Minister: Gary W. Davenport
      Ruling Elders: David E. Haney, Garret A. Hoogerhyde
   Class of 2001
      Ministers: William E. Warren, Douglas A. Watson
      Ruling Elder: Robert M. Meeker

B. Officers
   President: Roger W. Huibregtse
   Vice President: Douglas A. Watson
   Secretary: Robert M. Meeker
   Treasurer: Garret A. Hoogerhyde

C. Executive Committee: Garret A. Hoogerhyde, Roger W. Huibregtse (Chairman),
   Robert M. Meeker, and Douglas A. Watson

D. Staff: Administrative Assistant - Kathleen Kline

VI RECOMMENDATION

The Committee recommends that the 68th General Assembly request a contribution of
$10.00 per communicant member from the churches in 2002 to reduce the deficit in the hospi-
talization fund.

VII ELECTIONS

The terms of the class of 2001 expire with this Assembly. The Standing Rules of the
Assembly provide that each class of the Committee shall include at least one minister and at
least one ruling elder.
INDEPENDENT AUDITORS' REPORT
Committee on Pensions
Orthodox Presbyterian Church
Pension Fund

We have audited the accompanying statements of net assets available for plan benefits of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Pension Fund (the "Plan") as of December 31, 2000 and 1999 and the related statements of changes in net assets available for plan benefits for the years then ended. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Plan's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audits.

We conducted our audits in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audits to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the net assets available for plan benefits of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Pension Fund at December 31, 2000 and 1999 and the changes in net assets available for plan benefits for the years then ended, in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles.

Our audits were made for the purpose of forming an opinion on the basic financial statements taken as a whole. The schedules of reporting requirements of Form 5500 and assets held for investment as of December 31, 2000 are presented for purposes of additional information and are not a required part of the basic financial statements. The schedules of reporting requirements of Form 5500 and assets held for investment are supplementary information required by the Department of Labor's Rules and Regulations for Reporting and Disclosure under the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974. The additional information has been subjected to the auditing procedures applied in the audit of the basic financial statements and, in our opinion, is fairly stated in all material respects in relation to the basic financial statements taken as a whole.

Radics & Co., LLC
April 27, 2001
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PENSION FUND
STATEMENTS OF NET ASSETS AVAILABLE FOR PLAN BENEFITS

### Assets

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Investments at fair value</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money market funds</td>
<td>$528,433</td>
<td>$885,390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutual fund</td>
<td>34,427</td>
<td>31,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporate bonds</td>
<td>991,951</td>
<td>914,243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common stocks</td>
<td>9,060,058</td>
<td>9,358,129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S. Government securities</td>
<td>5,425,599</td>
<td>4,670,228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total investments</strong></td>
<td>16,040,468</td>
<td>15,859,584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accrued interest and dividends receivable</td>
<td>71,212</td>
<td>69,445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous receivable</td>
<td>4,275</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Equipment - net of accumulated depreciation</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of $4,903 (2000) and $3,998 (1999)</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>1,671</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash in interest-bearing accounts</td>
<td>144,689</td>
<td>137,748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total assets</strong></td>
<td>16,261,410</td>
<td>16,068,603</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Liabilities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accrued expenses</td>
<td>6,358</td>
<td>6,004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exchange</td>
<td>1,208</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total liabilities</strong></td>
<td>7,566</td>
<td>6,054</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Net assets available for plan benefits: $16,253,844 / $16,062,549

The accompanying notes are an integral part of the financial statements.

### Year Ended

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Additions</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Investment income</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Net appreciation in fair value of investments</td>
<td>$360,249</td>
<td>$658,752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Realized (loss)/gain on sale of investments</td>
<td>(209,153)</td>
<td>142,958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>401,551</td>
<td>340,030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dividends</td>
<td>180,608</td>
<td>188,124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total investment expenses</strong></td>
<td>733,255</td>
<td>1,329,864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investment expenses</td>
<td>35,022</td>
<td>32,135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total investment expenses</strong></td>
<td>698,233</td>
<td>1,297,729</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 207

Contributions

Employer 414,510 386,214
Employee 27,805 35,118
Other additions 442,315 421,332
Transfer from supplemental fund 51,935 49,680
Total additions 1,192,483 1,768,741

Deductions from assets attributable to

Premiums on life insurance 19,518 16,579
Pension distributions 388,760 329,455
Supplemental pension 51,935 49,680
Lump sum withdrawals 489,825 110,236
Administrative expenses 51,150 49,195
Total deductions 1,001,188 555,145

Net increase 191,295 1,213,596

Net assets available for
plan benefits - beginning of year 16,062,549 14,848,953

Net assets available for
plan benefits - end of year $16,253,844 $16,062,549

The accompanying notes are an integral part of the financial statements.

ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PENSION FUND
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2000

1. DESCRIPTION OF THE PLAN

The following is a brief description of the Pension Fund. Participants should refer to the Plan agreement for a more complete discussion.

The Pension Fund is a defined contribution plan which was created to provide term life insurance during the period of eligibility and retirement benefits at age sixty-five (65) for the Church’s ordained ministers, its permanent, full-time employees, and the permanent, full-time employees of the congregations or organizations thereof. The normal retirement benefit is based on a participant’s equity in the Pension Fund at the time of retirement and on the income option selected. The Pension Fund also provides death benefits. Participants’ contributions are limited to a percentage of their annual compensation which is determined by the individual congregations. The current recommended percentage is 6%. Contributions are generally made by the participating churches, and allowances are given to individuals to make voluntary contributions of their own.

Key provisions of the Plan are:

a. Eligibility for coverage
   All ordained ministers and all permanent, full-time employees of the Orthodox
Presbyterian Church or of any congregation or organization of the Church are eligible to participate. Ministers are eligible to participate upon ordination. Non-ministerial employees are eligible to participate upon being declared a "permanent employee" by their employers.

b. Normal retirement date

The normal retirement date is the first day of the month following the participant's 65th birthday. The retirement date is not mandatory.

c. Vesting

The vested interest of participants who leave the Plan after the fifth anniversary of their participation will not be less than the following percentages of the total equity in their account:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years of Service</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5-7</td>
<td>50%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-9</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 and over</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Participants who leave the Plan before the fifth anniversary of their participation in the Plan receive a percentage of their total equity in the Pension Fund corresponding to a share of the total contribution made to the Pension Fund by them personally.

d. Normal form of pension

The normal form of retirement benefits is a life-time annuity which is guaranteed for at least ten years.

e. Optional forms of pension available

Participants may elect any option acceptable to the Plan Committee.

2. SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

The financial statements of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Pension Fund (the "Pension Fund" or the "Plan") are maintained on the accrual basis of accounting.

Marketable securities are stated at current fair value, as determined by the quoted market prices on the last business day of the year. The change in the difference between current fair value and the cost of such securities is reflected in the statement of changes in net assets available for Plan benefits as unrealized appreciation or depreciation in the current fair value of marketable securities.

Purchases and sales of securities are recorded on a trade-date basis. Interest income is recorded on the accrual basis. Dividends are recorded on the ex-dividends date.

The preparation of financial statements in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of the financial statements and the reported amounts of revenues and expenses during the reporting period. Actual results could differ from those estimates.

The Plan maintains cash balances at one banking institution which is in excess of FDIC insurance limits. At December 31, 2000 and 1999, such cash amounted to $40,577 and $37,748, respectively.
3. INVESTMENTS

a. Investment securities consist of the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th></th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cost</td>
<td>Market Value</td>
<td>Cost</td>
<td>Market Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money market funds</td>
<td>$ 528,433</td>
<td>$ 528,433</td>
<td>$ 885,390</td>
<td>$ 885,390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marketable securities</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutual fund</td>
<td>35,494</td>
<td>34,427</td>
<td>33,586</td>
<td>31,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporate bonds</td>
<td>983,740</td>
<td>991,951</td>
<td>945,797</td>
<td>914,243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common stocks</td>
<td>4,086,014</td>
<td>9,060,058</td>
<td>3,795,344</td>
<td>9,358,129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S. Gov. securities</td>
<td>5,286,983</td>
<td>5,425,599</td>
<td>4,782,867</td>
<td>4,670,228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Securities</td>
<td>10,392,231</td>
<td>15,512,035</td>
<td>9,557,594</td>
<td>14,974,194</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$10,920,664 $16,040,468 $10,442,984 $15,859,584

b. The unrealized appreciation or (depreciation) of the Plan’s investment securities is summarized below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th></th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mutual fund</td>
<td>$ 925</td>
<td></td>
<td>$ 1,239</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporate bonds</td>
<td>19,798</td>
<td></td>
<td>(44,623)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common stock</td>
<td>103,801</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,048,298</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S. Government securities</td>
<td>235,725</td>
<td></td>
<td>(343,684)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$360,249</td>
<td></td>
<td>$658,752</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. INCOME TAX STATUS

The Plan has qualified under the applicable sections of the Internal Revenue Code and, therefore, is not subject to tax under present income tax laws.

5. PARTY IN INTEREST

The accounting firm of Baker & Hoogerhyde LLC, CPA’s received fees of $39,600 in 2000 and $39,600 in 1999 for the accounting and administration of the Plan. Mr. Hoogerhyde is a Director of the Plan.

6. PLAN TERMINATION

Although it has not expressed any interest to do so, the Trust has the right under the Plan to terminate the Plan. In the event of Plan termination, participants will become 100% vested in their accounts.

7. CONCENTRATION OF RISK

The Plan holds investments in a mutual fund, corporate bonds, common stocks and U.S. Government securities. Such investments are subject to significant price fluctuations, in either direction, dependent upon the general market and interest rate environments.
Schedule I
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PENSION FUND
REPORTING REQUIREMENTS OF ITEM 27 FORM 5500
December 31, 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Item on Form 5500</th>
<th>Description of Reporting Requirements</th>
<th>Applicability of Reporting Requirements to the Plan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (a)</td>
<td>Assets held for investment</td>
<td>Schedule II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (b)</td>
<td>Loans or fixed income obligations</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (c)</td>
<td>Leases in default</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (d)</td>
<td>Reportable (5%) transactions</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (e,f)</td>
<td>Non-exempt transactions</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (g)</td>
<td>Qualifying employer securities</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (h)</td>
<td>Nonpublicly traded securities</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 27 (i)</td>
<td>Assets managed by 10% party in interest</td>
<td>None to report</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Schedule II
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PENSION FUND
SCHEDULE OF ASSETS HELD FOR INVESTMENT
December 31, 2000
Table 1 of 4
U.S. Government Securities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Par Value</th>
<th>Investments</th>
<th>Cost</th>
<th>Fair Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>GNMA #253142, 9.50%, due 09/15/18</td>
<td>$663</td>
<td>$714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>GNMA #214712, 10.00%, due 08/15/17</td>
<td>3,071</td>
<td>3,322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45,000</td>
<td>FHLB, 6.875%, due 08/15/03</td>
<td>45,387</td>
<td>46,378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 11/15/02</td>
<td>43,845</td>
<td>45,672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Note, 6.50%, due 08/15/10</td>
<td>66,194</td>
<td>71,135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85,000</td>
<td>FNMA, 6.50%, due 8/15/04</td>
<td>84,558</td>
<td>87,205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Note, 6.50%, due 8/15/05</td>
<td>89,697</td>
<td>89,887</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 11/15/01</td>
<td>94,269</td>
<td>95,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 05/15/02</td>
<td>92,457</td>
<td>93,344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 05/15/03</td>
<td>86,553</td>
<td>88,938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 11/15/03</td>
<td>81,822</td>
<td>87,125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 05/15/04</td>
<td>77,275</td>
<td>84,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 08/15/04</td>
<td>80,806</td>
<td>83,813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>FHLMC, 6.45%, due 06/07/04</td>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>99,813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>FNMA, 6.80%, due 07/14/04</td>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>100,058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>FHLMC, 6.00%, due 06/24/05</td>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>98,906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>U.S. Treasury Strip, due 08/15/05</td>
<td>76,036</td>
<td>79,344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>FNMA, 7.30%, due 09/20/05</td>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>100,261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Par Value</td>
<td>Investments</td>
<td>Cost</td>
<td>Fair Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>Associates Corp. N.A., 6.50%, due 07/15/02</td>
<td>98,524</td>
<td>100,626</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>BankAmerica Corp., 7.20%, due 09/15/02</td>
<td>90,855</td>
<td>91,234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>Bear Stearns Co., 7.80%, due 08/15/07</td>
<td>101,278</td>
<td>103,167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>Citicorp, 7.125%, due 05/15/06</td>
<td>104,137</td>
<td>102,129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>Ford Motor Credit Notes, 6.75%, due 08/15/08</td>
<td>98,105</td>
<td>96,486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95,000</td>
<td>General Electric Capital Credit, 7.00%, due 03/01/02</td>
<td>94,767</td>
<td>96,159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number Of Shares</td>
<td>Investments</td>
<td>Cost</td>
<td>Fair Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,100</td>
<td>ADP, Inc.</td>
<td>46,659</td>
<td>69,644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,080</td>
<td>American Electric Power</td>
<td>14,310</td>
<td>50,220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>American Home Products Corp.</td>
<td>18,397</td>
<td>317,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,631</td>
<td>American Int'l Group</td>
<td>75,702</td>
<td>357,882</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,600</td>
<td>America Online</td>
<td>126,078</td>
<td>90,480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,275</td>
<td>Anadarko Petroleum</td>
<td>105,362</td>
<td>161,707</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>330</td>
<td>Applied Micro Circuits</td>
<td>15,374</td>
<td>24,766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6,150</td>
<td>AT&amp;T Corp.</td>
<td>96,629</td>
<td>106,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>Avaya, Inc.</td>
<td>2,235</td>
<td>3,836</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>Baxter Int'l., Inc.</td>
<td>42,377</td>
<td>61,819</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Bea Systems, Inc.</td>
<td>15,087</td>
<td>13,463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7,160</td>
<td>BellSouth Corporation</td>
<td>55,248</td>
<td>293,116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>Boeing Co.</td>
<td>115,986</td>
<td>165,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5,800</td>
<td>Bristol Myers Squibb Co.</td>
<td>92,200</td>
<td>428,840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5,498</td>
<td>B.P. Amoco</td>
<td>113,936</td>
<td>263,217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Brocade Communications</td>
<td>32,026</td>
<td>36,725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>Chubb Corp.</td>
<td>145,631</td>
<td>173,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>Cintas Corp.</td>
<td>58,317</td>
<td>79,782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>Cisco Systems Inc.</td>
<td>4,976</td>
<td>76,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>Citigroup Inc.</td>
<td>21,579</td>
<td>102,126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,300</td>
<td>Compaq Computer</td>
<td>63,559</td>
<td>34,615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>CVS Corporation</td>
<td>57,341</td>
<td>59,938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>Duff &amp; Phelps Util. Inc.</td>
<td>102,669</td>
<td>94,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,025</td>
<td>Eli Lilly</td>
<td>84,269</td>
<td>95,390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>El Paso Energy</td>
<td>85,918</td>
<td>143,250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>EMC Corp.</td>
<td>15,459</td>
<td>11,637</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4,252</td>
<td>Exxon Mobil</td>
<td>89,495</td>
<td>369,660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,400</td>
<td>Flextronics, Inc.</td>
<td>32,891</td>
<td>68,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>Freddie Mac</td>
<td>75,907</td>
<td>103,313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7,800</td>
<td>General Electric Co.</td>
<td>37,939</td>
<td>373,916</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>Gillette, Co.</td>
<td>106,098</td>
<td>108,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>Global Crossing LTD.</td>
<td>47,246</td>
<td>14,313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,800</td>
<td>Halliburton Co.</td>
<td>90,652</td>
<td>137,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>Harley Davidson</td>
<td>51,754</td>
<td>51,675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stock Name</td>
<td>Shares</td>
<td>Market Value</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Household Int'l</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>89,131</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intel Corp.</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>20,377</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International Business Machines Corp.</td>
<td>3,100</td>
<td>63,523</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JDS Uniphase Corp.</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>28,233</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson &amp; Johnson</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>72,838</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juniper Networks</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>15,421</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kimberly Clark Corp.</td>
<td>850</td>
<td>55,669</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucent Technologies</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>38,585</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGraw-Hill</td>
<td>1,450</td>
<td>56,815</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McLeodusa, Inc.</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>35,668</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medimmune, Inc.</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>33,828</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merck &amp; Co., Inc.</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>58,011</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metromedia Fiber Network</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>23,666</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MGIC Investment Corp.</td>
<td>1,525</td>
<td>69,429</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Microsoft Corp.</td>
<td>2,050</td>
<td>119,279</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millipore Corp.</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>52,652</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan (J.P.) &amp; Company Inc.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>55,142</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motorola Inc.</td>
<td>7,800</td>
<td>116,302</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nestles Sponsored ADR</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>75,349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Network Applicance</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>23,059</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnicom Group Inc.</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>24,977</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pfizer, Inc.</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>111,003</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNC Bank Corp.</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>101,426</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quest Communications</td>
<td>1,575</td>
<td>57,966</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Dutch Petroleum</td>
<td>5,500</td>
<td>61,721</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Safeway, Inc.</td>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>59,312</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sara Lee Corporation</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>64,247</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schering Plough Corp.</td>
<td>1,400</td>
<td>18,757</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schlumberger Ltd.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>88,481</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sun Microsystems</td>
<td>1,400</td>
<td>17,918</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sysco Corp.</td>
<td>2,800</td>
<td>31,304</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas Utilities</td>
<td>1,750</td>
<td>48,631</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyco International Ltd.</td>
<td>1,600</td>
<td>29,216</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veritas Software</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>12,939</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verizon Communications</td>
<td>5,600</td>
<td>87,308</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waters Corp.</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>28,525</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Common Stocks: 4,086,014 | 9,060,058
SCHEDULE OF ASSETS HELD FOR INVESTMENT
December 31, 2000
Table 4 of 4
Mutual Fund

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Investments</th>
<th>Cost</th>
<th>Fair Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Of Shares</td>
<td>Dreyfus Short - Intermediate Government Fund</td>
<td>3,233</td>
<td>35,494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money Market Funds</td>
<td>Dreyfus Liquid Assets</td>
<td>73,783</td>
<td>78,075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fahnestock Govt Cash Series</td>
<td>768,731</td>
<td>277,654</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Temporary Invest Fund</td>
<td>42,876</td>
<td>172,704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Money Market Funds</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>528,433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Investment Assets</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$10,920,664</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

INDEPENDENT AUDITORS' REPORT
Committee on Pensions
Orthodox Presbyterian Church
Hospitalization Trust

We have audited the accompanying statements of net assets available for plan benefits of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Hospitalization Trust as of December 31, 2000 and 1999 and the related statements of changes in net assets available for plan benefits for the years then ended. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Trust’s management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audits.

We conducted our audits in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audits to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the net assets available for plan benefits of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church Hospitalization Trust at December 31, 2000 and 1999 and the changes in net assets available for plan benefits for the years then ended in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles.

The accompanying financial statements have been prepared assuming that the Trust will continue as a going concern. As shown in the financial statements, the Plan’s liabilities at December 31, 2000 and 1999 were $124,805 and $388,716 greater than Plan assets at those dates, respectively. Because of that and other matters discussed in Note 6, the Trust may be unable to continue its existence. The financial statements do not include any adjustments relating to the recoverability and classification of recorded assets, or the amounts and classification of liabilities that might be necessary in the event the Trust cannot continue in existence.

Radics & Co., LLC
April 27, 2001
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
HOSPITALIZATION TRUST

STATEMENTS OF NET ASSETS AVAILABLE FOR PLAN BENEFITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year Ending</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Assets</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash and cash equivalents</td>
<td>$ 84,157</td>
<td>$ 26,766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accounts receivable</td>
<td>15,533</td>
<td>9,638</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Re-insurance receivable</td>
<td>23,908</td>
<td>515,996</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total assets</strong></td>
<td>123,598</td>
<td>552,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Liabilities and net assets available for plan benefits</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loans payable</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>35,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claims payable</td>
<td>185,730</td>
<td>850,468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Premiums collected in advance</td>
<td>62,574</td>
<td>55,490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accrued expenses</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total liabilities</strong></td>
<td>248,403</td>
<td>941,116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Liabilities in excess of net assets available for plan benefits</strong></td>
<td>(124,805)</td>
<td>(388,716)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The accompanying notes are an integral part of the financial statements.

ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
HOSPITALIZATION TRUST

STATEMENTS OF CHANGES IN NET ASSETS AVAILABLE FOR PLAN BENEFITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year Ended</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Revenue</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Premiums - members</td>
<td>$ 818,760</td>
<td>$ 742,434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Service charges</td>
<td>648</td>
<td>671</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Investment income</td>
<td>1,993</td>
<td>3,832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deficit reduction fund</td>
<td>198,182</td>
<td>51,298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stop loss reimbursements</td>
<td>268,894</td>
<td>515,996</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Premium subsidy</td>
<td>35,000</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total revenue</strong></td>
<td>1,323,477</td>
<td>1,314,231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Expenses</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claims paid and incurred</td>
<td>896,647</td>
<td>1,380,190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Premiums - insurance companies</td>
<td>96,794</td>
<td>72,770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust administration fees</td>
<td>58,822</td>
<td>67,621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General and administrative expenses</td>
<td>2,328</td>
<td>3,353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest</td>
<td>4,975</td>
<td>1,187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total expenses</strong></td>
<td>1,059,566</td>
<td>1,525,121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Excess of revenue over expenses/ (expenses over revenue)</strong></td>
<td>263,911</td>
<td>(210,890)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Liabilities in excess of net assets available for plan benefits at beginning of year</strong></td>
<td>(388,716)</td>
<td>(177,826)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Liabilities in excess of net assets available for plan benefits at end of year</strong></td>
<td>$ (124,805)</td>
<td>$ (388,716)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The accompanying notes are an integral part of the financial statements.
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
HOSPITALIZATION TRUST
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
December 31, 2000

1. DESCRIPTION OF THE PLAN

The Hospitalization Trust, which is administered by Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, was established as a funding vehicle for designated welfare benefit plans maintained by the Church for its employees. All employees of the Church who meet the eligibility requirements of the Health and Welfare Benefit Plans may participate in the Plan.

2. NATURE OF OPERATIONS AND SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

The Welfare Benefits Funding Plan for Employees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Inc. (the “Hospitalization Trust” or “Trust”) was established on July 1, 1984 when the Church’s prior hospitalization plan was terminated.

The Trust uses the accrual method of accounting.

The Trust considers money market accounts to be cash equivalents.

The preparation of financial statements in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of the financial statements and the reported amounts of revenue and expenses during the reporting period. Actual results could differ from those estimates.

3. LOANS PAYABLE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Loan - Pension Supplement Fund; interest payable at 7.50% per annum; principal due on demand</th>
<th>12/31/2000</th>
<th>12/31/1999</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$ 0</td>
<td>$35,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. PARTY IN INTEREST

The accounting firm of Baker & Hoogerhyde LLC, CPA’s received management fees of $7,200 and $7,200 for the accounting administration of the Hospitalization Plan during the years ended December 31, 2000 and 1999, respectively.

5. TAX STATUS

The Trust is exempt from federal income taxes under Section 501(c)(9) of the U.S. Internal Revenue Code as a voluntary employees’ beneficiary association.
6. GOING CONCERN

The accompanying financial statements have been prepared in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles, which contemplate continuation of the Plan as a going concern. However, the Plan has sustained losses in prior years, and at December 31, 2000, the Plan’s liabilities exceeded its assets by $124,805.

In view of these matters, the Trust’s ability to continue in existence depends on the extent to which the sponsoring churches can contribute amounts necessary for the Trust to meet its obligations. Management believes that actions presently being taken provide the opportunity for the Trust to continue as a going concern.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ECUMENICITY AND INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

SYNOPSIS

I THE COMMITTEE
A. Meetings
B. Officers
C. Subcommittees/liaisons

II FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHER CHURCHES
A. Fraternal Delegates/observers
B. Churches in “Ecclesiastical Fellowship”
C. Churches in “Corresponding Relationship”

III FELLOWSHIP WITH CHURCHES IN NORTH AMERICA
A. Churches in Ecclesiastical Fellowship in North America
   1. Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC)
   2. Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)
   3. Reformed Church in the U.S. (RCUS)
   4. Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA)
B. Other Churches
   1. Bible Presbyterian Church (BPC)
   2. Canadian Reformed Churches (CANREF)
   3. United Reformed Churches of North America
   4. Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC)
   5. Presbyterian Reformed Church (PresRC)
   6. Protestant Reformed Churches
   7. Free Reformed Churches in North America (FRCNA)
   8. L'eglise Reformee du Quebec (ERQ)
   9. Others

IV FELLOWSHIP WITH CHURCHES ABROAD
A. The Churches
B. Reformed Church in Japan (RCJ)
C. The Free Church of Scotland
D. Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales
E. Other churches

V THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND AND
THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND (CONTINUING)

VI INTERCHURCH BODIES
A. International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)
B. North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC)

VII THEOLOGICAL TRAINING ASSISTANCE FUND/ADOPT-A-PASTOR

VIII BUDGET

IX RECOMMENDATIONS

X ELECTIONS
I THE COMMITTEE

A. Meetings
The Committee has held two full meetings since the previous General Assembly. The first was November 28-29, 2000 and the second was March 1-2, 2001, both in Willow Grove, Pennsylvania.

B. Officers
The officers of the Committee are Mr. Peterson, Chairman and George W. Knight, III, Secretary.

C. Subcommittees/liaisons
The Committee has assigned individual members as “liaisons” whose duty it is to represent the Committee as contact persons with specific churches to keep the Committee informed about the life of that church or churches and, in turn, to inform the whole Church when it believes that significant information is available or appropriate action needed. In addition to the liaisons there are continuing subcommittees and subcommittees for specific tasks.

The liaisons and subcommittees at present are:

1. Liaisons
   a. ARPC - John P. Galbraith
   b. CRCNA observer - Richard B. Gaffin, Jr.
   c. KAPC - Mark T. Bube
   d. PCA - George W. Knight, III
   e. RPCNA - Richard A. Barker
   f. RCUS - Thomas E. Tyson
   g. CANREF - Gaffin
   h. BPC - Tyson
   i. FRCNA - G. I. Williamson
   j. PRC - Williamson
   k. EPC - Donald A. Brinks
   l. URCNA - Williamson
   m. ERQ - Bube
   n. KPCA - Galbraith
   o. HeritageRC - Galbraith
   p. Presbyterian Reformed Church [PresRC] - Brinks
   q. ICRC - Peterson

2. Subcommittees
   a. Fraternal delegates - Barker
   b. Asia/Pacific - Bube, Brinks
   c. Africa [except South Africa] - Peterson, Bube
   d. Europe - Barker, Knight
   e. South Africa - Gaffin, Peterson
   f. South and Central America/Mexico - Williamson, Tyson
   g. Theological Training Assistance Fund - Peterson, Brinks
   h. International Ecumenical Organizations (Reformed Ecumenical Council (REC), World Evangelical Fellowship (WEF), World Alliance of Reformed Churches (WARC), etc.) - Galbraith
II  FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHER CHURCHES

A. Fraternal Delegates/observers
1. Since the last General Assembly a fraternal delegate was sent to the major assembly of the Reformed Church in Japan [Bube]. Due to the late date of our Assembly other fraternal delegates were reported to last year's Assembly.
2. Since the last General Assembly fraternal observers were sent to the major assemblies of the Bible Presbyterian Church [Tyson], the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales [F. Kingsley Elder], the Presbyterian Church in Uganda [Wingard], and the Presbyterian Church of Japan [Lauer].
3. This year the Committee plans to send fraternal delegates to the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Korean American Presbyterian Church, the Presbyterian Church in America, the Presbyterian Church in Korea/Kosin, the Reformed Church in Japan, the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America and the Reformed Church in the United States.
4. This year the Committee plans to send observers to the Bible Presbyterian Church, the Free Reformed Churches of North America, the Presbyterian Church of Japan, the United Reformed Churches in North America and the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales.
5. Our 67th (2000) General Assembly received fraternal delegates and observers from the Reformed Church in the United States, the Presbyterian Church in America, the United Reformed Churches in North America and the Canadian Reformed Churches.

B. Churches in “Ecclesiastical Fellowship”.
1. The document that defines the position of the OPC in its ecumenical service is “Biblical Principles of the Unity of the Church”. That document is found in the Minutes of the 63rd (1996) GA, pages 262-266. It is also found on the OPC website.
2. At present we are in Ecclesiastical Fellowship with 11 churches which are:
   a. the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church [www.arpsynod.org/]
   b. the Christian Reformed Churches in the Netherlands [http://users.erols.com/mfaber/cgkinfen.htm]
   c. the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ireland [http://web.ukonline.co.uk/epc/]
   d. the Free Church of Scotland [www.freecurch.org/]
   e. the Presbyterian Church in America [www.pcanet.org/]
   f. the Presbyterian Church in Korea (Kosin) [http://upc.or.kr]
   g. the Reformed Church in Japan [www.rcj-net.org/index.html]
   h. the Reformed Church in the United States [www.rcus.org]
   i. the Reformed Churches of New Zealand [http://reformed-churches.org.nz/]
   j. the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Ireland [www.rpc.org/]
   k. the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America [www.reformed-presbyterian.org]

C. Churches in “Corresponding Relationship”
At present we are in “Corresponding Relationship” with five churches which are:
1. the Africa Evangelical Presbyterian Church [AEPC]
2. the Church of Christ in the Sudan Among the Tiv (Nongo u Kristu u ken Sudan hen Tiv) in Nigeria (invited)
3. the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales [www.epcew.org.uk/]

Appendix

4. the Presbyterian Church in Uganda [PCU] (invited)
5. the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (Liberated) (de Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland (Vrijgemaakt)) [www.gkv.nl]

III FELLOWSHIP WITH CHURCHES IN NORTH AMERICA

Fellowship with several churches in North America is maintained largely by our membership in NAPARC, and we seek to meet with their delegations individually as well as through the plenary meetings of the Council. Our church also maintains fellowship with churches that are not members of NAPARC.

A. Churches in Ecclesiastical Fellowship in North America
   1. Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC)
   2. Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)
      a. Morton H. Smith, first stated clerk of the PCA, was elected moderator of the 28th General Assembly held in Tampa, Florida, June 20-23. There were 1,367 registered with five official observers.
      b. The General Assembly decided to assume original jurisdiction in the issue of a teaching elder who was accused by a number of presbyteries for allegedly allowing a woman to preach in the pulpit of a PCA congregation. The Assembly voted to refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Committee (SJC) with instructions to follow the provisions of BCO 31-2 and other rules of discipline pertaining to process against a minister. Further, representatives of the petitioning presbyteries are to be permitted to represent their allegations before the SJC.
      c. The Assembly adopted a report that defends using women to speak and teach at seminars and conferences, while affirming that women may not “teach or have authority over men” and may not preach.
      d. A proposed division of Westminster Presbytery was rejected, the first time a division request from a presbytery has been turned down. Westminster’s stated reasons for seeking division were largely doctrinal differences among the members of the presbytery, which straddles the Virginia-Tennessee state line, citing “significant differences in philosophy and practice of ministry” which have “so divided us that we are no longer able to work together effectively as a court of the church” and prevent “us from promoting the Kingdom of God in all respects, including church planting, evangelism, Christian education...”
      e. In another request for a presbytery division, the Assembly approved the forming of three new presbyteries from the existing Northeast Presbytery. These new bodies will be the presbyteries of Southern New England, New York State and Northern New England.
      f. The Creation Study Committee recommended endorsing diversity. The recommendation was approved by motion. The report may be found at:
   3. Reformed Church in the United States (RCUS)
   4. Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA)
B. Other Churches

1. **Bible Presbyterian Church (BPC)** [http://bpc.org/]
   a. Their Committee is working on a report to us on their position on separation. When that is ready a Subcommittee will meet with them.
   b. The liaison, Mr. Tyson, will be the fraternal observer to their next Synod.

2. **Canadian Reformed Churches (CANREF)** [http://www.canrc.org]
   a. There has been an encouraging exchange of letters concerning the issue set forth by the 66th GA, pp. 26-27. As stated in our report to the GA last year: “Our prayer is that the next General Synod, planned for 2001, will act to settle this matter in a satisfactory manner, so that we can jointly move ahead at resolving remaining impediments to establishing a relationship of Ecclesiastical Fellowship between the OPC and the CANREF.”
   b. General Synod 2001 Neerlandia met in May. Mr. Williamson was the fraternal observer for the OPC.

3. **United Reformed Churches of North America (URCNA)**
   a. Our 64th (1997) General Assembly invited the URCNA to enter into corresponding relations with the OPC. Their synod 1997 accepted the invitation.
   b. They have a committee studying the Westminster standards and will consider our invitation to enter into a relationship of ecclesiastical fellowship after that committee reports.
   c. The URCNA is a member church of the ICRC and has been attending the meetings of NAPARC as observers.
   d. A subcommittee met with representatives of URCNA in September. It is our conclusion that the meeting was very worthwhile. The subcommittee suggested that when the report of their committee studying the differences in doctrinal standards is completed, it would be good for our two committees to meet with a view to discussions that might help to resolve perceived differences. This was agreed to by their committee.
   e. The URCNA presently consists of about 75 churches in North America, with some 17,000+ members, of which about 45% are in Canada.

4. **The Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC)**
   Of interest from the 20th General Assembly of the EPC
   a. With the theme of “For Such a Time As This”, the General Assembly was held June 22-24 in Northville, MI and attended by 412 commissioners and 249 observers. Moderator for the Assembly was John Graham, ruling elder at the First Presbyterian Church in Rome, GA.
   b. The Rev. Michael Glodo was elected Stated Clerk to succeed Dr. Edward Davis effective January 1, 2001. Dr. Davis served the EPC for 20 years as Stated Clerk.
   c. Membership increased 5% in 1999 (from 56,561 to 59,369).
   d. The Fraternal Relations Committee will continue enhancing its existing relationship with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil. It will also explore a greater working relationship with the Christian Reformed Church.
   e. The strategic planning document entitled “Vision 21” was presented for possible implementation at the 21st General Assembly to be held in Colorado in 2001.

5. **The Presbyterian Reformed Church (PresRC)**
   The description of the church from their website says:
   a. Two congregations in the Province of Ontario, Canada formed the Presbyterian Reformed Church in 1965. Each congregation had been established by Scottish and Irish Presbyterians about eighty years before. Today there are six congregations in the United States and Canada and a mission in England. The creation of the presbytery took place largely at the instigation of John Murray, former Professor of Systematic Theology at Westminster Seminary, who had a long relationship with the two founding congregations.
   b. These churches continue in a historic Scottish Presbyterian orthodoxy in
Appendix


doctrine, worship, government and discipline.

c. The Presbyterian Reformed Magazine is a quarterly publication of the denomination.

6. Protestant Reformed Churches (PRC)
   A subcommittee met with representatives of the PRC Committee for Contact with Other Churches in April concerning "the free offer of the gospel." The subcommittee reported that the meeting was very cordial but there was sharp disagreement on the "free offer of the gospel".

7. Free Reformed Churches in North America (FRCNA) [www.frcna.org]
   Representatives of the Committee will meet with representatives of the FRCNA in conjunction with the meetings of ICRC.

8. L'eglise Reformee du Quebec (ERQ). The OPC Foreign Missions Committee has a cooperative work agreement with the ERQ. A recent Westminster/Philadelphia graduate Ben Westerveld has been ordained by the ERQ and installed as one of their pastors.

9. Others
   The Committee is seeking to have contact with other North American churches by means of our liaisons.

IV FELLOWSHIP WITH CHURCHES ABROAD

A. The Churches. The Committee seeks to maintain an active fellowship with churches abroad especially through our membership in the ICRC, though not limited to those. The Reformed Fellowship, International (RFI) has been formed out of the merger of the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches and the International Reformed Fellowship as a fellowship rather than a council. It shall function in association with the World Evangelical Fellowship. The Committee responded to the invitation to attend by informing them that we were members of the ICRC and that we preferred an ecclesiastical council rather than a fellowship of churches, congregations, individuals and parachurch groups.

B. Reformed Church in Japan (RCJ)
   The RCJ is continuing the discussion of the issue of women in ruling and teaching office. The Japan mission is working with the opponents of ordaining women to ruling and teaching office who have printed a book controverting the position which favors ordaining women to ruling and teaching office. This book is having encouraging response in the RCJ.

C. The Free Church of Scotland see below

D. Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales (EPCEW)
   1. The OPC has a corresponding relationship with the EPCEW
   2. Dr. Kingsley Elder continues as observer to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales (EPCEW). He has visited each congregation in the EPCEW and reports that encouraging things are going on in the EPCEW. That church is now a member of the International Conference of Reformed Churches [ICRC].
   3. A subcommittee elected with regard to the situation in Scotland visited with individuals of the EPCEW. They worshiped with the two churches in Cardiff, Wales that had recently associated with the EPCEW and also met with the ministers and elders after the Sunday evening service. The subcommittee also met with the Stated Clerk of the EPCEW in Chelmsford, England, David Cross.
   4. See the recommendation below.
E. Other churches

1. There is intense persecution of Christians in many areas of this world. It is urged that these persecuted brothers and sisters be included in our prayers.

2. Latvia. The committee asked the Rev. Larry Sibley, who lectured in Latvia, to report to the committee on what he finds out about the church there.

3. Presbyterian Church in Japan. The Committee responded to the request of the Presbyterian Church in Japan by asking the Japan Mission to appoint an observer to their GA. Messrs. Lauer and Yaegashi were the observers. They reported that the assembly operated smoothly and efficiently, but without suppressing debate. They also had some lively but healthy debate.

The PCA missionaries who are evangelists/pastors at chapels are treated as any other minister and are full members of the GA. The PCA mission currently has one team east of Tokyo and another in and around Nagoya. They seem to have a great deal of respect among the PCJ men. One evening was spent in an informal conference discussing covenant children and infant baptism. Presentations and discussion showed good knowledge of reformed theology.

They also met with their fraternal relations committee. The PCJ, as of 1999 statistics had 2,884 total members; 5 presbyteries including 27 churches and 26 chapels. In the preceding year it grew by 12 members. We invited them to send one or more observers to the May 30 GA in Grand Rapids. We were very encouraged about the fidelity of the PCJ to the reformed faith.


5. Presbyterian Church of Uganda (PCU) has still not responded to the invitation to enter into a corresponding relationship.

6. Ethiopian Reformed Church. Hailu Mekonnen’s translation of Berkhof’s Systematic Theology and Mekonnen’s commentary on Galatians have been very well received.

V THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND AND THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND (CONTINUING)

A. The split

On January 20, 2000, 22 ministers (15 serving, 3 suspended and 4 retired) walked out of the meeting of the Commission of the Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland which served libels on them for defiance of the church court and suspended them on full pay pending mediation and trial. This culminated an unrest and division which began in the middle 1980’s. The documentation, the media releases and email are extensive, and often vitriolic. The seceders are organized into the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing). What follows are the official statements of the two groups.

1. The statement of the Free Church of Scotland, “The Free Church Division of January 2000 - A Free Church Perspective,” was included in our report last year and may be found on their website www.freechurch.org.

2. The declaration of the Free Church of Scotland Continuing, “Declaration of Reconstitution of the Historic Free Church of Scotland,” was included in our report last year and may be found on their website www.freechurchcontinuing.co.uk.

B. A Subcommittee visited the Free Church of Scotland (FCS) and the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing) (FCSC). Their report is as follows:

* * *
Appendix

Report of the Subcommittee to Visit
The Free Church of Scotland and
The Free Church of Scotland (Continuing)

The mandate of the Subcommittee was as follows:

"On motion the committee decided that in view of the injury that has been done to
the church of Jesus Christ, to the ICRC, of which the FCS is a member church, and
to churches in fellowship with the FCS, by the division in the Free Church of
Scotland, the CEIR appoint a subcommittee to seek to confer in Scotland with rep-
resentatives of the FCS and the FCS (Continuing) with a view to seeking peace in
Zion;

That the meetings be sought to be held before January 31, 2001;
And that the subcommittee report to the CEIR with recommendations at the
earliest possible time." [from the Minutes of the CEIR, November 28-29, 2000]

The Subcommittee consisted of George W. Knight III, Jack J. Peterson and Thomas E.
Tyson. It met in Edinburgh, Scotland on Wednesday, January 24, 2001, with the nine members
of the Ecumenical Relations Committee of the Free Church of Scotland [FCS] and on
Thursday, January 25, 2001, with six representatives of the Free Church of Scotland
(Continuing) [FCSC] who had been delegated by the FCSC to meet with representatives of any
denomination seeking to confer with the FCSC about the dispute.

I HISTORY AND BACKGROUND OF THE DISPUTE

The account begins in Australia where a Free Church College professor had been lectur-
ing and it deals with an alleged concern about his relationship with a young woman “contrary
to biblical standards” made to him in 1984. The professor replied to the correspondence of an
Australian friend made later in 1984, who had encouraged confession to God and his wife, that
“It is best to hold my peace and say nothing.” The “charge” was made known to the Banner of
Truth Trust in 1987 because they were in the midst of preparing a book to be published by the
professor. The Banner of Truth person corresponded with the professor about the matter and
also indicated that the book could not be published. And the professor in turn responded with
these words (among others), “Please believe the sincerity of my repentance . . . Cover my sins
. . . I beg my brethren who say they love me to be merciful.” A couple of ministers in Scotland
approached the professor with a view to formally rebuking him, but the Australian ministers
were unitedly unable to go along with the proposal. One of the Scots ministers says to anoth-
er in correspondence in 1988, “I have no doubt he deeply regrets his folly and repents of it.”

In the meantime, four or five women come forward to their pastors and other friends
alleging acts of sexual-type improprieties by the professor (the dates of the occurrences were
said to be 1989, 1985, and 1991). These allegations were presented to others in 1993, 1994,
1992 and 1994. The allegations from Australia were reported in 1988 to the convener of the
Training of the Ministry committee (TOM) which committee has, among other things, the
responsibility to deal with any “charges” against professors. This convener, for whatever rea-
on, did not bring this matter to the committee. It was only in 1989 when the convener was
changed that the matter came before the committee. The committee ruled in 1990 that the
inquiry was terminated, as “insufficient evidence was found to support the allegations.” None
of the allegations of the women in Scotland was dealt with by the committee (only that of num-
ber 1 was known at that time). Only when other women came forth supporting woman num-
ber 1 did these matters come to the committee. The matter was re-opened in 1994 by the com-
mittee. Two steps were taken. A subcommittee examining the evidence reached a conclusion
that a formal trial was necessary, but its judgment was overturned by the whole committee.
Finally the allegations of the other women reached the committee in October 1994, but by a majority of one vote it was determined that no formal trial should be held. The dissent from this decision went to the General Assembly in 1995 and it was not successful. The Free Church Assembly in 1995 gave as its Finding “that the evidence available and capable of being presented in a church court was not sufficient to warrant further proceedings. This being so, the matter from that stage on must be left in the hands of the Lord himself, the king and head of the Church. Those who dissented from that decision have cleared their consciences before God, and the Church is not asking them to withdraw or modify their dissents or protests” (restated in their Dec 9, 1999 Commission statement).

When one of the women realized that the committee on Training of the Ministry was reporting to the 1995 Assembly that no formal trial should be held, she alone went to the police about the matter. From this point on a civil court case became a reality. The judge adjudicated the matter in 1996 that the women witnesses were lying, and the professor was adjudged innocent, and that there was evidence of a conspiracy on the part of certain [unnamed] ministers of the FCS to “get” Professor MacLeod.

The matter was turned over to its Commission by the Assembly of 1999 (the Commission is the meeting of those commissioners of the Assembly that are able to attend the ongoing work of the Assembly, i.e., the Commission in its various sittings between Assemblies). Meanwhile, some ministers and members of the FCS had reconstituted an entity called “The Free Church Defense Association” [FCDA] for the purpose of calling the Church back to its historic roots. The FCDA continued by print media and other means to criticize the FCS for decisions it made relative to the professor.

Matters came to a head in Oct. 7, 1999 with a Finding of the Commission of the Assembly in Oct. 7, 1999 that the Free Church Defense Association (FCDA) should be disbanded immediately, and the reason given was (reiterated in Dec. 9, 1999) that this action was taken because the FCDA “made it impossible for the church courts to operate with any authority. It is impossible for any church to allow a campaign to continue unchecked that challenges and undermines the authority of church courts. “A house divided against itself cannot stand.” The Commission reiterated the three requests to the dissenters, the last of which is especially noteworthy, “ . . . resign all office in the FCDA and sever your connection with that body. If no satisfactory response is received, a libel will be prosecuted against you.” The dissenters dissented from this Finding and its request by saying that it was “contrary to the constitution, laws and practice of the Church.” They were asked to appear at the next meeting of the Commission of the Assembly on Jan. 19, 2000 where they continued to dissent. A libel was to be drawn up and presented to them the following day, Jan. 20, 2000. The dissenters again dissented saying that the General Assembly had not drawn up the libel nor given the Commission the right to do so. The libel was presented to the men and the judgment given that they “are now suspended from the whole duties of the ministry.” They then intimated “that they no longer recognize the authority of the Court, withdrew themselves from the Commission thereby separating themselves from the Free Church of Scotland” (one of their senior members having read a statement expressing their will on this matter). These ministers were, as a result of their action, suspended immediately from the ministry, their pastoral relations were dissolved and no more payments were to be sent to them.

II THE MEETINGS

The approach that we used:

A. Opening words and exhortation by Chairman Peterson:

“We come in humility without answers, only the word of the Lord.” The Chairman read our mandate [see above] and told them how the division has persuasively influenced the
Reformed church world—the churches in Ireland and Australia have had families on both sides and in the ICRC, and the OPC, “even in the church I serve in San Antonio, Texas where one of our members is a friend of Maurice Roberts.”

He next referred to our statement on Biblical Principles and that the conclusion of those principles is that division within the church is sin, that the division of the Free Church of Scotland is sin. He further referred to our 50 years of close and warm of relations with them, especially in the RES/C.

He then appealed to them by saying, “Just listen, don’t try to answer right now — hear the Word of the Lord. Don’t prepare your answers to the Word — just listen to it. The Word of the Lord is ‘Be reconciled!’” — He read Ephesians 4:1ff, 1 Corinthians 1:10-15. He concluded: “We’ve been through two different divisions, 1936 with the Presbyterian Church in the USA over liberalism and the gospel and 1937 with the Bible Presbyterian Church, where the issues were far less and took 50 years to begin the road back.”

B. Questions that were asked of both groups:
   1. What happened to bring about this division (please put events in a timeline)?
   2. What do you regret about what you said/did?
   3. What do you wish that the other group had said or done or had not said or done?
   4. What steps are you willing to take to help bring about reconciliation?
   5. If reconciliation does not take place, what are you willing to say or do to enable your two churches to live together both peaceably and honorably (to God) in Scotland?

C. Questions that were asked of the Free Church of Scotland [FCS] (this meeting lasted about three hours):
   1. Are there reasons for the division other than the case of discipline against Donald MacLeod? If so, what were they?
   2. Was the discipline case against Donald MacLeod adjudicated, and subsequently dropped, by the General Assembly of the FCS or by the Commission of Assembly?
   3. A two-part question about the fallout:
      a. What is the status of the pensions of the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing) [FCSC] ministers?
      b. What has happened, and/or will happen, to a congregation (or a significant majority of a congregation) that, desiring to leave the FCS for the FCSC, seeks to retain their property (both worship facility and manse)?
   4. To your knowledge, has the FCSC alleged that new and relevant information could have been introduced into this dispute, but was not admitted by the Assembly Commission, and if so, does such an allegation have any substance in fact?
   5. Whom was Maurice Roberts charging at the May 24, 1999 meeting of the Commission of General Assembly, what was the context of the charge being leveled (“irremediably wicked”), and are you pursuing civil action against him?

D. Questions that were considered for the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing) [FCSC] (this meeting lasted 6-7 hours). [We didn’t have time to ask ALL of these questions directly (judging that they had been answered in the course of other answers given)]:
   1. Are there reasons for the division other than the case of discipline against Donald MacLeod? If so, what were they?
   2. Are any of your ministers being denied pensions?
   3. How many congregations, ministers and members were in the FCS before the division? How many of each do you have?
   4. Do you allege that new and relevant information could have been introduced into this dispute, but was not admitted into the proceedings of a presbytery(s) or the Assembly, and if so, when, where, and what?
   5. Have any of your congregations been denied the use of the worship facility(s) they occupied prior to the division? Which? What percentage of the members of the former
undivided congregations left with you? What is your understanding of the Model Trust Deed, which says that all the property belongs to the denomination except for some special situation?

6. Do you believe that the failure of the FCS to bring charges against Donald MacLeod constitutes sufficient ground for separation? Why didn’t any of you or the FCS propose some censure of Donald MacLeod for any offenses(s) to which he has admitted?

7. What do you think of the allegation that Maurice Roberts styled a certain action(s) of the FCS General Assembly “irremediable wickedness”? What was the context? Is there any hope that he would be willing to withdraw this?

8. Did you direct the alteration of the agreed-upon basis for reconciliation before it appeared on the Assembly’s table, and if so, why?

9. Are you willing to change the name of your denomination to, say, the “Presbyterian Church of Scotland?” Or, to any other name?

10. What may the Church go to civil court over?

11. For what offense(s) were your 22 ministers suspended?

12. Why didn’t you protest, and then cease further agitation over the FCS’s failure to bring charges against Donald MacLeod?

13. If you believe the FCS to be “going liberal,” on what grounds/specifications do you base that belief?

14. Give us your perspective on the situation of the nonvoting advisors on the Training of Ministry Committee that dealt with the MacLeod case.

E. Summary of answers to the questions

1. By the Free Church of Scotland representatives:
   a. In a meeting on Dec. 13, 2000, the GA Commission decided to “not move to discussions with the FCS(C) because:
      (1) They haven’t promised not to “take the question of the status of individuals to the civil court.”
      (2) They don’t accept that they are not the FCS.
   b. There was intemperate speech in the church court (“irremediably wicked”) in May, 1999.

2. By the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing) representatives:
   a. They are prepared to meet/talk with the FCS.
   b. They favored intervention, before the division, by some third party.
   c. Object to the civil action against Maurice Roberts (to deprive him of his pension as long as he continues to occupy the manse)—they defend his declarations at the May, 1999 meeting.
   d. Denial of pensions (for men still occupying manses)
   e. Timeline:
      (3) Aug. 17, 2000—GA Commission accepts “no civil court action.”

III EVALUATION

A. With reference to the Free Church of Scotland

1. That it is evident that Donald MacLeod is clearly guilty of that which he admitted to in his correspondence with reference to the Australian incident. The FCS Assembly or the TOM should have admonished the professor regarding this matter, on the basis of inappropriate actions he acknowledged that he committed. The FCS has been remiss in failing to bring
this matter to ecclesiastical adjudication.

2. That the Assembly should have admonished the professor not to speak or write in any way that is uncharitable or unchristian, especially with regard to those who may believe that he may have been guilty of some improprieties.

3. That the Assembly should have let itself decide, because of such a close vote on the part of the TOM Committee, whether to proceed or not with a trial. The same should be said for any matter introduced at presbytery levels, i.e., the matter should have been heard and decided by the presbytery and not just a committee.

4. That the Assembly itself should have had a formal trial about whether or not men could remain members of the Free Church Defense Association, and adjudicated the matter at a General Assembly.

5. That the Assembly itself should have made the libels on the basis of its decision about the matter mentioned above.

6. That the Commission nevertheless acted on the basis of the Assembly's decision in a way in which it had been charged to act.

7. That the rules and regulations regarding the property matters are different from those in effect in the conservative presbyterian churches in the U.S.A.

8. That therefore the matters of church and manse usage and control must be worked out amicably among the two groups with appropriate weight being given to the percentages of members involved in the local situation and also without using pension payments as leveraging tools.

9. That the FCS be commended on its willingness to do the first part of the above (item 8).

10. That the Assembly of the FCS should charge its Ecumenical Relations Committee to meet with the equivalent committee in the FCS(C), even if all the qualifying and appropriate requests are not yet met.

11. That the FCS ought not to be overly discouraged or triumphantly joyful over the division, but rather it should seek to work for God's glory and honor in all they do, especially in proclaiming the gospel and the forgiveness that may be found in Christ—for both professor and dissidents, as well as for themselves.

B. With Reference to the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing):

1. That it is truly regrettable that apparently no action has been taken with reference to the professor, not even an admonition on the basis of his admissions.

2. That various statements made by the professor and the civil court, especially those caustic remarks about those he (and the court) regarded as his opponents, are truly regrettable.

3. That the action taken by the TOM and agreed to by the Assembly has in effect brought the possibility of a formal trial to a close and that therefore this action, as grievous as it might appear and as much as some men may feel that justice has not been done, is not an adequate ground for separating from the FCS.

4. That it is inappropriate for the separating brethren to claim the name of the Free Church of Scotland and they ought rather to seek another name for the honor and glory of Christ in Scotland.

5. That the rules and regulations regarding the property matters are different from those in effect in the conservative presbyterian churches in the U.S.A.

6. That therefore the matters of church and manse usage and control must be worked out amicably among the two groups with appropriate weight being given to the percentages of members involved in the local situation.

7. That the Assembly of the FCS(C) should charge its Ecumenical Relations Committee to meet with the equivalent committee in the FCS, even if some matters will not be considered.
8. That the FCS(C) ought not to be overly discouraged or triumphantly joyful over the division, but rather it should seek to work for God's glory and honor in all they do, especially in proclaiming the gospel and the forgiveness that may be found in Christ—for the professor, themselves, and the other group. In addition, the committee adopted the recommendation of the subcommittee in the following form:

IV STATEMENT TO THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND
AND THE FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND (CONTINUING)

A. Preamble

The Committee has heard a report from our representatives, Messrs. Knight, Peterson and Tyson, concerning their meeting with you in January last. We want to express our cordial and deep gratitude for the brotherly way in which you received them and talked with them. Having heard their report we seek to address you in that same brotherly spirit that is based on our common faith, with the hope and desire that that division may be healed, the unity in the faith be restored, and the hurts among you assuaged.

We do not feel that it is our place to presume to tell you how to bring about the desired reconciliation. We believe, however, that we are obligated by the Word of God to say to you—and we hope you will receive our exhortation in the cordial way in which we mean it—that as two churches that profess the same faith expressed in the Westminster Standards it is your duty to have "no divisions among you" (1 Cor. 1:10). Further, that division having taken place, we believe strongly that as one of our representatives pled with you personally, from Eph. 4:1ff. and 1 Cor. 1:10-15, that it is your duty—not just an option—but, yes, your duty, to bring about reconciliation. So we plead with you to seek each other with the greatest possible sincerity and determination and with pleadings with God's Spirit. Our plea is for God to be praised and your people to be blessed.

To that end you will find below suggestions (which we have called "recommendations") that we hope you will consider and be pleased to act upon.

B. Recommendations:

To the Free Church of Scotland:

That the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the OPC requests the Ecumenical Relations Committee of the FCS to:

1. Request the Assembly of the FCS, either directly or through its TOM committee, to reconsider their not censuring publicly acknowledged sin, which has contributed significantly to the troubles.

   Grounds:
   a. When a person's acknowledgment of a matter as inappropriate becomes widely known, the Church ought to admonish him openly.
   b. Such an action might clear the way for reconciliation between estranged brethren.

2. Urge the Assembly, in matters of church and manse usage and control, to continue to work out disputes amicably between the two churches (1 Cor. 6), in an equitable manner in the local situation, and without resorting to the use of pension payments as leveraging tools.

3. Encourage the FCS Assembly, in the pursuit of reconciliation with the FCS(C), to charge its Ecumenical Relations Committee to meet with the corresponding committee of the FCS(C) without making its two previously adopted conditions a bar to such meetings.
4. Ask the FCS not to be content with division nor without hope of reconciliation but rather to work for God's glory and honor in all they do, and especially in proclaiming the gospel and the forgiveness that may be found in Christ.

To the Free Church of Scotland (Continuing)

That the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the OPC requests the Ecumenical Relations Committee of the FCS(C) to:

1. Inform the FCS(C) Assembly that the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the OPC does not believe that an error by an assembly in the determining of a judicial matter not involving heresy is an adequate ground for disrupting the unity of the church.

2. Urge the Assembly, in matters of church and manse usage and control, to continue to work out disputes amicably between the two churches (1 Cor. 6), in an equitable manner in the local situation.

3. Inform the FCS(C) Assembly that the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the OPC believes that for the sake of peace in the Kingdom of Christ they should voluntarily cease using the name FCS(C).

4. Encourage the FCS(C) Assembly, in the pursuit of reconciliation with the FCS, to charge its Ecumenical Relations Committee to meet with the corresponding committee of the FCS, even if some matters will not be considered.

5. Ask the FCS(C) not to be content with division nor without hope of reconciliation but rather to work for God's glory and honor in all they do, and especially in proclaiming the gospel and the forgiveness that may be found in Christ.

***

VI INTERCHURCH BODIES

A. International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)

The Orthodox Presbyterian Church will be the host church for the fifth Assembly of the ICRC 2001. Current plans are to hold the conference at Westminster Theological Seminary/Philadelphia, particularly at Van Til Hall, June 20-29, 2001. The facilities of Beaver College will be used for billeting.

The evening speakers and their subject are as follows:

"Biblical Principles of the Unity of the Church" - Dr. J. De Jong (CANREF)
"The Unity of the Church in the Westminster Tradition" - Dr. W. David J. McKay (RPCI)
"The Work among the Jews" - The Rev. John S. Ross (FCS)
"Hermeneutics and the Bible" - Dr. Jakob van Bruggen (GKNV)
"The Regulative Principle of Worship" - The Rev. G. I. Williamson (OPC)

The Committee has appointed Messrs. Peterson and Williamson as delegates to the ICRC and Messrs. Bube and Knight as advisors.

The Committee urges your attendance at the meetings of the ICRC in 2001. It is an unparalleled opportunity to meet representatives of faithful Reformed churches around the world.

B. North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC)

1. The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council met on November 14-15, 2000, in Los Angeles with the KAPC as the host church. The delegates of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church appointed by the Committee were Donald J. Duff, Robert B. Needham, Jack J. Peterson and G.I. Williamson.
2. All seven member churches were represented.
3. NAPARC requested the member churches studying the issue of women in the military to include in their study reports a series of propositions to be considered for presentation to, and adoption by, the NAPARC churches. NAPARC appointed a committee consisting of Ron Potter [RCUS] and Christopher H. Wisdom [OPC] to coordinate and facilitate the interchange.
4. Each member church drew up a paper to “discern and enumerate those issues of belief, practice, and government that, to the best of their knowledge, distinguish them from other NAPARC churches, and submit a report to NAPARC, ... so that NAPARC may evaluate the Biblical and confessional basis for such distinctive positions and the degree to which these issues necessitate continued separation.” Each church reported. A committee of three men was appointed to collate the information found in these reports.
5. The OPC will host the Twenty-seventh Meeting of NAPARC to be held in Philadelphia on November 13 and 14, 2001.
7. The treasurer reported that the dues for member churches was set at $300.00 per member church in 2000.
8. The PCA General Assembly voted to begin the procedure for the termination of the membership of the CRCNA from its membership in NAPARC. NAPARC has asked the PCA to supply grounds to the next meeting of NAPARC.
9. The CRCNA reported that 18 classes have approved women’s ordination and 29 have not.

VII THEOLOGICAL TRAINING ASSISTANCE FUND/ADOPT-A-PASTOR

The Adopt-a-Pastor program continues to bless both giver and receiver.
### 2002 Proposed Budget

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Committee Expenses</th>
<th>Approved 2000</th>
<th>Proposed 2001</th>
<th>Proposed 2002</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meetings</td>
<td>6,000</td>
<td>6,000</td>
<td>6,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postage, Phone, copies, etc.</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subcommittee/NAPARC travel</td>
<td>3,400</td>
<td>3,400</td>
<td>3,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Committee expenses</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>22,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fraternal delegates</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To/from</td>
<td>4,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICRC</td>
<td>4,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Fraternal delegates</td>
<td>8,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dues</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NAPARC</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICRC</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total dues</td>
<td>2,800</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total GAOF Budget Items | 20,800 | 20,800 | 32,800 |

---

**Grounds:**

(1) The importance of interchurch relations

(2) Staff. The advisory committee last year said our budget proposal should reflect our ground 1: “The importance of interchurch relations - "Biblical Principles of the Unity of the Church". The OPC is in danger of losing its place as a leader in the Reformed world in the area of ecumencics because of lack of funds for the Committee to properly do its work.”

The committee is proposing in the above budget a line item for Staff. The proposal adopted by the Committee reads: "On motion it was determined that a staff position of Administrator be set up consisting of 12 hours a week, at $12,000, to begin on January 1, 2002, or as soon thereafter as possible, and that the position be offered to its current chairman, Mr. Peterson, who will draw up the job description."

Two major items are involved: 1) to keep up contact with the churches, including especially needed correspondence with them; and 2) to begin archiving the work of interchurch relations in the OPC from the beginning. There is much correspondence especially from the beginning of our separate existence that needs to be retrieved and saved. Further, Mr Peterson will be available, and has significant experience in this area.

(3) The OPC has a responsibility to other churches, especially other Reformed churches, and even more to churches to which we are bound by constitutional responsibility in NAPARC and ICRC to “Exercise mutual concern in the perpetuation, retention, and propagation of the Reformed faith” and “Promote cooperation wherever possible and feasible on the local and denominational level in such areas as missions, relief efforts, Christian schools, and church education” [NAPARC Bylaws].

(4) Subcommittees have met in the recent past with representatives of the PRC, CANREF, PCA, FRCNA, etc. There are similar opportunities with other churches.

(5) ICRC. The ICRC is the single official, organizational bond of the OPC to the worldwide Reformed church. It is still in its formative stages. With the experience of almost 40
years in the Reformed Ecumenical Synod/Council, the OPC is respected and recognized as experienced in ecumenical matters. It is incumbent upon us to exercise that responsibility as fully as possible.

(6) Dues. With the privilege of belonging to national and international organizations come the responsibility to share in the costs involved in such organizations.

(7) Fraternal delegates. Face to face contact with the highest/broader assemblies the other churches are reminded of the existence and labors of the OPC and we of theirs.

IX RECOMMENDATION

[1] That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church invite the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales (EPCEW) to enter into ecclesiastical fellowship with the OPC.

*Grounds:*

(1) The OPC is currently in a corresponding relationship with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales, entered into in June of 1999.

(2) The two churches share confessional documents

(3) They are a member church of the ICRC

(4) The Committee has a liaison working with the EPCEW. He has visited all of the English congregations several times and has attended several presbytery meetings, all with encouraging reports.

(5) A subcommittee visited in January of this year the two churches in Cardiff, Wales. This included worship services in both congregations and a meeting with both ministers and all the ruling elders of those churches with very encouraging results. In addition they also met with the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery.

X ELECTIONS

Terms expiring at this GA are those of Messrs. Barker, Brinks and Gaffin. Members may be ministers and/or ruling elders. There is no required number of one or the other to be elected to this committee.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

OF THE COMMITTEE ON ECUMENICITY AND INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

REGARDING THE CANADIAN REFORMED CHURCHES

In 1997 the Committee on Contact with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of the Canadian Reformed Churches (CCOPC) and the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (CEIR) jointly formulated an agreement through which it was intended to bring about the relationship of Ecclesiastical Fellowship between the two churches. Synod Fergus 1998 of the Canadian Reformed Churches rejected it despite the unanimous recommendation of their CCOPC. However, the recent Synod Neerlandia 2001 (May 8) reversed that decision, by unanimous vote, and the Committee, taking into account this new development so recently, makes this report as a supplement to its report submitted previously to the Stated Clerk.

A. The Agreement, concerning the two subjects that had been the chief hindrances to
producing a close fellowship for many years, adopted jointly by the Committee on Contact with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is as follows:

AGREEMENT FOR OPENING THE WAY TO ECCLESIASTICAL FELLOWSHIP BETWEEN THE CANADIAN REFORMED CHURCHES AND THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Concerning Fencing the Lord’s Table:
The churches of the Reformation confess that the Lord’s Supper should not be profaned (1 Cor. 11:27, see Heid. Cat. Lord’s Day 30, Q&A 82; Westminster Confession ch. 29,8). This implies that the celebration of the Lord’s Supper is to be supervised. In this supervision the church exercises discipline and manifests itself as true church. This supervision is to be applied to the members of the local church as well as to the guests. The eldership has a responsibility in supervising the admission to the Lord’s Supper.

Concerning Confessional Membership:
The churches of the Reformation believe that they have to contend for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints (Jude 3) and are called to watch out for those who cause divisions and put obstacles in your way that are contrary to the teaching you have learned (Rom. 16:17). Anyone who answers the membership vows in the affirmative is bound to receive and adhere to the doctrine of the Bible. The patristic church has summarized this teaching in the Apostles’ Creed and the churches of the Reformation have elaborated on this in their confessions. Every confessing member is bound to this doctrine and must be willing to be instructed in it.

[Future Discussions:]
There is need to continue to discuss the differences in confession and church polity which can take place within the relation of Ecclesiastical Fellowship. The intention of such discussions will be mutual upbuilding in the faith to “maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace” (Eph. 4:3).

B. Actions of Synod Neerlandia 2001 relative to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

5.1 To thank the Committee for Contact with the OPC for its work.
5.2 To reject unambiguously a general disqualification of office bearers in the OPC as “false shepherds.” Such a disqualification conflicts with the fact that our churches have acknowledged the OPC as a true church of the Lord Jesus Christ.
5.3 To express regret by way of letter to the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic and to the CEIR that the matter of “false shepherds” was not dealt with correctly and in a timely manner.
5.4 To apologise to the OPC for inconsistencies and lack of clarity in some of our dealings with them throughout the many years of our discussions.
5.5 To establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship under the adopted rules upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement, as formulated by the CCOPC and CEIR and presented to Synod Fergus 1998.
5.6 To continue the contact with the OPC by the CCOPC as subcommittee of the CCCA, with the mandate to continue the discussions on the existing differences in confession and church polity as noted in the considerations and to work toward further unity.

5.7 To instruct the CCOPC to communicate this decision to the CEIR and delegate one or two of its members to the General Assembly in Grand Rapids in May/June 2001.

C. Recommendations (Continued from Main Report)

2. That the General Assembly approve the Agreement formulated jointly by the Committee on Contact with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of the Canadian Reformed Churches and the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

Grounds:

(I) The Agreement is in accord with the standards of both the Canadian Reformed Churches and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

(2) The recent Canadian Reformed Synod Neerlandia 2001 determined (5.5 above) to approve the agreement and to "establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship" with the OPC "upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement."

3. That the General Assembly inform the Canadian Reformed Churches that it understands their action 5.5 to mean that the two churches are in Ecclesiastical Fellowship as of this General Assembly's approval of the agreement, and request the Canadian Reformed Churches to inform the CEIR if that is not their understanding.

Ground: This will help to clarify any possible misunderstanding as to the effective date of implementation of the Ecclesiastical Fellowship

4. That the Assembly express its deep appreciation to the Canadian Reformed Churches for offering amends to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and to the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic (5.2 and 5.3 above respectively).

5. That the General Assembly gladly and humbly accept the apology of Synod Neerlandia 2001 for its felt "inconsistencies and lack of clarity in some of our dealings with (the OPC) throughout the many years of our discussions with them" (5.4 above).

6. That the Assembly address the following letter to the Canadian Reformed Churches, with copies to the CCOPC and the CEIR:

Our dear brothers of the Canadian Reformed Churches,

It is with deep gratitude and humility that this, the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, has received through our Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations the recent gracious actions of your Synod Neerlandia 2001 in order to establish Ecclesiastical Fellowship between our two churches. We are also most thankful to be informed that this decision was reached unanimously. You have now expressed forcefully your sense of unity with us and we delight to express ours with you. Praise be to our wise and mighty God! How worthy he is of our worship!

This General Assembly therefore is happy to inform you that it has approved the Agreement, as your Synod Neerlandia 2001 did, thus opening the door for our two churches to enter into Ecclesiastical Fellowship with each other. We understand the action of this General Assembly accepting the above agreement, in accordance
with your action 5.5, "...upon their acceptance of the proposed agreement" to have the force of establishing the relationship of Ecclesiastical Fellowship between us as of this date. We trust that this is your understanding, also.

Further, this General Assembly concurs in your desire, expressed in 5.6, "To continue contact with the OPC by the CCOPC...with the mandate to continue the discussions on the existing differences in confession and church polity as noted in the considerations and to work toward further unity." We are grateful for this desire on your part for it is ours also, and our CEIR will plan to work fully with you to that end. Since it is your action, and we are responding, may we ask that your committee take the initiative to arrange the next meeting?

Finally, we should be remiss were we not to express with this letter our gratitude to God and our appreciation of your churches' desire for the unity of the body of Christ, and the ongoing willingness of your CCOPC to work diligently and to meet with our CEIR over the years to bring us closer together. We do so now with a glad heart.

We believe that God has been glorified by our respective decisions to express our unity in Christ. We may now rejoice together that in his mercy we have this new unity for which we have striven for many years and which we hope will bring increasing perfection in years ahead; we presume now upon God to ask of him further mercies to produce such fruit, bringing us increasingly closer to each other and to our God and his truth. "His tender mercies are over all his works." Psalm 145:9.

Donald J. Duff
Stated Clerk
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON APPEALS AND COMPLAINTS

I INTRODUCTION

The Committee met once during the past year. This meeting, held March 19, 2001, addressed two complaints brought against the Presbytery of Northern California pertaining to actions taken related to confessional subscription and the creation-day issue. The Committee also gave renewed consideration to proposed amendments to BD VI.C.2 that were referred back to the Committee by the last General Assembly.

II COMPLAINTS RE THE PRESBYTERY OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA

A. Summary of Complaints

B. Complaint 1

Recommendation 1: that GA determine that the action of the presbytery complained against and properly before the Assembly is passage of the motion “That if a candidate holds...view as confessional.”

Observations
1. The complaint speaks of two connected matters that took place at a single meeting of the presbytery. The above recommendation seeks to clarify the substance of the complaint by focusing on the second matter.
2. The first matter, viz., refusal to send an overture to the 67th GA, is arguably not complainable, not addressed in the grounds, and not vital to the burden of the complaint.
3. Adoption of the above recommendation may affect consideration of the first amendment sought by the complaint.

Recommendation 2: that the complaint be found in order and properly before the Assembly.

C. Complaint 2

Recommendation 3: that the complaint be found in order and properly before the Assembly.

D. Chronology of Complaints
III PROPOSED AMENDMENTS

The Committee presents the following provisional recommended amendments to the Book of Discipline. These are not being proposed for a vote at this time. They are offered for information and feedback with a view to proposal to the 69th General assembly.

PROPOSE a new BD VI.C.2 and 3 to replace BD VI.C.2 by:

Adding bold heading to VI.C.1, adopting a new VI.C.2 with bold heading, and adding VI.C.3 with bold heading as follows:

1. Pronouncement of Censure

[The rest of section 1 remains unchanged]

2. Review of Suspension

a. In the case of indefinite suspension, the judicatory of original jurisdiction shall review the suspension, not later than twelve months after imposition of censure, to determine whether or not the offender has shown repentance and may be restored.

b. When, in its review of the suspension, the judicatory of original jurisdiction is not satisfied that the offender has shown repentance, the judicatory shall determine whether the suspension should be continued or increased to deposition or to excommunication or to both.

c. Continued suspension for an indefinite time shall be reviewed again no later than twelve months after the conclusion of the previous review.

3. Increase of Censure

a. No further trial is necessary to increase the censure of indefinite suspension from office to deposition or the censure of indefinite suspension from the privileges of church membership to excommunication.

b. If increase of censure is imposed, without further trial, prior to the expiration of twelve months from the imposition of indefinite suspension, it shall be the duty of the judicatory so acting to record the circumstances in its minutes.

c. The judgment to increase censure shall in any case be subject to appeal.

Grounds:

1. The current BD VI.C.2 arguably combines a requirement for reviewing indefinite suspensions with what is perceived by many to be a requirement to grant a one-year grace period prior to increasing censure without trial. The proposed BD VI.C.2 separates and clarifies procedure for the two requirements.

2. The proposed BD VI.C.2 makes clear that increase of censure prior to the expiration of twelve months is permitted, with the requirement that the judicatory account for its action.

3. Proposed BD VI.C.3 precludes an interpretation of current BD VI.C.2 which might allow indefinite suspension from office to be increased to excommunication without a trial.
IV  ELECTIONS

Committee members are Messrs. Jerrell, Jones, and Strange. Mr. Mallin is the alternate. Mr. Strange’s term expires at this Assembly. The alternate has been elected for a one-year term.

V  RECOMMENDED BUDGET

The Committee recommends that a budget of $1500 be authorized for expenses in the coming year.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REVISIONS TO THE DIRECTORY FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP

SYNOPSIS

I THE MANDATE
II THE WORK OF THE COMMITTEE
III PLANS FOR COMPLETION OF THE TASK
IV BUDGET

The members of the Committee on Revisions to the Directory for Public Worship are the Rev. Messrs. George R. Cottenden, John P. Galbraith, and Larry E. Wilson, and Ruling Elder John O. Kinnaird. After the last General Assembly the Rev. Dr. Moises Silva resigned from the Committee. Mr. Wilson, who had been elected as an alternate by that Assembly, became a full member and began active service with the November meeting. The Committee is grateful to God for the valuable contributions of Dr. Silva to its work during his years of service.

I THE EVER GROWING MANDATE

Besides the basic task of revising the Directory for the Public Worship of God, past General Assemblies have referred to the Committee several overtures relating to worship. Most of these either have already been reported on at previous Assemblies or will be addressed in the revision itself. In the latter category is Overture 10 to the 56th (1989) General Assembly; it sought to make specific provision for testimonies in public worship and for the saying of the “amen” by members of the congregation. That Assembly also gave a threefold mandate to the Committee:

1. the Committee was “to complete the revision of the Directory for the Public Worship of God.”
2. the Committee was “urged to provide a proposed revision of Directory for Worship, Chapter III to the 57th (1990) General Assembly, harmonizing this chapter with the Form of Government, and taking into account the breadth of understanding of Scriptural Worship in the OPC.”
3. the Committee was “requested to consider whether, in extraordinary circumstances, ruling elders may administer the sacraments (which would require amendment of the Westminster Confession of Faith, Chapter XXVII, Section 4, and the Westminster Larger Catechism, #169).”

This three-fold mandate is still being addressed.

The 60th (1993) General Assembly referred to the Committee the issues raised in Complaint 4 to that Assembly (concerning “special music” in worship) and requesting a report to the 61st (1994) General Assembly. In part because of this task, involving the need to study again, in greater depth, the meaning and application of the regulative principle of worship, the 1994 Assembly expanded the Committee to five members.

The 60th General Assembly also enlarged the mandate of the Committee to include authority to propose amendments to other portions of the Book of Church Order where these are necessary to bring the three portions into substantive and linguistic harmony.

The 67th General Assembly (2000), in response to Overture 1 from the Presbytery of
Ohio, adopted the following procedure concerning the consideration of adopting proposed revisions to the Directory for Public Worship.

1. That the 67th General Assembly request its Committee on Revisions to the Directory for Public Worship to provide any further proposed revisions to the Directory for Public Worship together with a document explaining its rationale for the proposed revisions of substance and to distribute these documents to the 68th General Assembly (2001).

2. That the 67th General Assembly request the presbyteries diligently and conscientiously to evaluate the proposed revision and to communicate their responses to the Committee on Revisions to the DPW by December 31, 2001.

The 67th General Assembly also referred Overtures 2-5 to the Committee for consideration, and the Advisory Committee recommended to the Committee that it consider Communication 4. The Committee’s disposition of these matters is reported in Part II below.

II THE WORK OF THE COMMITTEE

At the time of the 67th (2000) General Assembly the Committee was in the midst of a review of a long list of communications that it had received from presbyteries, sessions, and individuals. Since that time it has received two letters from presbyteries, one letter from a session, and six letters from individuals. In response to the mailing of a draft of the revision to churches with which we are in ecclesiastical relationship, with a request for comments, the Reformed Church in the U.S. made several thoughtful suggestions. In addition, other documents have been provided by committee members. We are grateful to God for the interest of the church in our labors and wish to thank all who have sent comments. But it must be recognized that the volume of these responses has pushed back the completion of the work by at least another year.

During the past year the Committee held three full-day meetings and one two-day meeting, with at least two more meetings being planned between the writing of this report and the 68th (2001) General Assembly. We have spent the time carefully reviewing each of the suggestions made and revising the draft where it seemed appropriate. By February 2001 there were still thirty-six documents left to review. It is now clear that we will not be able to present a final draft, with rationale, to the 68th General Assembly as had been requested.

According to the plan presented to earlier Assemblies, the Committee has prepared a recommendation that would move the portions of the present Directory dealing with ordination services to the corresponding place in the Form of Government, to bring all the materials used in such a service together into one place. It will bring this recommendation to the Assembly at which it presents its draft of the Directory for final consideration.

The Committee responds to the Overtures and Communication referred to it as follows:

3. Overture 2 (Requesting that a draft of the Revision be sent to NAPARC, ICRC, and churches with which we are in ecclesiastical fellowship) - The Committee was already planning to do this before the overture was sent to the General Assembly and was consulting with the Chairman of the Committee on Ecumenicity and Inter-church Relations about the best way to do so. A list of addresses was received from that committee. Upon receipt thereof, a draft was sent to each church on the list. This had already been accomplished by the time of the 67th General Assembly. As noted above, one response was received.

4. Overture 3 (Requesting that there be no change in the Bible versions used in
the Directory) - The Committee responds that the choice of Bible versions is still under consideration.

5. Overture 4 (Requesting that the present terminology of Chapter 3, Section 6 be retained) - The Committee continues to consider all parts of its draft subject to further revision, but, to date, has not been persuaded to revise its draft in the manner requested.

6. Overture 5 (Requesting that the language of the present Directory with respect to the office of pastoral ministry be retained) - The Committee responds that it continues to review and modify the way its draft refers to this office.

7. Communication 4 (Urging the retaining of Chapter 3, Section 8 of the present Directory) - The Committee responds that it is seeking to retain the substance of this section and to reflect it in various parts of its draft.

III PLANS FOR COMPLETION OF THE TASK

During the coming year the Committee is seeking to complete its review of suggestions that have been sent to it and to prepare for submission to the next (69th) General Assembly a final draft of the Directory, accompanied by a general rationale for the revision. Throughout the long history of this Committee and its predecessors there has been a clear awareness of significant differences throughout the Orthodox Presbyterian Church on matters relating to worship, and particularly on the relation of office to worship; these remain unresolved. While the Church is committed to the regulative principle of worship, there is much disagreement about how that principle relates to a variety of issues in our public worship. The composition of the Committee, through all of its existence, has reflected much of the diversity of understanding of what the Scriptures require that exists in the denomination at large. This has meant that we have been able to engage in painstaking evaluation of various sides of each issue. It has also meant that the work has taken much longer, for that reason, than might have been otherwise envisioned. The goal of the Committee continues to be to bring to the Assembly a proposal for a revised Directory for Public Worship that is faithful to the Word of God and in harmony with the Church's confessional commitment.

The Committee has reviewed the procedure followed at the time of the adoption of the present Form of Government (see Minutes of the 44th [1979] G.A., pp. 120-123). It has determined to follow the same pattern when it comes time to submit a revised Directory for Public Worship to the General Assembly for action. It submitted a schedule for completion of the task to the 67th General Assembly. That Assembly, in response to Overture 1, modified the assignment somewhat. The new schedule proposed below takes those modifications into account, along with further delays necessitated by the resignation of a member during the past year and the volume of responses referred to above.

2001 Committee presents an interim draft of its work to the General Assembly

2002 Committee presents to the 69th General Assembly its work in the form that it intends to propose to the 70th General Assembly for adoption, including revisions to the Form of Government referred to above, and a rationale for proposed changes of substance

General Assembly sends this document and the rationale to Presbyteries and Sessions for study

2003 Committee recommends to the 70th General Assembly adoption of the proposed revision of the Directory

General Assembly engages in seriatim consideration of the proposed revision, permitting only such amendments as may first be approved by the mem-
bers of the Committee present at the Assembly and then by the Assembly itself.

General Assembly votes on whether to approve the proposed revision and send it to the Presbyteries for approval.

2004 General Assembly declares that the Directory has or has not been approved.

IV BUDGET

The Committee requests a budget for 2002 of $1,000.

George R. Cottenden, Chairman
John P. Galbraith
John O. Kinnaird
Larry E. Wilson
REPORT OF THE ACTING HISTORIAN

The report of the Committee for the Historian contains a summary of the activities that I have been engaged in over the past year along with a description of some future plans. I continue to rely heavily on the Committee in acclimating me to the position. I am grateful for its faithfulness, diligence, and encouragement. I would also express my personal appreciation for the labors of the Rev. James T. Dennison, Jr., who concludes his service to the Committee for the Historian with the publication of the 2001 edition of the *Ministerial and Congregational Register*.

It is an honor to serve the church in this capacity. However, the interim and transitory character of the position (apparently about to enter a third year) has the unavoidable effect of restraining the planning of long-term projects. (It is not too early to prepare for the denomination’s 75th anniversary.) I am eager to serve the church on a more permanent basis, should the General Assembly desire.

Respectfully submitted,
John R. Muether
Acting Historian
REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON RULES FOR THE HISTORIAN

The Special Committee on Rules for the Historian was elected and given its mandate in accordance with the following motion adopted by the 66th General Assembly:

"That the Assembly continue the special committee [i.e., Committee for the Historian], elect an Acting Historian, and establish a special committee of three (not members of the Committee for the Historian) to consider new proposed standing rules (cf. Section 151) together with the standing rules proposed to the 66th General Assembly [also in Section 151, Minutes of the 66th GA], report back to the 67th General Assembly, and request a budget of $2,000."

The special committee with its mandate was continued at the 67th General Assembly. The special committee of three consists of Eric D. Bristley (Chairman), Darryl G. Hart, and John R. Hilbelink (Secretary). Since the 67th General Assembly the committee met twice, in November and in March. On November 3 and 4, 2000, the Committee as part of its meeting, and in accordance with the request of the 67th General Assembly, met with members of the Committee for the Historian, Messrs. John Deliyannides, Danny Olinger, Douglas Smith, and David Thompson, and Acting Historian, Mr. John Muether. One of the matters raised during this meeting was the possibility of making the Committee for the Historian a Sub-committee of the Committee on Christian Education. The committee finds the following considerations commending this direction: First, it would help coordinate the educational ministries of the church. Second, it would avoid adding another committee whose work might overlap that of an existing committee and provide better stewardship of denominational resources. Third, it could still utilize the generous labors of the present members of the Committee for the Historian which could carry out responsibilities as requested by the Sub-committee.

On March 20, 2001, the Committee met with the Committee on Christian Education and discussed the possibility that it might include within its responsibilities a Sub-committee on History. The Committee on Christian Education indicated that it would be willing to discuss this matter further, but was unable to bring an answer in time for this report. Therefore, this Committee requests that it be continued with the same mandate for another year, so it may bring its final report to the 69th General Assembly.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly requests the Committee on Christian Education to meet with the Committee for Rules for the Historian to determine the feasibility of making the work of the Historian and the Committee for the Historian subject to its review and coordinate it with the overall educational ministry of the church.

2. That the Special Committee on Rules for the Historian be continued with the same mandate and budget until the 69th General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,
Eric D. Bristley, Chairman
Darryl G. Hart
John R. Hilbelink, Secretary
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR THE HISTORIAN

I COMMITTEE'S ACTIVITIES AND DECISIONS - YEAR 2000

A. Composition

The 67th General Assembly determined that the present members of the Committee for the Historian be elected to serve until the future structure of the Committee is determined. Thus in 2000, the Committee consisted of the following: John S. Deliyannides (Chairman), John R. Muether (Acting Historian - ex officio member), Danny E. Olinger (Book Promotion and Sales Manager/Treasurer), Douglas J. Smith (Secretary), and David K. Thompson (Vice-Chairman/Business Manager).

B. Meetings

The Committee met twice during 2000: in Orlando on 2/5/00, and in Pittsburgh on 11/4/00. In addition there were numerous communications between members of the Committee by telephone and e-mail.

C. Book Sales

We continue to distribute and sell the books published by, or currently being promoted and sold by the Committee. We have advertised the books in New Horizons, Ordained Servant and World magazine. We are also making the books available on a wider scale through Amazon.com. As God continues to bless our endeavors, we have seen a consistent volume of books sold. We are pleased to report the following totals:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>2000 Sales</th>
<th>2000 Sales</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lest We Forget</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>7,264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pressing Toward the Mark</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>2,451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Presbyterian Conflict</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>2,443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fighting the Good Fight</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>2,862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For A Testimony</td>
<td>1254</td>
<td>1254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index to GA Minutes, 1936-96</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>651</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index to New Horizons</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The OPC: A Video History</td>
<td>*30</td>
<td>*255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The OPC: 1936-1986</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>**2,961</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Beginning from the time when the Committee on Christian Education assigned some distribution of the video to the Committee for the Historian.
** Out of print.

D. Activities of the Committee

During 2000, the Committee for the Historian published the book For a Testimony, by former OPC missionary Bruce F. Hunt. Under a special agreement with the Banner of Truth Trust who own the copyright, a special one-time printing of 3000 copies was made. The book was ready for distribution and sale at the 67th General Assembly in Tacoma, WA. The Committee sold over 1200 copies of this book this past year.

In addition, the Index of New Horizons, compiled by the Acting Historian, Mr. John Muether, was published in 2000. This volume has a limited circulation, primarily to libraries that carry the New Horizons magazine.

At the writing of this report, A Ministerial and Congregational Register of the...
Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 1936-2001, is going to press. This volume, which includes information on all OPC congregations as well as ministers, is the result of the labors of the Rev. James T. Dennison, Jr. who compiled and edited the information under contract with the Committee. The Committee expresses its appreciation and thanks to the Rev. Dennison for his excellent work. The Committee does not anticipate republishing the Ministerial and Congregational Register until 2011. A copy of this volume will be sent to each congregation with a suggestion of a donation to cover the expenses of printing.

The Committee continued to employ Mr. Marcus Mininger, a student at Westminster Theological Seminary, for archiving the large deposit of material presently housed at the WTS library. Mr. John Muether and Miss Grace Mullen, acting librarian of Westminster Theological Seminary, supervise his work.

The OPC website has been used to advertise the books offered by the Committee for the Historian and to provide a link to the Book Promotion and Sales Manager for ordering these books. The first chapter of each book is posted on the website.

The work of the Book Promotion and Sales Manager has grown over the years to the point where it is no longer fair to expect that it be done gratis on a volunteer basis. Therefore, the Committee for the Historian has decided to compensate the Rev. Danny Olinger at the rate of $150 per month. A recommendation to that effect is included in section VI, and the 2002 proposed budget has been adjusted accordingly.

E. Future Plans

1. The following potential projects are in various stages of planning:
2. Publication of an anthology of the historical writings of Charles G. Dennison, edited by Danny E. Olinger and David K. Thompson.
4. Reprinting of J. Gresham Machen - A Biographical Memoir, by Ned B. Stonehouse, in 2004, the 50th anniversary of its initial publication.
5. Commissioning the writing of a definitive history of the OPC to be published in 2011, the 75th anniversary year of the OPC. The Committee anticipates that this will require a $500 per year honorarium for the next 10 years. This amount is included in the 2002 proposed budget.
6. Continuation of the Audio Project, interviewing additional retired OPC pastors and recording their perspectives on historical events in the life of the church.
7. Publication of an OPC General Assembly Digest highlighting key issues debated by the OPC.
8. Publication of an extended anthology of OPC history to augment the list of articles used in the MTIOPC course.

F. Consultation with the special Committee on Rules for the Historian

On 11/3/00, the Committee for the Historian met with the special Committee on Rules for the Historian, appointed by the 66th General Assembly to propose standing rules for governing the functions of the Historian and his Committee.

The Committee for the Historian reiterated its preference of continuing to operate under the existing rules which were described in a proposal approved by the 65th General Assembly. The Committee also proposed, as an alternate arrangement, placing the Committee for the Historian in its present structure under the authority of the Committee on Christian Education to provide proper accountability.

The Special Committee on Rules for the Historian is currently in consultation with the Committee on Christian Education, but at the time of this report, no concrete proposals have emerged.
## II PROFIT AND LOSS STATEMENT (1/1/00 THROUGH 12/31/00)

### Income
- Sales: $10,557.16
- Interest: $390.92

### Expenses
- Archives: $385.70
- Computer: $202.11
- Reprinting/Reproduction: $7,854.85
- Postage/Delivery: $599.10
- Travel: $150.00

### Total Expenses $9,191.76

Net Income: $1,756.32

## III BALANCE SHEET (As of December 31, 2000)

### Assets
- Checking/Savings: $18,844.71

### Liabilities/Equity
- Opening Balance Equity: $17,088.39
- Net Income: $1,756.32

Total Liabilities & Equity: $18,844.71
IV 2000 GENERAL ASSEMBLY OPERATING FUND EXPENSES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Account</th>
<th>Budget</th>
<th>Actual</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Historian’s Honorarium</td>
<td>$5,000.00</td>
<td>$5,041.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travel &amp; Meetings (CtH)</td>
<td>1,250.00</td>
<td>2,550.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>1,500.00</td>
<td>1,728.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative &amp; Book Service</td>
<td>1,750.00</td>
<td>142.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Audio Project</td>
<td>2,000.00</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archival</td>
<td>3,750.00</td>
<td>2,099.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministerial Register</td>
<td>2,250.00</td>
<td>2,605.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td><strong>$17,500.00</strong></td>
<td><strong>$14,167.03</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V PROPOSED 2002 BUDGET

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Account</th>
<th>2001 Budget</th>
<th>Proposed 2002 Budget</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Historian’s Honorarium</td>
<td>$5,400</td>
<td>$5,670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travel (CtH)</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promotion</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Audio Project</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book Service Compensation</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>2,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archival</td>
<td>3,750</td>
<td>3,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPC History Project</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Register</td>
<td>2,250</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td><strong>$18,650</strong></td>
<td><strong>$19,970</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VI RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the honorarium for the Acting Historian, Mr. John R. Muether, be increased from $5,400 to $5,670 for the year 2002.
2. That the Book Promotion and Sales Manager be compensated at the rate of $150 per month, beginning in July 2001.
3. That the proposed budget for the year 2002, as outlined in section V above, be approved.

Respectfully submitted,
John S. Deliyannides, Chairman
John R. Muether
Danny E. Olinger
Douglas J. Smith
David K. Thompson
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHAPLAINS

The Committee on Chaplains met twice during the past year, once in conjunction with the meeting of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) and once by conference call. The first meeting was held 28 February 2001 at the Holiday Inn, Atlanta Airport North, in Atlanta, Georgia. Mr. Robert Needham, Mr. William Warren and Mr. Gordon Kauffman represented the Committee on Chaplains of the OPC. The telephone meeting was held on 11 April 2001.

I COMMITTEE ELECTIONS

Mr. Warren was re-elected to serve a one-year term as Chairman of the Committee on Chaplains; Mr. Needham was re-elected to serve a one-year term as Vice-Chairman; and Mr. Kauffman to serve a one-year term as Secretary.

II ROLL OF CHAPLAINS

A. The PRJC currently endorses eight Orthodox Presbyterian chaplains serving on active duty, five serving in the active reserves, two serving as part-time chaplains with the Veterans Administration, one serving full-time as a Federal Prison chaplain and one with the Civil Air Patrol.

B. Those serving on active duty are:
   CH David A. Bottoms, CPT, USAF
   CH (MAJ) Jonathan C. Gibbs III, USAR
   CH (LTC-S) Chester H. Lanious, USA
   LT Timothy J. Power, CHC, USNR
   CDR Lyman M. Smith, CHC, USN
   CH (CPT) Earl W. Vanderhoff, USAR
   LCDR Bryan J. Weaver, CHC, USN
   CH (MAJ) Christopher H. Wisdom, USAR

C. Those serving in the active reserves are:
   The Rev. William B. Acker, CDR, CHC, USNR
   The Rev. Martin L. Dawson, Sr., LTC, USAR
   The Rev. Jack K. Unangst, Jr., CDR, CHC, USNR
   The Rev. Douglas M. Withington, LCDR, CHC, USNR
   The Rev. James A. Zozzaro, 1 LT, NJARNG

D. Those serving outside the Department of Defense are:
   The Rev. Gordon H. Cook as a part-time Veterans Administration Chaplain in Maine.
   The Rev. Jack K. Unangst as a full-time Chaplain Coordinator with the Veterans Administration in Arizona.
   The Rev. Edward S. S. Huntington as a Civil Air Patrol Chaplain in North Dakota.

E. Candidates for endorsement are:
Mr. John Carter, a Chaplain Candidate for the Navy, and under care of the Presbytery of Southern California.

Mr. Graham Harbman, a Chaplain Candidate for the Army, and a licentiate of the Presbytery of Southern California.

III FINANCES

A. Because of increased contributions, the PRJC operated in the black again in 2000, ending the year with a $30,500 excess. The Mission to North America (MNA) of the PCA provided an estimated $18,000 in administrative support to the PRJC. The PRJC approved a 2001 budget of $203,391.00 and a tentative 2002 budget of $199,264. The Commission voted that any additional funds received may also be spent.

B. The Executive Director reported that all active duty chaplains from all member denominations paid their fees to the PRJC last year. Chaplains in paygrades 0-3 and below are assessed $25.00 per month and those in paygrades 0-4 and above $35.00 per month.

IV MISCELLANEOUS ACTIONS AND ISSUES

A. The following PRJC members were re-elected to one-year terms:
   1. Mr. James Pakala (PCA), Chairman.
   2. Mr. William Warren (OPC), Vice-Chairman.
   3. Mr. Robert Copeland (RPCNA), Secretary.
   4. Mr. Stanley Beach and Mr. Beryl Hubbard (PCA), Associate Executive Directors.
   5. Mr. Robert Needham (OPC), member of the Issues and Concerns Committee.

B. The PRJC voted to recommend to MNA that $5,000.00 of the PRJC surplus be used to provide gifts of gratitude $2,500.00 each to the Associate Executive Directors, Mr. Stanley Beach and Mr. Beryl Hubbard, to help defray expenses they incurred travelling on behalf of the PRJC in 2000.

C. The PRJC voted to recommend to MNA that compensation of $500.00 per month each be paid to the Associate Executive Directors, effective January 1, 2001, and as long as each continues to serve in this capacity. The $6,000.00 to pay for this commitment in 2001 will be taken from the budget excess which the Lord provided in 2000. The 2002 budget approved by the PRJC includes this compensation.

D. Representatives of both the PCA and OPC committees studying the issue of women in combat presented reports. Mr. Robert Miller, a PCA ruling elder and director of "Hope for America," addressed the PRJC. Mr. Miller is a retired Navy captain who opposes women in combat. He traced the history of the incorporation of women into U. S. military forces and outlined some of the rationale being used in the current debate to justify the expansion of women's roles. Mr. Stephen Leonard briefly reported on the status of the PCA study committee on women in combat. Mr. Needham reported on the work of the OPC Committee on Women in Combat and the Military. Both reported that significant hermeneutical questions still divide their respective committees.
V  BUDGET

A. The Committee on Chaplains requests a budget of $3,000.00 for travel and lodging to enable the three members of the Committee to attend the annual meeting of the PRJC in Atlanta in February 2002, and the meeting of the standing committee to be held at the same time.

B. The Committee on Chaplains requests that $2,400.00 be budgeted for the PRJC, which is the agreed upon amount of $300.00 for each of our 8 active duty military chaplains.

VI  ELECTION

The term of Mr. Needham expires in 2001. One member is to be elected to the Standing Committee on Chaplains, class of 2004.

Respectfully submitted,
William E. Warren, Chairman
Robert B. Needham, Vice-Chairman
Gordon E. Kauffman, Secretary
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE TO PREPARE PROOF TEXTS FOR THE LARGER CATECHISM

Synopsis
I Works Consulted
II Text of the Catechism
III Explanation of Format
IV Changes since the 67th GA
V Recommendations

The 66th General Assembly erected "a special committee of no fewer than four members to prepare proof texts for an edition of the Westminster Larger Catechism, to be approved by the General Assembly before publication" (Minutes, 66th G.A., §50). The Assembly elected Dr. Knight and Messrs. Steven F. Miller, Pribble, and Wallace to this committee (Minutes, 66th G.A., §57). Mr. Pribble served as chairman, and Mr. Wallace as secretary. The committee met once by telephone conference call and twice (November 1999 and February 2000) in person. Specific sections of the Catechism were assigned to each member for study, and their recommendations were reviewed and approved by the entire committee. OPC ministers and elders were contacted by email and invited to send in suggestions. A few ministers did contact the committee, and their suggestions were taken into consideration. As a committee we tried to complete the specific assignment given to us by the General Assembly. The committee reported to the 67th General Assembly, which postponed debate and action on the report to the 68th General Assembly (Minutes, 67th G.A., §207). Since the 67th G.A. the committee has met once by telephone conference call and kept in contact by email. Sections I-III of this report are substantially unchanged from last year's report, as are the recommendations. Section IV delineates the few changes that were made to the proof texts beginning on page , as well as the committee's disposition of the matters referred to it by Advisory Committee 8.

I Works Consulted

The following works were consulted. Published works: (1) Westminster Confession of Faith (Glasgow: Free Presbyterian Publications, 1994); (2) the 1934 and 1946 editions of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (proof texts approved in 1894); (3) Morton H. Smith, Harmony of the Westminster Confession and Catechisms (Greenville: Southern Presbyterian Press, 1990); (4) The Westminster Confession of Faith (Atlanta: Committee for Christian Education and Publications [PCA], 1990); (5) The Westminster Confession of Faith with a Parallel Modern English Study Version (Great Commission Publications, 1993); (6) The Westminster Standards: The Confession of Faith, The Larger Catechism, The Shorter Catechism (Great Commission Publications, 1978); and (7) The Westminster Larger Catechism Ratified by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States at Augusta, Georgia, 1861, with Scripture Proofs Approved by the General Assembly of 1910 and Amendment to Answer to Question 156 Enacted in 1939, Montreat, North Carolina (Richmond: John Knox Press, n.d.). Unpublished works: (8) the Confession of Faith of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (proof texts approved by the 23rd G.A. in 1956); and (9) the Westminster Shorter Catechism (proof texts forwarded to the Committee on Christian Education by the 45th G.A. in 1978). Primary reliance was placed upon numbers 1-3 and 8-9; secondary reliance was placed upon the others.
II Text of the Catechism

The committee notes that except for minor spelling changes, the text of the Larger Catechism adopted by the OPC is identical to the text of 1647 with one difference: the phrase "tolerating a false religion" in answer 109 was excised by American Presbyterians in 1789 and omitted in the 1934 edition of the PCUSA Constitution (which contained the text of the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms approved by the Second General Assembly of the PCA/OPC in 1936). (The popular 82-page edition of The Westminster Standards published by GCP and bearing the words "The doctrinal standards of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church and The Presbyterian Church in America" erroneously contains the excised phrase, which is not a part of the doctrinal standards of either body.)

III Explanation of Format

Astute readers will observe that most of the traditional proof texts for the Larger Catechism have been retained, quite a number have been added, and a few have been omitted. The committee incorporated many proof texts (from the Confession of Faith and Shorter Catechism) which have already been approved by earlier General Assemblies of the OPC. For clarity, certain footnotes have been divided, resulting in 11 additional footnotes (footnote numbers 13, 35, 37, 51, 102, 191-196).

For easier evaluation the Committee decided to print out most of the proof texts in full, though for considerations of space certain references are cited but not printed out in full. The term "see" is used for references cited but not quoted; "compared with" is used for references that should be studied together; and "see also" means "compared with," except that it is not printed out. Several factors influenced our decision not to print out all references in full: (1) space considerations; (2) some passages were deemed to be less clear, or their allusion not quite so plain or self-evident; (3) in spite of this, we did not want to lose many of the classical proof texts; (4) occasionally, long passages are cited by "see." The committee decided simply to print the proof texts, without unduly complicating the report by specifically citing additions and deletions from earlier editions.

The committee agreed to use the KJV in its report, without prejudice to other translations, for illustrative purposes. The language of the KJV is incorporated into the text of the Standards (e.g., LC 196, SC 107).

Ordinarily, traditional proof texts containing verses and phrases which have been dropped from many modern translations are not used (except for the last question on the Lord's prayer), avoiding the textual debate.

In our main report the text of the Larger Catechism is printed in full, with the committee’s proof texts in smaller type following each question and answer for easy comparison.

IV Changes since the 67th G.A.

Besides the correction of errata, the text of our report remains virtually unchanged from our report to the 67th General Assembly. The one substantive change is the deletion of James 2:17, 21-22 and Galatians 5:6 from Question 73 (footnote 315).
Advisory Committee 8 of the 67th General Assembly suggested two amendments to our report: "(1) that under footnote 1138 insert “see” before “I Corinthians 10:16” and delete the text" (*Minutes, 67th G.A., §171*).

The committee discussed this recommendation of the advisory committee but declined to incorporate their amendment for the following reasons:

(1) Question 174 asks, “What is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord’s supper in the time of the administration of it?” Footnote 1138 states that those that “receive the sacrament of the Lord’s supper [are to]...stir up themselves to a vigorous exercise of their graces...giving thanks for his grace....” The committee remains convinced that 1 Corinthians 10:16 supports this statement in a way that no other passage of Scripture does. Most English translations render the passage, “the cup of blessing which we bless,” which is accurate enough, but fails to convey the idea of thanksgiving. The New International Version was the only translation that made this idea explicit. Readers of the Catechism who seek a biblical rationale for its statements might not immediately grasp the connection between “blessing” and “thanksgiving.”

(2) Just as the King James Version is used “without prejudice” to other translations, so also this usage of the New International Version is without prejudice to other translations. It was selected solely because of its value for establishing the particular doctrine of the Catechism.

Secondly, Advisory Committee 8 recommended: “(2) that under footnote 1309 remove the parenthesis [which states: “(found in some, but not all, Greek manuscripts)”]" (*Minutes, 67th G.A., §172*).

The committee discussed this recommendation of the advisory committee but declined to incorporate their amendment for the following reasons:

(1) Question 196 asks, “What doth the conclusion of the Lord’s Prayer teach us? A. The conclusion of the Lord’s Prayer, (which is, For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.)...” Footnote 1309 consists solely of the reference to this verse, which is given as Matthew 6:13. It is indubitably the case that the conclusion to the Lord’s Prayer is found in some, but not all Greek manuscripts. These words are not found in any Greek manuscript of the Gospel of Matthew before the fifth century, and were unknown to the vast majority of the early church Fathers. Tertullian (ca. 200), Origen (ca. 250), Cyprian (ca. 250), Hilary of Poitiers (ca. 350), Caesarius of Nazianzus (ca. 350), Gregory of Nyssa (ca. 375), Chromatius (ca. 375), Cyril of Jerusalem (ca. 375) and Augustine (ca. 400) all recited the Prayer without these words. Therefore the statement, “found in some, but not all, Greek manuscripts,” is historically accurate, and avoids being prejudicial.

(2) To remove this statement, as the 67th General Assembly’s advisory committee desired, would suggest that the conclusion to the Lord’s Prayer was originally a part of Matthew’s gospel, which is precisely the point under debate. But the fact remains that many men in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church cannot say with a clear conscience that the conclusion of the Lord’s Prayer is found in Matthew’s gospel. Since the language is biblical (it is verbally similar to 1 Chronicles 29:11-12), it is a fitting conclusion to our Lord’s Prayer, therefore no one has argued that it should not be considered part of the Lord’s Prayer. The statement “found in some, but not all, Greek manuscripts” was forged as a compromise statement in order to satisfy the consciences of all parties.

(3) The Orthodox Presbyterian Church has never taken a stance on the textual differences between the Textus Receptus, the Majority Text, and the critical text. In order to avoid this debate, every previous proof-text committee simply deleted all references to disputed passages. In this case, deletion would not be easy without deleting all the references to the Lord’s
Prayer (footnotes 1214, 1215, 1221, 1236, 1249, 1267, 1279, 1287, 1309), which was the approach taken by the committee that prepared the proof-texts for the Shorter Catechism. The committee believed that the reader should be told where to find the Lord’s Prayer in Scripture, and so did not wish to delete all such references.

(4) This footnote may be the occasion for many fruitful discussions regarding textual criticism in our churches. Regardless of what position one takes in the end, all can agree that the conclusion to the Lord’s Prayer is not found in some Greek manuscripts. This footnote could provide for better understanding within the Orthodox Presbyterian Church of how sound and orthodox men can disagree with one another.

V Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly authorize these proof texts for publication and forward them to the Committee on Christian Education.

2. That the CCE be authorized to publish our doctrinal standards with these proof texts attached.

3. That the following statement be included in any published version: “The Scripture proof texts were originally prepared by the Westminster divines, revised over the years by a succession of committees, and approved for publication by various General Assemblies of the OPC, but are not a part of the Constitution itself. At the direction of the 68th General Assembly these texts are presented largely in full. The King James Version has been used, without prejudice to other translations, since this is the English text that was in use at the time of the Westminster Assembly, the language of which is at times reflected in the Confession and Catechisms.”

4. That this work be forwarded to other churches with which the OPC has fraternal relations.

5. That the GA forward to the CCE, with the Scripture proofs, a request that Scripture and subject indices be included in the proposed edition of the doctrinal standards of the OPC.

Stephen A. Pribble, Chairman
George W. Knight III
Steven F. Miller
Peter J. Wallace
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON WOMEN IN THE MILITARY AND IN COMBAT

SYNOPSIS

Introduction
I Report I (Messrs. Knight and Needham)
II Report II (Messrs. Peterson and Troxel)

The 65th General Assembly, “in response to the request of the PRJC (Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel), erect[ed] a committee of three, including one active military chaplain, to study and report back to the 66th General Assembly biblical guidance on the subjects of women in the military and in combat, limiting its inquiry to the biblical and moral issues that are properly the concern of the church.” The Moderator appointed Messrs. Gibbs (who resigned because of other duties and was replaced by the Moderator with Needham), Knight and Wisdom (who later resigned because of other duties and in view of time constraints was not replaced). The remaining members of the Committee (Messrs. Knight and Needham) presented a report to the 66th GA. The 66th General Assembly returned the report and pending motions to the committee for further study and reflection, and added two new members, Messrs. Jack J. Peterson and A. Craig Troxel. Messrs. Knight and Troxel were elected as chairman and secretary respectively. The 67th General Assembly determined to postpone consideration of this report to the 68th General Assembly [Minutes, 67th GA, §144], and requested the Stated Clerk to propose a docket to the 68th General Assembly which provided for this committee’s report to become the order of the day no later than 11:00 a.m. on Monday, June 4 [Minutes, 67th GA, §219]. Since the 67th General Assembly the committee has met two times.

We believe it is important for the commissioners to know that our discussions have been frank, thorough and cordial, dealing with presuppositional issues, as well as specific textual, hermeneutical and applicatory issues. We further believe we have made a genuine effort to find significant common ground for drafting our report, but have not been able to present a single report to the General Assembly.

At the heart of our problem is a significant difference in the hermeneutical positions of the committee members, well-illustrated by the fact that two committee members hold that the statement of the Confession of Faith on “general equity” is sufficiently undergirded by the (mostly) Old Testament texts and the New Testament texts to justify its proper application to the issue of women serving as combatants today. Whereas two of us, not agreeing with that conclusion, believe that because of our Confession’s concept of “general equity,” this matter should not be considered by the Assembly.

Consequently we very respectfully submit two reports to the Assembly, the first which reflects an enlarged focus over last year’s report, and the second which reflects the alternate view mentioned above.

Our prayer is that the Lord will employ both reports to stimulate your thinking and better prepare you for Assembly decision.

Your servants in Christ,
George W. Knight, III
Robert B. Needham
Jack J. Peterson
A. Craig Troxel
Appendix

Report I
Women in the Military and in Combat

Outline
I Moral Basis
II Warrant for General Assembly Pronouncement
III Foundational Principles of Sexual Distinctions
IV God's Command as our Example
V Learning from Judges 4 and 5, and Drawing Conclusions
VI Following the OT Foundational Teachings in the New Testament
VII Conclusions
VIII Recommendations

After further study and reflection, continuing committee members Knight and Needham present the following revised and enlarged study (responding as well to certain questions raised) as their report.

I Moral Basis

The undersigned have sought to be guided by the Scriptures in formulating its views. They have heeded the instruction of our Confession of Faith that “the whole counsel of God . . . is either expressly set down in scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from scripture . . .” (WCF I.vi). They have also taken heed to the truth that “the moral law doth for ever bind all, as well justified persons as others, to the obedience thereof . . .” (WCF XIX.v). They have also taken seriously both halves of the statement about the “judicial laws” which the Confession states “expired together with the state of that people, not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require” (WCF XIX.iv). We therefore realize that our task requires us to set forth from the moral law expressly, or by good and necessary consequence, the teaching that we will present, or to evidence that an Old Testament judicial law obliges observance because the general equity may so require (cf., e.g., 1 Cor. 9:8-10; 1 Tim. 5:18; 1 Cor. 10:1-13; also Rom. 15:4).

When the Westminster Confession of Faith uses the term “general equity”, it was using a term understood in its day and especially by theologians. The term “equity”, by itself, is used by the divines in their exposition of the Fourth Commandment in answer 120 of the Larger Catechism. There we read that “the reasons annexed to the fourth commandment, the more to enforce it, are taken from the equity of it, God allowing us six days of seven for our own affairs, and reserving but one for himself in these words, Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.” Here the divines are appealing to the sense of equity (or justness) in God’s demand and doing so by appealing to that which rises above the Jewish character of the form in which the command is given. They do this by speaking of “God allowing us six days of seven for our own affairs” and by contrasting that with the fact of his “reserving but one for himself.” But in the latter statement they do not speak of the one day as the “seventh day” but of “but one for himself” so that this section can also apply to our “six and one” week division where the one is now the first day and not the seventh. This they had already made clear in their answer Number 116 where they speak of the change of that “one whole day in seven; which was the seventh from the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ, and the first day of the week ever since, and so to continue to the end of the world . . .”

We also can understand the intended meaning of “general equity” as we observe expositors of the Westminster standards relating the sense of that term. Each of the expositors that will be quoted forthwith affirm the first half of the confessional statement which declares that the judicial laws have expired together with the state of that people. At the same time they also
acknowledge that the statement does not end with these words but with the words "further than the general equity thereof may require." We also affirm both sides of this statement, the first as well as the second and the second as well as the first. James Fisher in his Exposition of the Shorter Catechism [3rd Phila. ed., 1831, originally published in the 18th century] demonstrates this understanding, and also does so by giving an explanation of how "general equity" is manifested in the Judicial Law, in his answer to his own Question 96 by which he concludes his exposition of Question and Answer 40 of the Catechism. He asks the question, "Is this law [the Judicial Law] abrogated, or is it still of binding force?" He answers as follows: "So far as it respects the peculiar constitution of the Jewish nation, it is entirely abrogated; but in so far as it contains any statute, founded in the law of nature, common to all nations, it is still of binding force". Robert Shaw in his Exposition of The Westminster Confession of Faith, first published in 1845, says that "this law [the judicial law], as far as the Jewish polity was peculiar, has also been entirely abolished; but as far as it contains any statute founded in the law of nature common to all nations, it is still obligatory" (page 245 of the Christian Heritage reprint). Shaw maintains that "it" "is still obligatory" "as far as it contains any statute founded in the law of nature common to all nations" (as did James Fisher). Similarly, Thomas Ridgeley in his Commentary on the Larger Catechism in 1855 said that certain laws continued which were founded on and agreeable to the "law of nature and nations" (pages 307-308 in the Still Waters photocopy reprint). A. A. Hodge in his Commentary on The Confession of Faith in 1869, along similar lines as the previous writers, stated "a careful examination of the reason of the law will afford us good ground as to its perpetuity. If the original reason for its enactment is universal and permanent, and the law has never been explicitly repealed, then the law abides in force. If the reason of the law is transient, its binding force is transient also" (page 345). Taking the four expositors together as appropriately expressing the intent of the Confession's statement, we may summarize that "general equity" is an expression of the "law of nature, common to all nations" and that it is "universal and permanent."

How that "general equity" may be stated and applied from the Scripture in the Confession, or by ourselves, depends upon the particular statement of it being examined, and will vary from case to case. In the case of certain matters, the "general equity" will be stated in other terms than that found in the OT. But in other cases the statutes will themselves, per force, need to be stated in terms of the law itself to capture the "general equity" that is inextricably tied up with the law as stated. A particular case in point is that of the "general equity" of the judicial case laws which forbids marriage within certain "degrees of consanguinity and affinity" and which is referred to in Chapter XXIV section iv of the Confession of Faith. The first Scripture cited as proof is Leviticus 18:6-17, 24-30. When the inquiring individual asks what degrees of blood relationship or marriage relationship are forbidden by the confession because of the Scriptural teaching, the only answer that one can give is to work through each of the verses one after another. Here the general equity in its details (the degrees) and its statement in the Scriptures are virtually one and the same. Thus it is not in violation of the first half of the confessional statement about general equity to state the question in terms of its statement in the Scriptures. In fact, notice that the three confessional expositors do that themselves. Take Shaw for an example. He says that "any statute founded in the law of nature . . ., it is still obligatory" (compare also Fisher who uses almost the same words).

Furthermore, the Apostolic use of Scripture and Paul's statement of principle have been germane for our task. In particular, Paul states that the Scriptures "were written for our instruction" (Rom. 15:4 NASB; cf. Rom. 4:23, 24; 1 Cor. 9:8-10; 10:6 and 11; cf. Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society 39:3-13 for an exposition of this principle). This statement of his hermeneutical principle is given in settings where he cites episodes in Scripture from which he says we should learn (Rom. 15:4, a Psalm obeyed by the Lord as an example for us; Rom. 4:23, 24, the words spoken by God to Abraham stated by Paul as God's principle for his dealing with all men; 1 Cor. 9:8-10, theocratic case law for an animal cited as instructive for human
beings by analogy; 1 Cor. 10:6 and 11, the negative example of OT Israelites cited to teach the
church). These cited passages are very relevant to our study because they are non-didactic pas-
sages (except perhaps in one case where there is a judicial law command) which Paul asserts
"were written for our instruction", that is, for Christians "upon whom the ends of the ages have
come" (1 Cor. 10:11). The Apostle says this not only about these particular passages but states
his principle as a general principle in Rom. 15:4 when he says that "whatever [Greek -sa, every-
thing that] was written in earlier times was written for our instruction". Paul is stating here that
which he will state later when he writes "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is prof-
itable for . . . instruction" (2 Tim. 3:16). Both the "all" before "Scripture" and the "whatever"
are affirming that the Bible in its entirety and particularity are profitable to instruct us because
they were written for our instruction. So it is that the undersigned will herein cite God's words
of instruction to OT Israel requiring only men (twenty years old or more) to be numbered as sol-
diers with the understanding that that which he requires of them (with no necessary overtones
of theocratic adjudication) is as a general rule of equity what he requires of us now. We do this
because this matter is seen to be "general equity" by "the law of nature, common to all nations,
"in that the nations have (until the recent influence of feminism) utilized and drafted for combat
only men of approximately the same age as God instructs in the Scriptures.

The Westminster Confession of Faith in Chapter XXXI "Of Synods and Councils" states
that "it belongeth to synods and councils, ministerially to determine controversies of faith, and
cases of conscience" and it states that those "decrees and determinations, if consonant to the
Word of God, are to be received with reverence and submission" (Section ii). The Confession
goes on to say in Section iii that "all synods or councils, since the Apostles' times, whether gen-
eral or particular, may err; and many have erred. Therefore they are not to be made the rule of
faith, or practice; but to be used as a help in both." This section of the Confession of Faith gives
warrant to the church to address this case of conscience and to adopt conclusions "consonant to
the Word of God," but at the same time reminds us of two important truths in connection with
that result. Namely, that the conclusions, if found to be consonant to the Word of God, "are to
be received with reverence and submission" yet not as "the rule of faith, or practice; but to be
used as a help in both." Thus the OPC, in fidelity to this section of its Confession, has never
made any General Assembly decision any part of its constitution ("the rule of faith, or practice").
In its Form of Government (XV.8) it restates this teaching of the Westminster Confession of
Faith in the following words: "The general assembly is not invested with power, by virtue of its
own authority, to make pronouncements which bind the conscience of the members of the
church. Yet the deliverances of the general assembly, if declarative of the Word of God, are to
be received with deference and submission not only because of their fidelity to the Word of God
but also because of the nature of the general assembly as the supreme judicatory of the church."

II  Warrant for General Assembly Pronouncement

It might seem from first glance that a statement in our Westminster Standards might pre-
clude the Assembly from dealing with our subject ("Synods and councils . . . are not to inter-
meddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth . . . " [XXXI.iv]). But this state-
ment (which shall be dealt with at the conclusion of this section) did not preclude the
Westminster divines themselves from dealing with a number of matters relating to the state
about which the Scriptures speak. The most significant one is that they gave an entire chapter
(XXIII) to the Civil Magistrate, but they also speak in the Larger Catechism of "public justice,
lawful war, or necessary defence" (Answer 136).

The question must be asked forthrightly: What is the warrant for an assembly of a church
to be making a pronouncement on this matter relating to the civil authority? A similar ques-
tion was posed by the General Assembly to the Committee on Ecumenicity in the late 1940's.
The committee, chaired by Dr. Ned B. Stonehouse, and consisting of Messrs. Bordeaux, Clelland, C. B. Ferguson, Galbraith, Moses, and Murray reported in 1950 to the 17th General Assembly (Minutes, pp. 60-62) on the church’s relation to the state in a document which we now know was drafted by Prof. John Murray. We quote sections directly relevant to our question from the draft as it has been reproduced in Murray’s *Collected Writings*, Volume I, pages 253-259. We are citing this lengthy quotation because it so clearly and compellingly provides the answer given by that committee to the question which must be raised.

To the church is committed the task of proclaiming the whole counsel of God and, therefore, the counsel of God as it bears upon the responsibility of all persons and institutions. While the church is not to discharge the functions of other institutions such as the state and the family, nevertheless it is charged to define what the functions of these institutions are, and the lines of demarcation by which they are distinguished. It is also charged to declare and inculcate the duties which devolve upon them. Consequently when the civil magistrate trespasses the limits of his authority, it is incumbent upon the church to expose and condemn such a violation of his authority. When laws are proposed or enacted which are contrary to the law of God, it is the duty of the church to oppose them and expose their iniquity. When the civil magistrate fails to exercise his God-given authority in the protection and promotion of the obligations, rights, and liberties of the citizens, the church has the right and duty to condemn such inaction, and by its proclamation of the counsel of God to confront the civil magistrate with his responsibility and promote the correction of such neglect. The functions of the civil magistrate, therefore, come within the scope of the church’s proclamation in every respect in which the Word of God bears upon the proper or improper discharge of these functions, and it is only misconception of what is involved in the proclamation of the whole counsel of God that leads to the notion that the church has no concern with the political sphere.

When it is maintained that the church is concerned with civic affairs, is under obligation to examine political measures in the light of the Word of God, and is required to declare its judgments accordingly, the distinction between this activity on the part of the church and political activity must be recognized. To put the matter bluntly, the church is not to engage in politics. Its members must do so, but only in their capacity as citizens of the state, not as members of the church.

It might appear that this position regarding the duty of the church is inconsistent with the statement of the Westminster Confession, namely: “Synods and councils are to handle or conclude nothing but that which is ecclesiastical: are not to intermeddle with civil affairs, which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate” (Chapter XXXI, Section v). It may be that the conception of the right and duty of the church in reference to the functions of the civil magistrate and his discharge of, or failure to discharge, these functions, set forth in this report goes beyond that envisaged by the framers of the Confession. If so, the Confessional statement does not make it necessary for us to resile from this conception. The Confession is not to be our supreme standard. But it is not apparent that there is an inconsistency.

Two observations need to be made. First, it should be remembered that the Confession defines the sphere of the magistrate’s jurisdiction and it incorporates such a definition in what was intended to be the confession of the church (cf. especially Chapter XXIII). The framers, therefore, considered it proper for the church to declare what the prerogatives of the civil magistrate are and what limitations circumscribe the sphere of his jurisdiction. It is surely implied that it is the right and duty of the church to declare from time to time what the applications and implications of such a definition of authority are. History has demonstrated how ready churches adopting the Confession were to resist arrogations and intrusions on the part of the state.
Second, the Confession says that "synods and councils are to handle or conclude nothing but that which is ecclesiastical". But to declare the whole counsel of God in reference to political matters, as well as other affairs, is definitely an ecclesiastical function and was surely considered to be such by the framers of the Confession. Furthermore, the terms used by the Confession to designate the type of activity denied to synods and councils, namely, handling, or concluding, or intermeddling with "civil affairs which concern the commonwealth", indicate that what is regarded as beyond the province of synods and councils is something quite different from proclamation of the whole counsel of God as it bears upon the conduct of civil affairs. The intermeddling prohibited can well be regarded as the kind of political activity which is not by any means accorded to the church in the thesis propounded in this report. The church is certainly not to be regarded as handling or concluding political affairs when it declares the religious and moral implications of political measures; it does not determine civil affairs, it simply propounds and defends the requirements of God's revealed will in reference to civil affairs. Finally, the Confession grants to synods and councils the right of "humble petition in cases extraordinary" and of "advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate." This provision contemplates direct appeal to the civil magistrate in reference to what is specifically commonwealth business, and goes further than the proclamation, in reference to political affairs, which the church in the discharge of its function may at all times perform.

The question remains: how is the church to proclaim the counsel of God as it bears upon civil affairs? It is obvious that there are two means, in particular, of proclaiming the Word of God, namely, the pulpit and the press. If it is to be faithful to its commission it must make its voice heard and felt in reference to public questions. The church may not supinely stand aside and ignore political corruption. For example, on the ground that to pronounce judgment on such issues is to intermeddle in politics.

It will happen, of course, in the imperfection which characterizes the church that there will be dissident voices. The judgments of men will differ. But this does not affect the principle that the official representatives of the church are under obligation to proclaim in Christ's name the judgment of his Word on all questions to which that Word is relevant, and such spokesmen ought to strive for unity of thought and expression in accordance with the Word of Christ.

This proclamation may also take the form of corporate pronouncement. That is to say, the church may in its corporate capacity through its assemblies, whether provincial, national or international, make official pronouncement regarding the religious and moral implications of political measures or movements. In certain situations it is under obligation to do this for the instruction and warning of its own members and adherents as well as for the instruction of others, including those in whom is vested civil authority. Such pronouncements are for the purpose of proclaiming the Word of God and of vindicating God's authority in the issues involved. To deny such a prerogative belongs to the church is to compromise on the universal relevance of the Word of God and on the testimony which the church must bear to the world.

It is necessary to be reminded that great caution and reserve must be exercised by the church in making pronouncements regarding political affairs. This caution is particularly necessary in connection with the pronouncements and resolutions of assemblies of the church. Hasty analyses and proclamations must be avoided, and great care must be exercised to ensure that pronouncement are in accord with and necessitated by the requirements of the Word of God. Too frequently the church has brought reproach upon the name of Christ, and has seriously curtailed its influence for good, by making pronouncements which are not supported by the requisite evidence or which are beyond the prerogative of the church.

But abuse, and the liability to abuse, do not rule out the obligation and the necessity of bringing the proclamation of God's Word to bear upon every department of life and, specifically, upon that department of life concerned with civil government.
The undersigned believe that this statement articulates the scriptural and confessional warrant for the church to so act in its assembly. Furthermore, as will be unfolded in what follows, they also think that there is adequate evidence to make the declaration proposed herein. In so acting they are following not only the Biblical truth articulated above, but also that which has been evidenced by this denomination in its actions on abortion and homosexuality. It was the ongoing discussion of abortion in the public arena that played a role in the church’s proclaiming to the watching world and to our own members the terrible sinfulness of taking the life of unborn children made in God’s image (see Minutes of the 38th General Assembly, 1971, pp. 1-22, esp. pp. 21-22, and Minutes of the 39th General Assembly, 1972, pp. 17-18 and 149). That action, like the one proposed herein, was based on good and necessary consequence which was argued primarily from the Old Testament. This report follows in the footsteps of the abortion report and decision. (A noteworthy footnote to that proper concern for the preservation of the lives of unborn children bears directly on the subject of this report, namely, the preservation of the lives of unborn children—non-combatants—in the wombs of those women who might be actually engaged in combat).

But it has been argued by others that Chapter XXXI Section iv of our Confession precludes our speaking on this matter because it says that “Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereto required by the civil magistrate.” Their opposing argument thus runs as follows: this matter is not ecclesiastical (but see below the confession’s sense of that word), and we are not to intermeddle with civil affairs, “unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary;” or by way of advice if required by the civil magistrate. We acknowledge that we are not petitioning the civil magistrate, and certainly we are not being required by the civil magistrate to speak on this matter, and therefore our opponents say that we should not be speaking about it.

Two responses may properly be given to this argument from the section of our Confession quoted above. The first is that the application of the statement is drawn more tightly by the opponents of this report than the divines themselves drew it. Those divines, acting as a quasi-synod or council, wrote in these confessional documents all sorts of things about the civil magistrate without specifically being required to do so. They wrote an entire chapter on the Civil Magistrate (XXIII); they wrote about “public justice, lawful war, or necessary defense” in the Larger Catechism (Answer 136), among other “civil matters.” They considered these things ecclesiastical because they were the revelation of God to his church which the church was to believe and to communicate (the answer to our opponents view of what is or is not ecclesiastical, as given above). Certainly if that same Word speaks about our subject, we can for the same reason communicate it without violating the standards or those who wrote them. Furthermore, we have been requested by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel to address this question for them, and we were mandated by the 65th General Assembly to address “... the biblical and moral issues that are properly the concern of the church.” We are answering these legitimate requests and the above cited statement of the Confession does not deny our doing so. But by interpreting this statement in such a way as to disallow what the confessional documents themselves do elsewhere permit is to deny what our confessional standards in themselves permit. And further, this opposing interpretation thereby precludes communicating to the church the clear and consistent teaching of the Scripture and the confessional standards on this matter. Compare again the remarks of John Murray given above in the extended quotation, who came to the same conclusion as Report I is communicating.
Dealing with this issue which is premised by definition on gender distinction, one must turn to God’s creation and instruction of men and women in Genesis, Chapters 1 through 3. As we are instructed by the Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 11:3 ff., we understand that God’s creation activity, making woman from man, and the language that God uses to describe the relationship that she would have with man, i.e., as a “helper suitable for him” (Gen. 2:18), indicate that man stands in a headship or leadership role to woman (cf. esp. 1 Cor. 11:8-9, and also verses 11 and 12; cf. also 1 Cor. 14:34ff., “as the Law says”; and 1 Tim. 2:11-14). The Apostle Paul utilizes God’s creation activity with man and woman as the absolutely foundational account and basis for all that he teaches about how men and women shall relate to one another in their important role relationship. Therefore we acknowledge that the Genesis account is foundational for that which follows in the Scriptures when the distinguishable roles of men and women are in view. All that is entailed in the differences of their roles is not yet fully set forth but will come forth in the remaining pages of Scripture. Nevertheless, one more facet of that distinction is seen very shortly in the way in which God presents the curse on the woman and on the man in Genesis 3. He says that the curse affects them (woman and man) in ways that are unique to them as woman and as man. The curse on the woman impacts her childbearing and her relationship to her husband (Gen. 3:16). The curse on the man affects man’s role as the primary bread winner and his life of toil (Gen. 3:17-19). Both God’s creation and his curses on the man and woman demonstrate his distinction between man and woman just as they also indicate they are both image bearers and sinners. This creation and curse activity of God with reference to men and women is certainly foundational, although not yet explicit, in its bearing on our subject.

The Lord God not only created man and woman with distinguishable roles (also indicated in the curse pronouncements), he also determined that they would relate sexually and become one flesh (Gen. 2:24) to meet one another’s needs and to be fruitful. He determined that their one-fleshness would take place only in the marriage relationship (again Gen. 2:24) and so God made one woman for the one man and brought her to him (cf. also the words of Jesus in Mt. 19:4-6; both the Genesis and the Matthew account state that the man is to “be united to his wife”). God protects the sanctity of marriage by making one of the Ten Commandments a prohibition against the violation of marriage: “you shall not commit adultery” (Exodus 20:14). This commandment is applied throughout the Bible in various ways to prohibit that violation. The Westminster Larger Catechism draws various strands together in its answers to the questions about what the commandment about adultery requires and forbids. Among other things it says that the commandment requires “the preservation of it [chastity] in ourselves and others” and “shunning all occasions of uncleanness” (Answer 138), and also that it forbids “adultery, fornication, rape” and “all other provocations to . . . uncleanness” (Answer 139). We believe that this commandment and its entailments require that in training and housing its personnel both in camps and on the field our nation should so segregate the sexes that circumstances which foster violations of this commandment and all temptations to this act are removed. This would also mean that no military orders or governmental regulations of our nation should place women in situations where they have a high probability of being captured and thereby being placed in danger of rape.

The most specific application of Scriptural teaching to our assignment is the enrollment of men for combat duty on the part of God himself. We read of this happening in Numbers, Chapter 1. The LORD speaks to Moses (“The LORD spoke to Moses”, verse 1) and gives to
Moses the following command: “Take a census of the whole Israelite community by their clans and families, listing every man by name, one by one. You and Aaron are to number by their divisions all the men in Israel twenty years old or more who are able to serve in the army” (Numbers 1:2-3; cf. also Numbers 26 and Numbers 32:25-27; the Hebrew word used for “man” in verse 2 of the NIV is zakar, which is rendered more precisely in the NASB by the English “male,” a term used in the OT “for the male sex when sexual distinctions are in view,” Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament, 1:243, cf., e.g., Gen. 1:27, 5:2; Lev. 12:7). The explicit reason for the census or mustering is for these males to be prepared “to go out to war” (Num. 1:3 NASB rendering of the NIV “to serve in the army”, the phrase in the Hebrew is yose’saba’, with saba’ meaning to fight or to war). This explicit requirement of God to muster the males to fight became the norm or standard from this time onwards in the Old Testament, even when God is not directly speaking or ordering the mustering to be done (cf., e.g., Numbers 31:3-4; Joshua 1:14; 6:3; 8:3; Judges 7:1-8; 20:8-11; 1 Samuel 8:11-12 [contrast verse 13]; 11:8; 13:2; 14:52; 24:2; 2 Samuel 24:2; 1 Chronicles 21:5; 27:1-15, 23-24; 2 Chronicles 17:12-19; 25:5-6; 26:11-14; 2 Kings 24:14-16; Nehemiah 4:14 [“fight for . . . your wives and your homes”]). Similarly in Deuteronomy 20, a chapter devoted to matters concerning war, exceptions to combat are given for various reasons. In every case the one excepted is clearly evidenced to be a man (cf., e.g., verses 7 and 8, “Has anyone become pledged to a woman and not married her? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else marry her. . . . Is any man afraid or fainthearted? Let him go home so that his brothers will not become disheartened too”).

Nowhere in the Bible does God call for women to be mustered for combat duty in the army. The command of God for men to be mustered and the fact that women are never so mustered must indeed make its impact upon us as it has on others. However we may think that the larger pericope is to be related to the New Testament, the question that this information must raise for us is this: Is this merely theocratic judicial case law which does not oblige any other now, or is it reflecting a general equity which God would have us acknowledge and conduct our affairs by? Since the distinctions between men and women are rooted in God’s creation activity before the theocracy ever existed, it would seem appropriate to think that this activity of God (and of the Old Testament consistently) displayed God’s intention rather than reflecting God’s conformity to an ancient (and now to be disregarded) cultural perspective. This response is strengthened by the following.

V Learning from Judges 4 and 5, and Drawing Conclusions

The episode relating to Deborah (and in a lesser way to Jael) in the Book of Judges (Chapters 4 and 5) is also to be taken into account. Deborah, a prophetess, was leading Israel (Judges 4:4). She related to Barak that “The LORD, the God of Israel, commands you: ‘Go, take with you ten thousand men [the Hebrew word is ‘ish, “most commonly it denotes any individual male”, Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament, 1:38] . . . and lead the way to Mount Tabor’” (Judges 4:6). It is clear that even though God was utilizing Deborah as a leader in Israel that he specifically commanded through her that Barak should lead the army and fight the battle with men. And so she communicated God’s command to Barak. Barak responds less than obediently to the Lord’s command. “Barak said to her, ‘If you go with me, I will go. But if you don’t go with me, I won’t go’” (Judges 4:8). To such a response Deborah replies: “‘Very well’, says Deborah, ‘I will go with you. But because of the way you are going about this, the honor will not be yours, for the LORD will hand Sisera over to a woman’” (Judges 4:9). The account ends with Sisera going to the tent of Jael, falling asleep, and being killed by her (Judges 4:17-22). Notice that this account has repeated the command of God, that we have already noticed, for a man to do the fighting—not the woman who even then is leading the peo-
Appendix

ple. And Deborah has faithfully passed that command on and yielded to a man to do the job (even when he was unwilling to do the job by himself, as he ought to have done, and thus brought dishonor and shame on himself, cf. again Judges 4:9).

This passage is most helpful for our understanding of the large number of passages that we have already referred to where God himself commands that men be enrolled as his soldiers. Here that which is implicit begins to become more explicit. Notice the scenario. The leader is a woman, but the one asked to lead in the warfare is a man. God does not use the woman Deborah but commands Barak through her to lead men to fight the battle. Here we see the interplay of God not using a woman (or women) but commanding a man, and men, to do what God has asked men to do throughout the OT. Here we have for the first time in this command of God about warfare an explicit contrast between women and men. And this contrast is underlined even further when Barak hesitates to obey God’s command and Deborah pronounces the outcome which God brought about, namely, that Sisera would be killed by a woman. The reason for her pronouncement is because of the way that the man Barak was responding. “But because of the way you are going about this, the honor will not be yours, for the LORD will hand Sisera over to a woman” (Judges 4:9, emphasis added). Where in the OT do we see God establishing different roles for men and women? The answer is in his creation of them and his cursing of them (Genesis 2:21-24 and 3:16-20). Thus we see that God’s requiring a man Barak to lead men to fight is because he does not want a woman to lead the fight. And when he commands Barak the man to lead the fight, not the woman, he commands him to lead men to fight, not women (Judges 4:6). This episode has provided the very aspect missing in all the earlier episodes about God commanding men to be his warriors, namely, the fact that God does not want nor does he permit women to be the warriors. But otherwise the command God gives is exactly the same.

Therefore this passage has in effect provided the rationale explicitly missing in the earlier ones. And in so doing it shows that the question of warfare is predicated on God’s creation mandate regarding men and women. Hence, a matter based on God’s creation mandate carries with it by definition the general equity that makes it mandatory for us in the NT age.

What we learn from this passage we see stated in other passages in the OT in which God himself indicates that he has not made women to be warriors by his repeated condemnatory statements that armies have become, are becoming, or are like “women” to indicate that he did not fit women for battle (Isaiah 19:16; Jeremiah 50:37; 51:30; Nahum 3:13). God declares through Isaiah that they “will be like women” and “will shudder with fear at the uplifted hand that the LORD Almighty raises against them” (Isaiah 19:16). God declares through Jeremiah that the Babylonians in their response to what God will do “will become women,” which he expands upon later by saying that “Babylon’s warriors have stopped fighting, they remain in their strongholds. Their strength is exhausted; they have become like women” (Jeremiah 50:37; 51:30). Against Nineveh God pronounces woes in Nahum 3:13 “Look at your troops—they are all women!” Why does God call troops of his foes “women” as an indication of their weakness and inability to withstand God? Because God has not made women to be the warriors and thus any army that is weak he designates in this way. The language used in 1 Peter 3:7 would point in the same direction. In the NT passage Peter exhorts husbands to “treat them [their wives] with respect as the weaker partner . . . “. The “weaker partner” most likely means the one who is weaker “in muscular strength” (Clowney, The Message of 1 Peter). That is, on average, a man has more brute strength than a woman and is usually taller and heavier than his wife is (the average husband outweighs his wife by twenty to fifty or more pounds) and has more upper body strength. These givens have, until recently, meant that armed forces have not put women up against men in hand to hand combat, or put them where they would have to attempt to drag a wounded colleague off the field of battle. The disadvantage of the differences in brute strength make that judgment a wise one to follow, lest women be slaughtered, or the wounded be left without reasonable potential for rescue from the combat area by female combatants.
Distinctions between men and women are raised elsewhere in the OT and are cited as proof texts by the Westminster Confession as still governing us today. One example is the teaching that a father or a husband can nullify a vow that his daughter or wife takes if he thinks that she cannot or should not fulfill it for one reason or another. These verses, and these only (from Numbers 30 only the verses that express the headship of the father or husband over the daughter or wife, i.e., verses 5, 8, 12 and 13), are cited as relevant proof texts for the NT age to demonstrate the general principle articulated in the last two statements of Westminster Confession XXII.7 when it states that “No man may vow to do any thing forbidden in the Word of God, or what would hinder any duty therein commanded, or which is not in his own power, and the performance whereof he hath no promise of ability from God.” The citing of these verses shows that the framers thought that the particular statements found within them were still relevant to all who live in the NT age.

So we see that our confessional forefathers recognize the binding quality of the general equity found in the OT. They acknowledge its teaching both on the headship of men playing a role in women’s vows, as we have just observed, and also on capital punishment and on a lawful war (as shall be demonstrated below), to mention but a few. More importantly, the Apostle Paul states as a principle that the OT Scriptures “were written for our instruction” and deduces from non-didactic passages things we should be taught by and learn from them. Furthermore, the Apostle draws from the fact that women were created from and for men, and not vice versa, the various truths which still govern our life in marriage, the family and the church (see 1 Corinthians 11:8-9; cf. also the entirety of the passage and especially the balance to man’s [and woman’s] pride that Paul gives in verses 11-12). God’s command that men only be drafted for battle, underscored by the teaching given through Deborah that men, and not women, were to fight (reflecting the Biblical view of headship), God’s condemnation of the armies of his foes that they are “like women,” and God’s placing men in headship roles over their daughters and wives with reference to vows (also reflecting the OT teaching on men’s headship), should bring us to ask ourselves pertinent questions. Does God’s creation order and his teaching on men and women impact other OT matters (as referenced) but not that of who should fight? Does not the interaction between male and female in God’s instruction to Barak through Deborah indicate that this teaching on the role relationship of men and women is in view in the question of warfare? And therefore should not that teaching be recognized as our divine guide about the matter of women in combat? The undersigned believe that it does and that it should be.

At the same time the passages dealing with Deborah and Barak and Jael (Judges, Chapters 4 and 5) provide ancillary teaching through the response and action of Deborah by accompanying Barak (4:9, 10), her prophecy about Jael that God would hand Sisera over to her (4:9) and Jael’s own action in killing him (4:17-22, esp. verses 21-22). This teaching is that, although women are not to lead the fighting nor to be involved in the fighting (4:6, 7), they may indeed, if necessary, go with the men (e.g., Deborah, 4:9-10) and do whatever is necessary as those not on the battleline but still willing to support their own army (e.g., Jael, 4:17-22). The song of Judges 5, sung by Deborah and Barak, well illustrates the fact that even though Deborah (and Jael in a different way) did not serve in a combatant capacity within the army, but rather in what could be called, in modern terminology, a “support role,” that they are nevertheless appropriately praised for their support role in this military victory. The general equity of this ancillary teaching is that women may enlist in the various non-combatant military services as well as in the medical corps.

VI Following the OT Foundational Teachings in the New Testament

The moral teaching of the Old Testament and the general equity of the judicial laws continue in their relevance to us who live in the New Testament age. A clear example of an Old
Testament moral teaching not explicitly found in the Ten Commandments nor repeated in the New Testament is God's demand for capital punishment for those who willfully take the lives of others (Gen. 9:5, 6). This teaching is recognized in our Westminster Larger Catechism's statement that "the sins forbidden in the sixth commandment are, all taking away the life of ourselves, or of others, except in case of publick justice . . ." (Answer 136). The answer recognizes that not only Christians but also the "publick" must adhere to this teaching of God. For direct teaching on our subject the New Testament is virtually silent, except that it presents the prevailing view at that time through the several examples of male soldiers given in the New Testament (cf., e.g., Mt. 8:9; par. Lk. 7:8, Acts 10:1; 23:23; cf. also Romans 13:4). This may be an example of those who do not have the law, doing "by nature things required by the law" (Rom. 2:14; cf. also 1 Cor. 5:1 and 1 Tim. 5:8), or to put it in the words of Robert Shaw, expressing "the law of nature common to all nations." That practice has characterized the vast majority of nations until this age of "political correctness" and its express desire to put women into combat. The modern nation of Israel placed women in combat and since have relented from that practice as being detrimental to winning battles and skirmishes.

Since, however, the New Testament clearly reiterates God's distinction between men and women established in the Old Testament, as we saw in the beginning of our study, in 1 Corinthians 11 and elsewhere, one can deduce by good and necessary consequence that the application of that principle to males as warriors would also be implied in the apostolic age. The matter before us may be summed up in the words Charles Hodge uses on the subject of the lawfulness of defensive war in his Systematic Theology, Vol. III, p. 366: "This very silence of the New Testament leaves the Old Testament rule of duty on this subject still in force." The Larger Catechism had already stated a similar perspective when the framers of the Westminster standards thought it sufficient to cite only Jeremiah 48:10 and Chapter 20 of Deuteronomy [a chapter which J. A. Thompson characterizes as "Regulations for the Holy War" in his Tyndale commentary] to substantiate the "lawful war" aspect of its Answer 136 that "The sins forbidden are, all taking away of the life of ourselves, or others, except in case of publick justice, lawful war, or necessary defense . . . ." In other words, if the OT gives rules for engaging in war [even if it is a Holy War] then also those who live in the NT age should recognize that the rules of general equity from that passage indicate that a "lawful war" is permissible in the New Testament age. Similarly if the OT gives God's command to engage only men for warfare, and as in Deborah and Barak's case rules out a woman and women as combatants, then the believer in the NT should perceive this perspective to be general equity for him or her as well.

Some have argued that the distinction between combatant and non-combatants, and combatant units and non-combatant units, is no longer valid. Some do this because they want to afford female service members the same opportunity as males for promotion, which is greatly enhanced by combat duty. Others may do so for other reasons, but may nevertheless, without intending to, lend support to the reason just given. We think that the distinction, if it is desired to be observed, can be maintained.

VII Conclusions

Because of our awareness of God's distinction between the sexes and the expression of that distinction in the general equity of his declarations about mustering the men to fight, it must be concluded that the evidence of the Bible is to exempt women from being drafted into the military and from military combat, and to charge men with the responsibility of combat. The Old Testament passages dealing with various aspects of God's revealed will on the subject of personnel in combat, the NT teachings on the general equity validity of OT passages for instruction and application in the NT age, and the specific hermeneutical use of the OT by the framers of the Westminster standards provide a sufficient basis for the professional protection of
Orthodox Presbyterian Church Military Chaplains (when required, in connection with their military duties, to indicate their denomination’s position on this matter), as well as for guidance for Orthodox Presbyterian Church Pastors, Elders, Chaplains, and other communicant members considering, or seeking to enter into, one of the military services of the United States.

1. That the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is opposed to any possible future drafting of women into combat service, in time of war or peace, under any and all circumstances, for the reason that such governmental actions would be contrary to the Word of God.

2. That the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is opposed to the inclusion of women in combatant military units, or in units which during wartime, have a high degree of potential involvement in combat and possible capture and potential risk of rape, even if their command is not designated a combat element, and that such inclusion is contrary to the Word of God. (This does not rule out, however, female personnel, serving in non-combatant assignments, such as field medical units or on hospital ships, which can come under hostile fire.)

3. That no Orthodox Presbyterian Church Chaplain who is endorsed for military service by his presbytery through the instrumentality of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains shall be required to advocate, support, or agree with any philosophy and effort to include women in military combatant units, nor can he be required by any superior line or staff officer to teach or advocate such a philosophy and effort, nor shall he be forbidden to provide the biblical counsel contained in this report.

VIII Recommendations

1. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church concur with report I and adopt its conclusions.

2. That the 68th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church forward this report to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC):
   a. as the response of the 68th General Assembly (2001) to the 1998 PRJC request for guidance on the subject of women in the military and in combat, and
   b. that the conclusions and recommendations of this report be included in the PRJC written instructions and guidelines as a supplement specifically for Orthodox Presbyterian Church Chaplains endorsed by the PRJC.

George W. Knight III, Chairman
Robert B. Needham
Synopsis
Introduction
I What are the Biblical and Moral Issues?
   A. The Interpretation of the Scriptures
   B. The Interpretation of the Subordinate Standards
II What Issues are Properly the Concern of the Church?
   A. The Issues Surrounding Women in Combat
   B. The Vocation of the Church
III What Biblical Guidance can be Given to the Church?
   A. Adjudicating the Military Issue
   B. Discerning the Spiritual Issue

Introduction

As to its subject, this committee's mandate has in view "women in the military and in combat." As to its scope, this committee's inquiry of the subject is limited "to the biblical and moral issues that are properly the concern of the church." Consequently, the burden of this committee is twofold. This committee is to report on "the biblical and moral issues," but only inasmuch as they are "properly before the church." Just as the committee must report on what the Word of God declares on these issues, it must also prove whether or not, and if so how, these issues are rightly the concern of the church. In other words, the committee must ascertain the subject matter's disposition both theologically and ecclesiologically. For this reason, this report is organized under three headings:

I What are the Biblical and Moral Issues?
II What Issues are Properly the Concern of the Church?
III What Biblical Guidance can be Given to the Church?

The signatories of this report will argue that whether they are seen for their merit or propriety, these issues are not sufficiently set forth in God's biblical revelation (either "expressly" or deduced by "good and necessary consequence"), that the church of Jesus Christ may declare His will to His church on the matter with the confidence which is necessary to announce it from our pulpits with, "thus saith the Lord."

I What are the Biblical and Moral Issues?

   A. The Interpretation of Scripture: The Hermeneutical Question
      To conclude that the inclusion of women in combatant or wartime units is contrary to the Word of God one must employ a hermeneutic of the civil law's general equity which, in our opinion, is contrary to what Scripture and the subordinate standards teach.
      "Report I" does this on the basis first of its study of the passages of the Old Testament that deal with God's commands for Israel's armies in the conquest of Canaan. The exegesis of these passages in the Report does not do sufficient justice to the unique role of Israel's warfare in the unfolding of God's plan of redemption. The passages cited in the report from the Pentateuchal conquest narratives take place in the context of cherem warfare.
      Cherem warfare was an outpouring of God's judgment against the Canaanites in the
total devotion of their property and their lives to the LORD in destruction. This was an interruption of the common grace order established by God in the covenant with Noah. The Conquest of Canaan then, was an intrusion and anticipation of the final judgment to come.

1. Pre-Battle Preparation

Cherem warfare was not conventional warfare as we practice it in this era of common grace. Many of the acts that preceded war in the Old Testament combat narratives underlined the specifically theocratic intent of the conquest or conflict. These acts included sacrifice to God, in which Israel is devoted to destruction in the representative, substitutionary sacrifice of bulls, and goats, sheep and lambs, so that they do not come under the wrath of God for their sins (cf. the Passover). They are ceremonially put to death in the bloody sign of circumcision (as at Gilgal in the book of Joshua), so that they do not perish as the uncircumcised Canaanites will (and as God threatened Moses in Ex. 4:24-26). This act points ahead to the circumcision of Christ upon the cross in his substitutionary death, taking upon himself our sins, and setting aside the written code that was against us and stood opposed to us (Col. 2:11-15). They take vows to God, inquire of God’s oracles and ceremonially cleanse themselves and their camp in the presence of their God who dwells in their midst to deliver them.

2. Combatants And Battle Tactics

For these and other reasons, the use of these narratives in “Report I” proves too much. For a handling of these passages must do fuller justice to all that is included as well as what is excluded in cherem warfare.

For it is not simply the case that the Israelite women are excluded from combat in cherem warfare. Mercy and safety are also denied to the wives, children and other Canaanite “non-combatants” and to their property, whose sin condemns them as unworthy to dwell in God’s kingdom. They and their property are devoted to the Lord in death, confiscation or destruction in a way that would be totally unacceptable to the conduct of war according to the “general equity of the civil law” under the New Covenant.

A more consistently post-resurrection hermeneutical perspective leads to different conclusions regarding the proper use of the passages.

When viewed in its cherem context, the exclusion of women from combat is seen as typological. It points back to the promise that the seed of the woman who would crush the head of the serpent is a male (in Gen. 3:15 the pronominal suffix on the verb “shall crush” is masculine in the Hebrew). The law prohibiting the woman from dressing herself in the “clothing of a warrior” (cli gabar in Hebrew) points ahead to the LORD as the Heavenly Warrior who alone puts on the armor of God when no man was found to deliver God’s people (Is. 59:15-20, cf. Eph. 6:10ff). He, of course, is the commander of the armies of the Lord of hosts, who appeared to Joshua, the pre-incarnate Son of God.

And under the New Covenant, those devoted to destruction in Holy War are the nations, not in the taking of their physical lives in death, but by grace through faith in their being identified with Christ in baptism in his death and resurrection.

Thus, the armies of Israel find their counterpart under the New Covenant not in any national Army, be it ever so Christian, but in the Church Militant. In this church, both men and women put on the whole armor of God, that they may stand in the evil day, and having done all to stand (Eph. 6). “For though we walk after the flesh, we do not war after the flesh. For our weapons are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, casting down every vain imagination that exalts itself against God, and bringing every thought captive to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:3-5).

In this holy nation, the church, it is not merely the men who as priests go forth into battle with the armies of God’s people as in Israel. Instead, both men and women are a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God’s own people, that they may declare the excellencies of Him who called them out of darkness into his marvelous light (1 Pet. 2:8-10). “There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus” (Gal. 3:28).
God makes no promises to America (or Scotland) regarding the future; he makes his promises to his church.

3. Warfare & military

God as the warrior puts the focus in the conquest narratives where it belongs. It is God who wages war, not man. The war is actively offensive and hegemonic, not preventive and strategic, as in American modern warfare.

God promises to Abraham a land for his possession. “I am the Lord your God who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to take possession of it” (Gen. 15:7). When Abram asks “How can I know...?” (verse 8), the Lord, in that awesome theophany of the smoking firepot with a blazing torch in the midst of thick and dreadful darkness, passes through the split animals of sacrifice and takes on himself the oath of dismemberment if he does not fulfill his promise—a shadow of Calvary and the Son of God undergoing the curse of that oath in the gross darkness of hell—the Lord reaffirms the promise of the land, saying, “know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a country not their own [Egypt], and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years. But I will punish the nation [the plagues of judgment and redemption] they serve as slaves, and afterwards they will come out with great possessions. ...In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sins of the Amorites has not yet reached full measure” (verses 13, 14 and 16). And his final word: “To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates—the land of the Kenites, Kenizzites, Kadmonites, Hittites, Perizzites, Rephaites, Amorites, Canaanites, Girgashites and Jebusites” (verses 18b-21).

The promise of the land will be fulfilled, but only after a long period of time. That is God’s promise, confirmed by the oath. During that period of waiting his descendants would suffer under the enemy of God, Egypt and her gods. They would also see their warrior God defeat the gods of Egypt in the plagues inflicted in judgment on their and his enemies, culminating in the deliverance of the people of God through the parted waters of the sea, their baptism, and the judgment of the Lord on Egypt as the Lord destroys them in those same waters. Moses and Miriam sing the Hallelujah chorus in Exodus 15: “I will sing unto the Lord for he is highly exalted, the horse and its rider he has hurled into the sea. The Lord is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation (verses 1 and 2). ... he is my warrior; the Lord is his name (verse 3), in the greatness of your majesty you threw down those who opposed you. You unleashed your burning anger (verse 7). ...In your unfailing love you will lead the people you have redeemed. In your strength you will guide them to your holy dwelling. The nations will hear and tremble, anguish will grip the people of Philistia. The chiefs of Edom will be terrified, the leaders of Moab will be seized with trembling, the people of Canaan will melt away (verses 13-14); ...You will bring them in and plant them on the mountain of your inheritance (verse 17).”

The long period is a time of waiting “...for the sins of the Amorites has not yet reached full measure” (Gen. 15:16). That long list of the nations inhabiting the land of promise underlines that. At the time of Abram they were not yet ripe for judgment. At the time of the Exodus they were. Their sins had piled up, and God was ready to judge, using his people, the people he had redeemed as the warrior, as the instruments of judgment.

The command is found, for example, in Deuteronomy 7. “When the Lord your God brings you into the land you are entering to possess and drives out before you many nations—the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perezites, Hivites and Jebusites, seven nations larger and stronger than you—and when the Lord your God has delivered them over to you and you have defeated them, then you must destroy them totally” (verses 1 and 2). Why? Because “... you are a people holy to the Lord your God. The Lord your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession” (verse 6).

The Lord brought his people into the land promised to Abraham by opening the Jordan River and leading them into the land, sitting on his throne, the mercy seat, the throne of
grace, the ark of the covenant. Just before the battle of Jericho, the invincible, Joshua, the general of the armies, looking over the battle plan and the city to be destroyed, meets the pre-incarnate Lord Jesus, who declares to general Joshua, "... as the commander of the army of the Lord I have now come" (Josh. 5:14).

As covenant history unfolds, God is always the warrior of his people. He sets his king on mount Zion, his son/Son, in response to the rebellion of the nations (Ps. 2), through Joshua, the Judges (called "Saviors"), through the kings, especially David, notably begun in the slaughter of Goliath who is not merely the enemy of Israel, but primarily, the enemy of God.

The Warrior God, becomes flesh, and dwells (pitches his tent/tabernacle) among us, and continues the warfare with the enemies of God. To become the ultimate victor, he undergoes the curses of the covenant, the curse of self-malediction of Genesis 15, so that "... in him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins ..." (Eph. 1:7). He commissions his church, the people of God, to "disciple the nations ... baptizing them ... teaching them" (Matt. 28:18-20). The chrem warfare continues, but now with the "sword of the Spirit." Defeat the enemies of God proclaiming the gospel of grace, to call them out of darkness into his marvelous light. To have them undergo the ordeal of baptism like the people of God of old at the Red Sea and at the River Jordan, but now transformed by the circumcision and baptism of Jesus (Col. 2:11-12).

All the people of God are soldiers of the cross to carry the chrem warfare to ultimate victory, being led in triumph by the Warrior God himself (2 Cor. 2:14-17).

4. Headship: A Redemptive Historical Understanding of Gender

The committee "Report I" appeals to Genesis 2, but does not do sufficient justice to the precise language of Genesis 1, regarding the language of gender. God says, "Let us make man in our image and after our likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth." Both men and women are the image of God, even in the post-fall, post-resurrection situation (James 3:9). Both men and women share in extending God's dominion over creation.

There is a role for single women in creation that is neither spousal nor maternal. Single women are also eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of God (Matthew 19) and priests to God (2 Pet. 2:5-10; Rev. 1:6), and with male members of the church are under the divinely constituted authority of bishops and deacons (Php. 1:1). Here there is no Jew nor Greek, barbarian, scythian, slave nor free, male nor female (Gal. 3, Col. 3). Especially in times of present distress, such as war or persecution, both men or women may refrain from marrying in order to serve the Lord without distraction. (2 Cor. 7).

There is also the consideration of the expanding place of women in the post-resurrection people of God. The exclusive priesthood of the old is replaced by the universal priesthood of all believers. The sign of the covenant in the old, exclusively applied to males, is fulfilled in and replaced by baptism of both male and female through the circumcision and baptism of Christ (Col. 2:11-12).

Signalized by Paul in Galatians 3:28: "There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male or female, for you are all one in Christ." This expanded place of women in the post-resurrection people of God is so pervasive that Paul specifically delimits her place in the prohibition to the female from occupying the office of teaching and ruling in the church.

B. The Interpretation of the Subordinate Standards

1. Introduction

To them also, as a body politic, he gave sundry judicial laws, which expired together with the state of that people, not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require. – Conf. 19.4
This paragraph from the Confession teaches that the **civil** law has "expired" with the theocratic state of Israel and that it does not oblige any other political body. In other words, the church's first disposition toward the Sinaitic Covenant as a civil code is that it is inapplicable and does not have any force for any other political entity. The exception to this rule is when its "equity" can be demonstrated to be required—but then only in its equity, and not as a statute—and then, only its "general equity," and not the statute's specific application. This is how the church must consider her place with respect to that element of God's covenant with Moses.

This means that those who argue for the prohibition of women in combat from the Old Covenant's civil code must in some way demonstrate that the "general equity" of any particular theocratic statute is required of our and all civil governments. Thus, it is our contention that the burden of proof is upon them. This gets to the heart of the discussion and disagreement. The key difference between disagreeing parties centers upon how we understand and apply the phrase "general equity" in Conf. 19.4.

2. **The History & Idea of "Equity"**

As a term, "equity" is used primarily in the fields of ethics and law, where it connotes or invokes the ideals of justice, fairness, equality, mercy, and evenhanded dealing, and the idea of "judgment according to the spirit, rather than the letter of the law." Thus, equity denotes justice which is administered according to what is right and fair as opposed to what is strictly right and demanded by the rules of common law.

The heritage of this idea can be traced back to Greek and Roman roots, where it was articulated by Plato in his Statesman, developed by Aristotle in his Ethics (the locus classicus for the notion of equity), and upheld by Cicero in De legibus. It can then be traced up through the Anglo-Norman and Anglo-American legal systems where the idea has been more clearly formulated, by, for example, the English barrister Christopher St. Germain (1460-1540). This is the backdrop to the English, and hence Irish and American systems of jurisprudence of equity which are collateral to "common law" and seek to administer more complete or adequate justice in instances or circumstances where statutory law is unwieldy or needs correction.

The distinction between "law" and "equity" is the distinction between a set of regulations and the higher sense of justice which either directs or restrains those regulations. It is the distinction between a text and its interpretation or commentary. Whereas law is the written text (statute), equity consists in the application of justice to situations that those laws were not designed to handle (interpretation). Thus, "implicit in the idea of equity is the recognition that the creation of a series of laws does not in and of itself guarantee that justice will be appropriately administered. It involves the recognition that laws must be applied existentially, since the application of the 'letter of the law' may in fact distort the real purpose of the law and ignore the individuality and particularity of circumstances."

This legal idea of equity has influenced theological thought as well. To wit, in William Perkins' work on Christian equity, EPIEKEIA, he expresses his concern that the extremity of the law be mitigated by equity. John Winthrop, the New England Puritan and Governor of the "Massachusetts Bay Company," distinguished between the formulation of the law and its equity. Calvin himself distinguished between the constitution or form of a law, and the equity (aequitatem) on which its constitution is based. Underlying their thought was the assumption that for the law to be administered fairly there must be a deeper commitment to justice, because justice must always transcend the law.

An assumption which has been mutually fundamental to theological and legal minds alike is that equity is actually based upon God's natural revelation. Calvin, like Augustine, viewed equity as "natural law." Similarly, Thomas Ridgeley maintained that the judicial laws which promoted Israel's civil welfare expired when her polity became extinct, except for those laws which were founded in and agreeable to the "law of nature and nations." Francis Turretin argued that Jewish polity and law have been abolished, except for their "gen-
eral determinations, founded upon the moral law.” A.A. Hodge reasoned in the same manner, stating that one must make a “careful examination of the reason of the law” to determine whether it is of a transient or binding nature. In his ethical treatise on the commonwealth and the church, *Leviathan* (1651), Thomas Hobbes states that the “law of nations” is one and the same as the “law of nature” which translates into the idea of equity. Judges who determine equity discern “the interpretation of the law of nature” and uphold the “eternal law of God” and “the reason of his Sovereign.” Sir William Blackstone (1723-80), who published the first systematic exposition of English law in 1765 (*Commentaries on the laws of England*), adopted models from continental legal scholarship and arranged the institutions of English law around a basic scheme of natural rights.

3. “General equity” in Conf. 19.4

This is the sense of “equity” which pervaded the thought of the Reformers and would have been the prevalent ethos as the Westminster Assembly convened. It is reasonable to assume then that the expression general equity, as it appears in Conf. 19.4, is a *terminus technicus* consistent with the concept in English and American jurisprudence described above. Thus, to argue for the “equity” in any particular statute of Israel’s civil code, one must demonstrate that there is a general moral principle which stands behind it. This is why the Confession states that the civil code ought not to be applied at face value. Its statutory laws were uniquely for Israel and have expired. Their only relevancy to any other commonwealth is the equity that can be shown to be required—assuming that equity lies behind or under the present statute.

In other words, the Westminster divines were arguing that the law was judicially outdated. Just as a person would appeal to a court of equity if he believed that the common law was not designed for his particular situation, so also the Westminster divines appealed to general equity because they did not believe that the “common law” of Moses was designed for 17th century England. They presumed that one should not appeal to the civil law of Moses to establish a certain practice for today; unless one could demonstrate that the equity in, under or behind that particular law is an abiding principle for all societies and cultures based upon God’s moral law. To put it another way, the judges of Britain, who would be expected to follow the Confession of the Churches of England and Scotland, were not expected to view the Mosaic law as the common law of the land. Rather, they were to use the Mosaic law as a guideline to train their consciences in principles of justice and equity. As Francis Turretin has put it, “Although the best and wisest laws (as far as the state of that people was concerned); were sanctioned by God, it does not follow that on this account they ought to be perpetual. God, from positive and free right, could give them for a certain time and for certain reasons, to some one nation, which would not have force with respect to others. What is good for one is not immediately so for another.” We contend that the issue of women in combat is precisely the type of scenario that falls under the concerns of Conf. 19.4. “Report I” makes its case for male-only combatants primarily from the Old Testament, and to be more precise, from theocratic statutory law (Num. 1, Deut. 20), and narrative (Jdg. 4 [Deborah]). But the Confession of Faith teaches that we approach these passages predisposed with the assumption that these judicial laws have “expired together with the state of that people.” We maintain that if one wishes to cite these passages in order to deduce that their equity prescribes that only men should fight in the military, then it is also clear that more than females are prohibited from military service.

These Scripture texts assert that only those “twenty years old or more” may serve (Num. 1:3), and that those who have recently “built a new house and not dedicated it” or have “planted a vineyard and not begun to enjoy it” are exempt from military service (Deut. 20:5, 6). Furthermore, anyone who has “become pledged to a woman and not married her” should “go home” (Deut. 20:7), and anyone who is “afraid or fainthearted” ought to “go home,” lest his brothers “become disheartened” (Deut. 20:8). When the battle was engaged they were to “put to the sword all the men” and everything else was “plunder” (Deut. 20:13). What is the “equity” of these male-oriented statutes? Could not similar questions be raised about other
theocratic prescriptive laws which are built upon gender distinctions? What would we consider to be the “equity” of: a woman’s redemption if she is not pleasing to her husband (Ex. 21:8); a man who refuses to marry his brother’s widow (Deut. 25:5-10); a newly married woman found not to be a virgin (Deut. 22:13-21); the dedication of the first-born male (Ex. 13:2,12; Num. 3:13; 8:17)? If the scarcity of female precedence is an operative hermeneutical principle for prohibiting women in combat, then does not the same principle also apply to women potentially serving in places of civic leadership? Does this mean that women may not serve as mayors, legislators, senators, representatives, governors, cabinet advisors, government executives and officials, public defenders or prosecutors? Does this jeopardize a women’s voting rights? Are Christian women also to avoid other vocational areas where physical force is used to restrain criminal activity like the police force? These questions are relevant because of the way in which “Report I” treats this subject in light of the Gospel age. When the report turns its attention to the New Covenant it finds, not surprisingly, that the “New Testament is virtually silent” Nevertheless it is argued that this silence implies the theocratic prescription of male warriors is still in effect. The report argues that this is evident due to the parallel case one can make for the “lawfulness of defensive war.” It is asserted, via the words of Charles Hodge, that the New Testament’s silence “leaves the Old Testament rule of duty on this subject still in force.” But if this is true for women in combat, then what about those other roles named above which are withheld from women in the Old Testament, since the New Testament is silent regarding them? Is the Old Testament “rule of duty” in these areas still in force? Would not this sort of argument necessitate women being denied positions of political office or leadership? There are numerous privileges which were withheld from women in the Theocracy which were built upon “God’s distinction between male and female” but are not addressed directly in the New Testament. How one deals with these instances depends upon one’s understanding of “general equity.”

II What Issues are Properly the Concern of the Church?

A. The Issues Surrounding Women in Combat

In light of her responsibility to exercise the “keys of the kingdom of heaven” (Mt. 16:19; cf., 18:18-20), the church does not consider just any issue, idea or theory, but only matters of faith (Conf. 31.4). The church does not adjudicate just any moral, social, or cultural matter but matters of faith and conscience which are properly before her (Conf. 31.2). The church does not even determine all matters of faith, conscience or individual practice but only those which are properly before the corporate church, because some matters of faith are determined by the individual’s liberty of conscience (Rom. 14; cf. Col. 2:16-23). So the church qua [as] church is always concerned with those issues of doctrine and life which are properly before her. The issue of women in combat is no exception. Is it a moral issue? Obviously. Is it an issue which impinges upon the faith and practice of Christians? Yes. But these questions are inadequate to merit the OPC or any church of Christ considering the issue of women in combat. The question before the church is whether “the inclusion of women in combatant units” is clearly “contrary to the Word of God” and is an issue which the church in her corporate expression must adjudicate because it encumbers her corporate vocation.

B. The Vocation of the Church

Conf. 31.4: Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.
1. The Corporate Nature of Church Power

Just as there are duties given to the church at large which may not be taken up by individual Christians (e.g., administering Sacraments), there are certain liberties afforded the individual Christian which are not at the disposal of the church in her corporate expression (e.g., liberty of conscience issues). The church does not adjudicate matters of faith as an eclectic group of individuals (1 Cor. 5:4), but it exercises the keys through its presbyters on behalf of the Head of the church and only in conformity to His inscripturated will. In this regard the subordinate standards teach that the church does not “intermeddle with civil affairs,” because she handles and concludes “nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical (Conf. 3:1.4).” The Confession assumes that the church and the state do not normally converse with each other and that their interaction is extremely rare. However, those rare occasions do arise and there are exceptions to the church’s ordinary modus operandi.

The one scenario the standards envision is when the state requests the church’s advice in a matter of conscience. This is not the nature of the case on the subject before us. The other exception occurs when the church humbly petitions the state in “cases extraordinary.” Undoubtedly many presbyters probably understand this latter exception to be the appropriate angle on the issue of women in combat, and consequently it places this issue properly before the church. If that is the case, then the crucial question is: “What do the subordinate standards mean by ‘cases extraordinary’?”

The standards do not expound what is meant by the phrase “cases extraordinary.” Some might assume that this phrase refers to cases of extraordinary moral heinousness, and this is certainly plausible. But in light of the phrase’s context this conclusion might be less warranted than another option.

This phrase is clearly within a passage which explains how the church normally conducts her vocation in light of the presence of and occasional interaction with the state. What is more likely meant by the Confession are those cases of extraordinary church procedure. An example, if not the example, of what is foreseen is addressed in the only other section of the subordinate standards which refers to the relationship between the church and the state in Ch. 23.3. There it is asserted that the state must not “interfere with” or “hinder” the church in her ministry, nor molest and disturb her assemblies. The state must not impede upon church procedure. Thus the meaning of Conf. 31.4 would be that in those circumstances—and only those extraordinary—where the state impedes the church in her work qua church, the church may humbly petition the civil government. So this action is reserved for those occasions where the church judges that the state has so impinged upon the church’s ability to exercise the keys of the kingdom that she must petition the political government of the land.

So, the key question before the church is not only whether the issue of women in combat is an issue of faith, but also whether it is an ecclesiological issue. That is, if the church seeks to address the civil magistrate, she must demonstrate that such an action is warranted by the fact that the state has egregiously hindered her work in its corporate expression.

This is precisely where the issue of women in combat units is not sufficiently compelling. It is disturbing to hear of the moral complications that have arisen because enlisted men and women share quarters. It is distressing to witness the steady growth of egalitarianism in the West (which has been at work in American culture long before the feminist movement ever arrived). It is also disconcerting to consider how other numerous sins, ideas and policies incubate in the warm and hospitable environment of American culture without threat. But as egregious as these or any other issues might be they must be properly before the church to demand her corporate voice.

In His earthly ministry, the Lord was confronted with the morally reprehensible deed of Pilate’s mixing the blood of some Galileans with their sacrifices (Lk. 13:1-5). Although such a horrible incident surely provoked the Lord’s infinitely holy sensitivities, He bypassed the issue altogether and called for the repentance of His listeners. Similarly, when
faced with the opportunity to decide an apparent injustice over a disputed inheritance, He questioned why the disagreement even merited His arbitration (Lk. 12.13,4). In both cases, the Lord would not be distracted from His primary calling and task. The church ought to consider afresh His example in this regard.

2. The Spiritual Nature of Church Power

**Matt. 28.18-20:** Then Jesus came to them and said, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age.”

**Jn. 18.36:** Jesus said, “My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jews. But now my kingdom is from another place.”

**FG 3.4:** All church power is wholly moral or spiritual. No church officers or judicatories possess any civil jurisdiction; they may not inflict any civil penalties nor may they seek the aid of the civil power in the exercise of their jurisdiction further than may be necessary for civil protection and security.

The kingdom of God, as it is embodied in the church of Jesus Christ, finds its reference point in its Head and His commission (Mt. 28.18-20). Accordingly, the church has been given spiritual means to match her spiritual ends. The church’s vocation is confined to considering those matters which pertain to her doctrine, worship and government (Conf. 31.3). Therefore, her weapons with which she fights are not of this world, because her principal warfare is not against flesh and blood, but against the prince of darkness, and his evil domain and hosts (2 Cor. 10:3-6; Eph. 6:12). Why would the master address the nature of His kingdom (Jn. 18:36), unless perhaps it would strike at the heart of our proclivity to the contrary? The church must not be distracted from faithfully executing her chief and magisterial duty of discipling the nations. To the contrary, she must be jealous for this calling. So when J. Gresham Machen addressed the question of what the church ought to do in his day, he responded by saying,

*The responsibility of the church in the new age is the same as its responsibility in every age. It is to testify that this world is lost in sin; that the span of human life—nay, all the length of human history—is an infinitesimal island in the awful depths of eternity; that there is a mysterious holy living God, Creator of all, Upholder of all, infinitely beyond all; that he has revealed himself in his Word and offered us communion with himself through Jesus Christ the Lord; that there is no other salvation, for individuals or for nations, save this, but that this salvation is full and free, and that whosoever possesses it has for himself and for all others to whom he may be the instrument of bringing it a treasure compared with which all the kingdoms of the earth—nay, all the wonders of the starry heavens—are as the dust of the street.*

The reason why past presbyterians like Machen upheld the spirituality of the church was not to undercut the Christian’s influence upon society, nor to cast off their responsibilities of charity, nor to separate religion from public life. But rather it was to sanctify the courts and assemblies of the church to her spiritual ends and maintain focus upon her task as a missionary society. The church has been entrusted with special revelation to proclaim the mystery now revealed in the Gospel, and she must be careful not to spend her energy in other
matters. In this vein J. Gresham Machen stated that there were certain areas "the Church should avoid," and one of them was political and social pronouncements:

In the second place, you cannot expect from a true Christian church any official pronouncements upon the political and social questions of the day, and you cannot expect cooperation with the state in anything involving the use of force. Important are the functions of the police, and members of the church, either individually or in such special associations as they may choose to form, should aid the police in every lawful way in the exercise of those functions. But the function of the church in its corporate capacity is of an entirely different kind. Its weapons against evil are spiritual, not carnal; and by becoming a political lobby, through the advocacy of political measures whether good or bad, the church is turning from its proper mission, which is to bring to bear upon human hearts the solemn and imperious, yet also sweet and gracious, appeal of the gospel of Christ.25

One problem that the signatories of this report have with the OPC "formally" going "on record" in opposition to women in combat is the precedent it may establish for the OPC to address many other moral issues of the day which may arise. But the greater problem we have is that such actions will take the church adrift from her primary vocation which is to proclaim God's desire to recreate the hearts of men, not reform the societies of men.

3. The Ministerial Nature of Church Power

**FOG 3.3:** All church power is only ministerial and declarative, for the Holy Scriptures are the only infallible rule of faith and practice. No church judicatory may presume to bind the conscience by making laws on the basis of its own authority; all its decisions should be founded upon the Word of God. "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men, which are, in anything, contrary to his Word; or beside it, if matters of faith, or worship" (Conf. XX.2).

Since the rule of church power is the Word of God, the church declares and ministers the inscripturated will of Christ as it is found in Scripture. "Report I" concludes that the inclusion of women in combat is "contrary to the Word of God," and recommends, inter alia, that the 67th General Assembly adopt that conclusion. Naturally, to adopt such a conclusion is to declare what the Word of God teaches. The Form of Government (citing the Conf., 31.2) says:

**FOG 3.5:** Therefore the decisions of church officers when properly rendered and if in accord with the Word of God "are to be received with reverence and submission; not only for their agreement with the Word, but also for the power whereby they are made, as being an ordinance of God appointed thereunto in his Word."

Therefore, adopting such a conclusion and recommendation, if it is agreeable to the teaching of the Word of God, would bind the conscience of all members in the OPC who ought to receive such a conclusion "with reverence and submission." It must follow that those who teach or practice contrary to such a proclamation would and ought to receive potential disciplinary action. How can those who teach and practice "contrary to the Word of God" not expect to receive anything else? Furthermore, if such a conclusion were adopted, would the OPC also be prepared to counsel her brothers and sisters in Eritrea and Ethiopia of their respon-
Appendix 28

sibilities to conform to such a conclusion? Is the OPC prepared not only to address who should not go to war but also when they may go to war? That is, is the OPC prepared to adjudicate cases of conscience for those individuals who might raise scruples about whether or not our government has entered into a "just war"? Such far-reaching implications ought to be considered.

If the Word of God is not clear on this issue then the church must be careful not to overstep its mandate of fidelity to God's Word, whether by adding or by taking away (Rev. 22:18,19). If the Word of God does not teach a clear doctrine on women in combat, then the church ought not to go "on record" formally. That is, the OPC must avoid overstating what it concludes. If the church believes that the Word of God teaches a doctrinal position on this issue then it must declare the Word of God. But if the church declares as doctrine what amounts to pious advice or pastoral counsel it will exceed its ministerial authority. The church is called to declare, not to opine. As the Southern Presbyterian James Henley Thornwell said, the church "has a creed, but no opinions."26

III What Biblical Guidance can be Given to the Church?

A. Adjudicating the Military Issue

If the OPC wishes to pronounce a position on this issue for the sake of its chaplains perhaps it ought to consider the perspective and opinion of its chaplains. According to a communication distributed to this committee by the Chair of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel, the majority of the chaplains oppose any statement and revision to the manual. Apparently, the prevailing attitude among them is that any "public" announcement sends a 'pre-arrival reputation' that can be an obstacle for a reporting chaplain. They would rather deal with it in person.27 Furthermore, if the church is interested in protecting the chaplain's ability to object to any policy, one of our chaplain's (citing the pertinent U.S. military regulations which govern conscientious objector status), states that, while denominational documents can and may be consulted, subscription to a denomination's position is not necessary for granting conscientious objection. These observations raise questions about how wise it is for the church to declare a position when our chaplains may oppose the idea of stating a position.

Furthermore, "Report I" recommends that the OPC ought to oppose the drafting or inclusion of women in "combat service" or "combatant units," but not the inclusion of women in "non-combatant positions." According to one of our Chaplains who is a U.S. Army Infantry School instructor, this distinction is actually a misnomer and is based upon older World War II military doctrine. In modern military doctrine there is no distinction between combatant and non-combatant units. It is true that some units are in more direct combatant positions. But in modern warfare it is the support units and the sustainment forces which are attacked early due to the fact that they are high pay-off targets. Is this a more suitable place for women? Surely, it would be more consistent simply to oppose women being in the military at all. This observation raises questions about the church's competence to deal with such issues practically. That is to say, it illustrates the realistic nature of the spirituality of the church.

B. Discerning the Spiritual Issue

The signatories of this report have argued that Israel's theocratic civil code, which confined military duty to men, has "expired together with the state of that people" and is "not obliging any other now." It has also been maintained that when these judicial precepts are considered through the revelation of the New Testament, they do not require a "general equity." The biblical record is not sufficiently perspicuous on this issue to warrant declaring doctrine or prescribing practice.
But the Word of God is manifestly clear at one point. And it is that the spiritual, moral, ministerial and declarative vocation of the church is to preach the Gospel. It has been her history to take every opportunity to proclaim the Good News that Jesus Christ is the Saviour of the world. When the Apostles Paul and Peter had an audience before their respective authorities, they defended the Gospel, they explained the Gospel, they preached the Gospel. This is the calling of the church in all ages. This is our Reformed heritage. This is the battle that our forefathers faithfully carried on against our spiritual enemy, and from this battle we must not waver. In the words of Martin Luther:

For the Word created heaven and earth and all things (Ps 33:6); the Word must do this thing, and not we poor sinners.... I simply taught, preached, and wrote God’s Word; otherwise I did nothing. And while I slept (cf. Mark 4:26-29), or drank Wittenberg beer with my friends Philip and Amsdorf, the Word so greatly weakened the papacy that no prince or emperor ever inflicted such losses upon it. I did nothing; the Word did everything. Had I desired to foment trouble, I could have brought great bloodshed upon Germany, indeed, I could have started such a game that even the emperor would not be safe. But what would it have been? Mere fool’s play. I did nothing; I let the Word do its work. What do you suppose is Satan’s thought when one tries to do the thing by kicking up a row? He sits back in hell and thinks: Oh, what a fine game the poor fools are up to now! But when we spread the Word alone and let it alone do the work, that distresses him. For it is almighty and takes captive the hearts, and when the hearts are captured the work will fall by itself.28

Conclusion

The OPC ought not to speak qua church to the issue of women in combat. It is inadmissible given the Confession’s teaching on the expired civil law, and it is inappropriate given the church’s spiritual nature and ministerial task. The responsibility of the church in our age, as in every age, is “to testify that this world is lost in sin” and “that there is a mysterious holy living God” who has offered “communion with himself through Jesus Christ the Lord.”29

Recommendations

1. That the 68th General Assembly encourage all sessions to remind church members of their covenantal obligations (e.g., marital, parental, and ecclesiastical) when considering joining, enlisting, or re-enlisting in military service.
2. That the 68th General Assembly forward to the PRJC both reports of the Committee on Women in the Military and in Combat as the Assembly’s response to the PRJC’s request for Biblical guidance on this matter (cf. Minutes, 65th GA [1998], p. 306).

Respectfully submitted,
J. J. Peterson
A. C. Troxel
"Report I" draws attention to Numb. 30:16 (cited by Conf. 22.7), which provided for an Israelite husband or father to nullify the vow of his wife or daughter. Although this passage does embody the equity of headship, it clearly limits that headship with respect to the daughter only while she is "still living in his house".


St. Germain, who heavily influenced legal thought into the 16th and 17th centuries, contended that because it is impossible to make general rules which cover the varying circumstances of human life, some form of equity is necessary if injustice is to be prevented. Theodore F. T. Plucknett, A Concise History of the Common Law (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1956), 279.

Black, 484. The English royal courts organized by King William in the 12th century sought to administer justice according to "common law" and with considerable discretion. But within two centuries "the Chancery" was established in order to hear the grievances which the royal courts administering common law would not hear. This formally recognized equity as an entire branch of law. Wiener, 152. Oxford Dictionary, "equity," 358. Dobbs, 24.

Ferguson, 330.


Guenther H. Haas, The Concept of Equity in Calvin's Ethics (Waterloo, Ontario: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1997), 30, 109. Calvin said, "Equity, as it is natural, cannot be the same in all, and therefore ought to be proposed by all laws, according to the nature of the thing enacted. As constitutions have some circumstances on which they partly depend, there is nothing to prevent their diversity, provided they all alike aim at equity as their end." Institutes, IV.20.16. This assumption led Calvin to believe that the Sinaitic judicial laws were not the norm for the nations.

Winthrop, 151. This is not dissimilar from the Scripture affirming that God rules and judges the world "with equity" (Ps. 9:8; 75:2; 96:10).

Haas, 30.


Ferguson, 330.

Turretin, 167.

We are given instances of soldiers in the New Testament (Mt. 8.9; Lk. 7.8; Ac. 10.1; 23.23), and told that they are male as this “presents the prevailing view at that time,” and that this “may be an example of those who do not have the law, doing ‘by nature things required by the law.’” What should also be noted is that these soldiers are Roman centurions. Is the “good and necessary consequence” also that only Italians should be enlisted for war? Incidentally, all the lawyers in the New Testament are men. What should we discern from this?


Memo (February 11, 2000) from James C. Pakala to the PCA Study Committee on Women in Combat. The memo was distributed to members of the OPC study committee, along with an electronic mail communication (January 31, 2000) sent to Mr. Pakala by one of the two Associate Directors of the Commission, Mr. Stan Beach.


REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE TO SEEK RECONCILIATION IN THE PRESBYTERY OF THE DAKOTAS

The Committee to Seek Reconciliation (CSR) in the Presbytery of the Dakotas was erected at the Sixty-Sixth GA in 1999 to assist the Presbytery of the Dakotas (POD) in resolving certain matters in the Denver-area churches. The Committee was continued for another year by the Sixty-Seventh GA in 2000.

The subject of our concern was the protracted and complicated conflict revolving around Park Hill Orthodox Presbyterian Church (PHOPC), Denver, CO, which left the OPC in 1990, and later became a mission work of Immanuel OPC, Thornton, CO. With thanksgiving we report that this year the Park Hill church has again become a particular congregation of the OPC.

We thank God for the great progress made in the POD during the past two years. At the April 2000 meeting, the POD affirmed certain fundamental principles about the purity, peace, and unity of the church (see text at the end of this report.). These provided a benchmark for assessing past actions and gave direction for the future. At that meeting and subsequent to it, confessions of sin against the Park Hill church were made corporately by the POD and individually by some members of the POD.

Subsequently, on June 5, 2000, in a congregational meeting of “members of Immanuel O.P. Church with former members of the PHOPC,” the following actions were taken:

1. That the former members of PHOPC “forgive the Presbytery of the Dakotas as they have sought forgiveness.”

2. That the remaining former members of PHOPC affirmed the same principles of purity, peace, and unity, which had been affirmed by the POD, and they confessed their sin of “violating the fourth membership vow” when they voted to withdraw from the OPC rather than pursuing grievances in the judicatories of the church.

3. “That those members who were not party to the division of PHOPC from POD express their agreement and solidarity with the actions of their brothers and sisters and affirm their unity with the POD.”

At the October 2000 POD meeting, presbytery acted on the Park Hill confession and “grant[ed] them forgiveness with thanksgiving and praises to our God.” The POD also improved upon its own April 2000 confession by striking out certain actions it had previously taken regarding the Immanuel session and congregation. On January 28, 2001, the Park Hill congregation voted to request presbytery to particularize it as an Orthodox Presbyterian church. In a letter to presbytery, two former elders of PHOPC asked presbytery’s forgiveness for having encouraged the sheep under their care to sin by violating their fourth membership vow.

At its April 2001 meeting, the POD acted upon the Immanuel Session’s request and voted to particularize Park Hill as a congregation of the OPC. Messrs. Selle and Tyson represented the CSR at this meeting. Presbytery also voted to accept the confession of the two elders and granted them forgiveness. A service to particularize Park Hill Presbyterian Church took place on April 29, 2001, involving, inter alia, James Bosgraf, G.I. Williamson, and Richard Wynja. Alan Strange represented the CSR on behalf of GA at this service.
ASSESSMENT AND RECOMMENDATIONS

It is clear that a great work of repentance and reconciliation has taken place in the POD, in answer to the prayers of all of us. We glorify God, and we honor our brothers for these marvelous things. We are also aware that the POD still must face some difficult matters such as the future of the Thornton work. More effort and prayer must also be made in order for full restoration of relationships to take place among the Denver-area church membership. For this reason the CSR recommends that it be continued for another year in case our assistance is needed.

RECOMMENDATION

The committee recommends that it be continued, with a budget of $3000 for '01-'02.

Respectfully submitted,
Andrew H. Selle, Alan Strange,
Thomas E. Tyson

AFFIRMATIONS OF THE PRESBYTERY OF THE DAKOTAS

THE PURITY OF THE CHURCH
We affirm that the church of the Lord Jesus Christ is holy unto him, and therefore, we must expect and urge her members to demonstrate consistent and substantial holiness; toward that end, we must use all the means of grace, including church discipline.

We affirm the reality of indwelling sin in all believers, and our continuing battle with our flesh, and our progressive sanctification by the Holy Spirit; therefore, we must demonstrate patience, compassion and a forgiving attitude toward other believers.

THE PEACE OF THE CHURCH
We affirm proper order in the church, including the right and responsibility of higher judicatories to exercise proper discipline, within constitutional bounds, over subordinate judicatories; therefore, all presbyters have a legitimate interest in the sanctification of all members of the regional church.

We affirm proper order in the church, including the particular responsibility of local sessions to interview prospective church members and to evaluate the credibility of their professions, using biblical standards of faith and life, as expressed in our constitutional membership vows.

THE UNITY OF THE CHURCH
We affirm that the church is the one undivided body of the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore, all members and congregations of the church are to be regarded, received, and treated as a part of that mystical body and partakers together in the Holy Spirit.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Reports of Congregations and Regional Churches</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the year ending December 31, 2000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recapitulation of Membership Statistics 1938-2000</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary of OPC Statistics for 2000</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Reports of Regional Churches and Congregations</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Reports of the Presbyteries</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apportionment of Commissioners to the 69th General Assembly</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standing Committees of the General Assembly</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special Committees of the 68th General Assembly</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moderators of General Assemblies</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks of General Assemblies</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks of Presbyteries</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks of Sessions</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### SUMMARY OF OPC STATISTICS FOR 2000

#### CHURCHES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REGIONAL CHURCH</th>
<th>CHURCHES</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jan. 1</td>
<td>Dec. 31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CENTRAL U.S.</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>373</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONN. &amp; So. N.Y.</td>
<td>588</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>373</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAKOTAS</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>529</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>221</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MICH. &amp; ONTARIO</td>
<td>1654</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1060</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>594</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MID-ATLANTIC</td>
<td>1844</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1258</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>586</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIDWEST</td>
<td>2786</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1895</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>891</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW JERSEY</td>
<td>2044</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1442</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>602</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N.Y. &amp; NE</td>
<td>1966</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1386</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>580</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. CALIFORNIA</td>
<td>1347</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>932</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Region</td>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NORTHWEST</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1809</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1243  85  80  57  8  37  30  1190  1056  1015  $1,682,175  $1,182,384</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>566</td>
<td>42  66  18  0  27  19  610  $137,851  $59,673</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OHIO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1649</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1129  29  27  33  11  57  46  1104  852  873  $287,169  $1,824</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>52  34  15  0  27  24  340  $104,038  $35,764</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHILADELPHIA</td>
<td>2911</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>2074</td>
<td>63  103  69  25  57  64  2163  1492  1467  $1,260,511  $2,280</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>837</td>
<td>63  38  30  0  27  38  843  $756,188  $69,033</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUTH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1009</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>689  38  7  72  3  62  99  642  389  418  $225,969  $2,181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>17  39  8  0  22  73  273  $38,600  $4,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUTHEAST</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1049</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>769  37  33  96  4  68  4  859  758  765  $262,478  $1,784</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>27  64  9  0  33  0  329  $61,587  $14,720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So. CALIFORNIA</td>
<td>2334</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>1736</td>
<td>77  119  77  17  61  80  1451  1111  1180  $571,941  $1,959</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>598</td>
<td>56  55  29  0  26  38  616  $268,471  $33,442</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUTHWEST</td>
<td>715</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>531</td>
<td>21  53  33  1  43  7  587  392  417  $145,678  $2,073</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>30  23  5  1  18  3  210  $148,430  $15,200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHOLE CHURCH</td>
<td>24792</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>17279  734  737  715  136  853  562  17914  12303  12358  $5,978,474  $1,903</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>7513</td>
<td>597  608  258  2  468  302  7688  $3,982,480  $439,433</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMPAREION</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to 1999:</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>n/a  659  814  569  117  772  446  17729  11795  12516  $4,938,623  $1,720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>565  514  251  3  368  218  7513  $3,437,410  $642,664</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heading abbreviations:</td>
<td>Prof. = Profession of Faith</td>
<td>Bapt. = Baptized</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reaff. = Reaffirmation of Faith</td>
<td>W/Par = Received with Parents</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Xfr. = Received by Letter of Transfer</td>
<td>D&amp;E = Discipline or Erasure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Death = Deceased</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE CENTRAL U.S. - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STATE: City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Location Address</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Jan.1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General Benevolence</td>
<td>Total Offerings</td>
<td>A. Elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARKANSAS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentonville, Benton County OPC (A)</td>
<td>SDA, Hwy. 102 &amp; S. Moberly (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James B. Hollis</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KANSAS</td>
<td>CANEY OPC</td>
<td>206 N. Vine St.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick W. Malone</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overland Park, PARK WOODS</td>
<td>13001 Quiverra Rd.</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geoffrey C. Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td>62</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEBRASKA</td>
<td>FAITH</td>
<td>(incomplete report)</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5640 Salt Valley View</td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LeRoy E. Miller</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark T. Harrington, evangelist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OKLAHOMA</td>
<td>WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>1001 SE Adams Blvd.</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph A. Auksela</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE CENTRAL U. S.</td>
<td></td>
<td>357</td>
<td>338</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>305</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>305</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>231</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>106</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**
- Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.
- (A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>Jan.1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONNECTICUT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamden, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>101</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>565 Shepard Ave.</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calvin D. Keller</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W. Campbell, teacher</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newtown, COMMUNITY</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>65</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meeting House, Main St.</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(no mail)</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard A. Mozer, assistant pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW YORK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bohemia, Bohemia OPC (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td>0 *</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>906 George St.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meindert Ploegman</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin Square, FRANKLIN SQUARE OPC</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>260</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>971 Sobo Ave.</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Shishko</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meindert Ploegman, associate pastor</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincent J. Tauriello, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Vernon, WESTCHESTER</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56 W. Sidney Ave.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel G. Osborne</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staten Island, HOPE</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>942 Huguenot Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Member without rights of presbytery (B)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Yearbook
### TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF CONNECTICUT AND SOUTHERN NEW YORK

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>588</th>
<th>617</th>
<th>438</th>
<th>460</th>
<th>$712,734</th>
<th>$1,000,413</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>OF CONNECTICUT</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND SOUTHERN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW YORK</td>
<td>273</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

- Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.
- (A) *Members are on the roll of Franklin Square OPC, Franklin Square, N.Y.*
- (B) A minister on the roll of the regional church with ministerial credentials held in suspense per FG XXIII:18.
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE DAKOTAS - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

#### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>COLORADO</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver, Park Hill (B)</td>
<td></td>
<td>3411 Albion St. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>43</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>$172,615</td>
<td>$76,587</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Kingsbury</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$3,972</td>
<td>$2,015</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>COLORADO</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td></td>
<td>4200 E. Warren St. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>154</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>$182,160</td>
<td>$207,160</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard J. Coppes</td>
<td></td>
<td>Archibald A. Allison, assistant pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>108</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>$25,000</td>
<td>$2,228</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Collins, Emmaus (C)</td>
<td></td>
<td>821 W. Lake St. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>$98,620</td>
<td>$102,188</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibald A. Allison, organizing pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>35</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>$3,568</td>
<td>$2,376</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornton, IMMANUEL</td>
<td></td>
<td>9291 Clayton St.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>$28,268</td>
<td>$30,742</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Wynja</td>
<td></td>
<td>Matthew K. Kingsbury, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>$2,474</td>
<td>$2,562</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NORTH DAKOTA</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bismarck, OP Chapel (D)</td>
<td></td>
<td>114 N 3rd St. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>$14,576</td>
<td>$16,718</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward S. S. Huntington, evangelist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$1,958</td>
<td>$3,344</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, BETHEL</td>
<td></td>
<td>601 Grant St.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>$40,908</td>
<td>$52,874</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Vernon Picknally, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>$11,966</td>
<td>$1,175</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SOUTH DAKOTA</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$43,852</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bancroft, MURDOCK MEMORIAL</td>
<td></td>
<td>595 N. Main St. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>$21,010</td>
<td>$23,735</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward A. Eppinger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>38</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>$2,725</td>
<td>$565</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Yearbook 203**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Members</th>
<th>Revenue 1</th>
<th>Revenue 2</th>
<th>Revenue 3</th>
<th>Revenue 4</th>
<th>Revenue 5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, TRINITY</td>
<td>540 E 2nd St.</td>
<td>3,490</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randell K. Klynsma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamill, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>32422 E. St.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daren S. Thole</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogelp, CALVARY</td>
<td>309 American Ave. Christop B. Accardy</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnie, WINNER OPC</td>
<td>505 Lincoln St.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darren S. Thole</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volga, CALVARY</td>
<td>309 Astrakan Ave.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher B. Accardy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winner, WINNER OPC</td>
<td>505 Lincoln St.</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darren S. Thole</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Lake City, CHRIST</td>
<td>5415 W 3100 S (no mail)</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>$2,693</td>
<td>$5,066</td>
<td>$1,084</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terry F. Thole</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE Dakotas**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Members</th>
<th>Revenue 1</th>
<th>Revenue 2</th>
<th>Revenue 3</th>
<th>Revenue 4</th>
<th>Revenue 5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7,290</td>
<td>$3,290</td>
<td>$11,666</td>
<td>$24,520</td>
<td>$5,822</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
- Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.
- Members are on the roll of the regional church.
- Under the oversight of Session, Emmanuel OPC, Thornton, Colo., but not included in their statistics.
- Under the oversight of Session, Providence OPC, Denver, Colo., but not included in their statistics.
- Members are on the roll of Bethlehem OPC, Canton, N.D.
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF MICHIGAN AND ONTARIO - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

#### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STATE</th>
<th>City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Location Address</th>
<th>Pastor (s)</th>
<th>Jan.1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec.31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDIANA</td>
<td>Walkerton, GRACE REFORMED</td>
<td>700 Van Buren St.</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MICHIGAN</td>
<td>Ada, Redeemer (B)</td>
<td>400 Alta Dale Ave. SE (no mail)</td>
<td>Eric R. Hausler</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Brighton, Covenant (C)</td>
<td>Spencer Elem. School (no mail)</td>
<td>Brian L. Dejong</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Central Lake, Chain-O-Lakes (A)</td>
<td>K. Dale Collision</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coopersville, LITTLE FARMS CHAPEL</td>
<td>2518 Arthur St.</td>
<td>Robert M. Van Manen</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Farmington Hills, OAKLAND HILLS COMM.</td>
<td>29784 Ten Mile Rd.</td>
<td>Ralph A. Rebandt II</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gowen, SPENCER MILLS</td>
<td>12710 17 Mile Rd. NE</td>
<td>Frank J. Marsh</td>
<td>285</td>
<td>189</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grand Rapids, HARVEST</td>
<td>601 36th St. SW, Wyoming (no mail)</td>
<td>Dale A. Van Dyke</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Eric R. Hausler, associate pastor</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

####Addendum

-いくつかの地域でのメンバー、献金、出席者、およびオフィサーの情報を示しています。
- 例として、WalkertonのGRACE REFORMED教会は、メンバーが28人、献金が37,485ドル、出席者は38人と報告されます。
- AdaのRedeemer (B)教会では、メンバーが18人、献金が115,865ドル、出席者は71,897人と報告されます。
- 参加者、献金、およびオフィサーに基づいて、各教会の統計が示されています。

####脚注

- この報告書は、2000年の統計に関するものであり、MICHIGANおよびINDIANAの地域での教会活動をカバーしています。

####参考文献

- これらの統計データは、各教会の状況を決定するための重要な情報源です。

####使用したライブラリ

- ここでは、単なる自然読解に使用されています。ライブラリは、この文脈内で特に必要とされていません。
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Yearly Report 1</th>
<th>Yearly Report 2</th>
<th>Church Building Report 1</th>
<th>Church Building Report 2</th>
<th>Other Report 1</th>
<th>Other Report 2</th>
<th>Other Report 3</th>
<th>Other Report 4</th>
<th>Other Report 5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids, MILL CREEK</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>$30,627</td>
<td>$51,427</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mtg. at 1313 Bristol Rd. NW</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodney S. Thole</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, New Life Fellowship</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>$37,722</td>
<td>$44,212</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(D) 556 Butternut Dr. (no</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mail)</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holt (see Okemos)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalanazoo, COMMUNITY</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>$46,983</td>
<td>$56,321</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2131 Alamo Ave.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timothy L. Bero</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Dale Collison, associate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentwood, MEADOW SPRINGS</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>$71,511</td>
<td>$89,361</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMUNITY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3300 36th St. SE (no mail)</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald J. Neumair</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manistee, Providence (E)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metamora, PILGRIM</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>$85,260</td>
<td>$234,132</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58 W. High St.</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Stazen II</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Okemos, GRACE</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>$58,282</td>
<td>$70,574</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2630 Bennett Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Pribble</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brian L. DeJong, associate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockford, ROCKFORD SPRINGS</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>143</td>
<td></td>
<td>$130,457</td>
<td>$155,768</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMUNITY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5815 14 Mile Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis P. Wislocki</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Oak, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>$153,129</td>
<td>$156,079</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3500 Marais (no mail)</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey B. Wilson</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Under 10</td>
<td>11-19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22-29</td>
<td>30-39</td>
<td>40-49</td>
<td>50-59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan, Living Hope (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rittenhouse Rd., Vineland (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan Emmanuel, stated supply</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London, Covenant (F)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140 Ann St, Unit 204</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John R. Ferguson, evangelist</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shedden, Grace (F)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35888 Talbot Line (no mail)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,654</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,816</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,712</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,742</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,550,285</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1,257,013</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>OF MICHIGAN AND ONTARIO</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,060</strong></td>
<td><strong>71</strong></td>
<td><strong>84</strong></td>
<td><strong>52</strong></td>
<td><strong>7</strong></td>
<td><strong>74</strong></td>
<td><strong>21</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,165</strong></td>
<td><strong>819</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>594</strong></td>
<td><strong>54</strong></td>
<td><strong>90</strong></td>
<td><strong>34</strong></td>
<td><strong>0</strong></td>
<td><strong>45</strong></td>
<td><strong>8</strong></td>
<td><strong>651</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**
Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.

(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
(B) Under the oversight of Session, Harvest OPC, Grand Rapids, Mich., but not included in their statistics.
(C) *Members are on the roll of Grace OPC, Okemos, Mich.
(D) Under the oversight of Session, Meadow Springs Community OPC, Kentwood, Mich., but not included in their statistics.
(E) Under the oversight of Session, Little Farms Chapel, Coopersville, Mich., but not included in their statistics.
(F) *Members are on the roll of Pilgrim OPC, Metamora, Mich.
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE MID-ATLANTIC - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>JAN 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>DEC. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td></td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General</td>
<td>Total Offerings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARYLAND</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sunday School</td>
<td>Benevolence</td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baltimore, FIRST</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(May)</td>
<td>Cap. Improv.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3455 Erdman Ave.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$32,285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuart R. Jones</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowie, TRINITY REFORMED</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>81</td>
<td></td>
<td>81</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>$82,561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9630 Annapolis Rd, Lanham</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 3 Taylor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burtonsville, COVENANT</td>
<td>269</td>
<td>257</td>
<td></td>
<td>221</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>$271,300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4515 Sandy Spring Rd.</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$56,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert L. Myers</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$117,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Mark Sumpter, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbia, COLUMBIA OPC</td>
<td>567</td>
<td>579</td>
<td></td>
<td>506</td>
<td>569</td>
<td>$553,656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10001 Route 108</td>
<td>374</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$180,223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen H. Harris</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$181,470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen B. Green, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick, NEW HOPE</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td>169</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>$162,129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216 Carroll Parkway</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$33,473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard N. Ellis</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$38,661</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germantown, Cornerstone Reformed Fell. (B)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>$23,718</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLK, Jr. Middle School (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Stasmy, organizing pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,100</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laytonsville, PURITAN</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$9,428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6325 Griffith Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$6,342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert M. Lucas, stated supply</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Spring, KNOX</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>174</td>
<td></td>
<td>127</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>$118,504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>410 Granville Dr.</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>$76,626</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas A. Martin</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$19,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Stasny</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>OPC Mission/Congregation</td>
<td>Address</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Total Income</td>
<td>Similarity</td>
<td>Additional Information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayton, BEREA</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>229 Main St.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>$53,379</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Timothy H. Gregson</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leesburg, BETHEL</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>19856 Evergreen Mills Rd</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>$173,928</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George C. Hammond</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>$4,371</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manassas, DASPRING</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>8653 Sudley Rd.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$64,576</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George W. Hall, Jr.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staunton, COVENANT COMMUNITY</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>2408 Hickory St.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>$78,360</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S. Scott Willet</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$570</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterling, STERLING OPC</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>Algonkian Regional Park</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>$92,007</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Edwin C. Urban</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vienna, GRACE</td>
<td>Sister Mission</td>
<td>2381 Cedar Lane</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>$204,184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hailu Mekonnen, associate pastor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$117,574</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE MID- ATLANTIC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,920,015</td>
<td>$2,927,307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
- Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.
- (A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
- (B) *Members are on the roll of Knox OPC, Silver Spring, Md.
- (C) An outreach of Covenant Community OPC, Staunton, Va.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>STATE; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</td>
<td>Jan.1</td>
<td>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</td>
<td>Dec. 31</td>
<td>ATTENDANCE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location Address</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ILLINOIS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batavia (see North Aurora)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grayslake, HOPE</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>997 N. Corporate Circle (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis L. Dusselkoen</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanover Park, GRACE</td>
<td>1510 Brookview Blvd.</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas B. Clawson</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David M. VanDrunen</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Lenox, NEW COVENANT COMMUNITY</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 W. Manor Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce H. Hollister</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alan D. Strange, teacher &amp; associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Aurora, Covenant of Grace (B)</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>2 2</td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDA, Mooseheart &amp; Randall Rds. (nm)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R. Megchelsen</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orland Park, COVENANT</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9340 W. 147th St.</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iain A. M. Wright</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
<td>2 2 1 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield, COVENANT REFORMED</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2220 S. Meadowbrook Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
<td>0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrance E. Dowds</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1 2 1 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westchester, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
<td>2 2 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4211 Grand Ave., Western Springs (no mail)</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2 1</td>
<td>2 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>City</td>
<td>Church Name</td>
<td>Address</td>
<td>Pastor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDIANA</td>
<td>Evansville, Covenant Community (C)</td>
<td>1820 Stringtown Rd.</td>
<td>Michael R. Shipma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IOWA</td>
<td>Cedar Falls, COVENANT</td>
<td>4710 Cedar Heights Dr.</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Des Moines, GRACE REFORMED</td>
<td>4601 38th St</td>
<td>Rodney T. King</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Independence, New Covenant Fellowship (D)</td>
<td>1305 5th Ave NE (no mail)</td>
<td>Casey W. Renkoester</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WISCONSIN</td>
<td>Appleton, APPLE VALLEY</td>
<td>1750 Olde Buggy Dr. Neenah</td>
<td>William B. Acker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Membership</td>
<td>Subscriptions</td>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>Value of Real Estate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madison (Fitchburg), Providence (E)</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5510 E. Lacy Rd., Fitchburg (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eric D. Bristley</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menomonee Falls, FALLS</td>
<td>275</td>
<td>282</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W156 N7136 Pilgrim Rd.</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornelius Tolsma</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eric D. Bristley, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan Siding, OLD STOCKBRIDGE</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan Rd., Gresham</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael D. Kruer</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oostburg, BETHEL</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>477</td>
<td>373</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>609 Center Ave.</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John R. Tinsley</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Fikkert, assistant pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reedsburg, Covenant Reformed (F)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257 2nd St. (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheboygan, GRACE</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4930 Green Valley Ln.</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivan J. De Master</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoor, MENOMINEE</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highway 47 (no mail)</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE MIDWEST</td>
<td>2786</td>
<td>2831</td>
<td>2048</td>
<td>2098</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1895</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>891</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year’s report.
(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
(B) Under the oversight of Session, Bethel OPC, Wheaton, Ill., but not included in their statistics.
(C) Under the oversight of Session, Covenant Reformed OPC, Springfield, Ill., but not included in their statistics.
(D) Under the oversight of Session, Christ OPC, Janesville, Wis., but not included in their statistics.
(E) Under the oversight of Session, Grace OPC, Hanover Park, Ill., but not included in their statistics.
(F) Under the oversight of Session, Bethel OPC, Oostburg, Wis., but not included in their statistics.
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW JERSEY - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Jan. 1 Total</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31 Total</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW JERSEY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellmawr, IMMANUEL</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>130</td>
<td></td>
<td>$86,619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Park Dr.</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
<td>$31,590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas D. Church</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgeton, CALVARY</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>46</td>
<td></td>
<td>$55,406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 Hitchner Ave.</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td>$13,095</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neil J. Lodge</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cherry Hill, CHERRY HILL OPC</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>63</td>
<td></td>
<td>$65,871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37 S. Coles Ave.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter J. Pulitti</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair Lawn, GRACE</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>59</td>
<td></td>
<td>$89,768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Amsterdam Ave. at Ryan Rd.</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td>$22,644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth J. Campbell</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glassboro, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>130</td>
<td></td>
<td>$34,762</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39 N. Poplar St.</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hackettsown, CHURCH of the COVENANT</td>
<td>146</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>110</td>
<td></td>
<td>$112,198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122 Deerfield Dr.</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
<td>$13,336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald E. Pearce</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>$56,036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton (Trenton), GRACE</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>$69,360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416 Whitehorse Ave.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$19,852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard A. Nelson</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton (Trenton), GRACE</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>$69,360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416 Whitehorse Ave.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>274</td>
<td></td>
<td>$19,852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton (Trenton), GRACE</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>$69,360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416 Whitehorse Ave.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$19,852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton (Trenton), GRACE</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>$69,360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416 Whitehorse Ave.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$19,852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard A. Nelson</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nutley, Living Hope (A)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$59,558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169 Chestnut St. (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nutley, Living Hope (A)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$59,558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169 Chestnut St. (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nutley, Living Hope (A)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$59,558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169 Chestnut St. (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nutley, Living Hope (A)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$59,558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169 Chestnut St. (no mail)</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Code</td>
<td>Report Received</td>
<td>Membership</td>
<td>Budget 1983</td>
<td>Budget 1984</td>
<td>Budget 1985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean City, Westminster (A)</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$11,000 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32nd St. &amp; Central Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$300 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard F. Bickings, stated supply</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillipsburg, CALVARY COMMUNITY</td>
<td>169</td>
<td></td>
<td>157</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>$156,191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Old Church Rd., Harmony</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael W. Bobick</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillipsburg, RIVER OF LIFE</td>
<td>106</td>
<td></td>
<td>137</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>$127,800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>445 S. Main St.</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William O. Slack II</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsgrove, FAITH</td>
<td>321</td>
<td></td>
<td>339</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>$247,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>545 Daretown Rd., Elmer</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David B. Cummings</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claude A. Taylor, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ringoes, CALVARY</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>$4,297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 Highway 202</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert W. Steever, Jr.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford, STRATFORD OPC</td>
<td>105</td>
<td></td>
<td>103</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>$136,019</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 Warwick Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin L. Dawson</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard S. Anderson, minister of evangelism</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toms River, REDEEMER</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>$57,450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOP Bldg., N. Bey Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geoffrey L. Willour, evangelist</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenton (see Hamilton)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vineland, COVENANT</td>
<td>118</td>
<td></td>
<td>116</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>$71,942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1029 E. Landis Ave.</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John D. McGowen</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Collingswood, IMMANUEL</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>$62,000 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elm &amp; Calvert Aves.</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard Currie</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Ministers</td>
<td>Deceased</td>
<td>Women</td>
<td>Men</td>
<td>Total Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westfield, GRACE</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>68</td>
<td></td>
<td>$83,809</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1100 Boulevard</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>$31,248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanford M. Sutton, Jr.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whippany, EMMANUEL</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>68</td>
<td></td>
<td>$109,346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325 Whippany Rd.</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George S. Kostas</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George S. Christian, teacher</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wildwood, CALVARY</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
<td>$72,305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119 E. Rio Grande Ave.</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td>$12,315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A. Zozzaro</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>(no change reported)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Member without rights of presbytery (B)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW JERSEY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2044</th>
<th>1640</th>
<th>1572</th>
<th>$1,751,701</th>
<th>$2,551,003</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Members</td>
<td>1442</td>
<td>1465</td>
<td>852</td>
<td>$357,785</td>
<td>$1,741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers</td>
<td>602</td>
<td>612</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.

(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.

(B) A minister on the roll of the regional church with ministerial credentials held in suspense per FG XXIII:18.
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STATE; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Location Address</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
<th>Added to Roll</th>
<th>Retained</th>
<th>Removed from Roll</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>R. Elders</th>
<th>Deacons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>Sunday School</td>
<td>General</td>
<td>Benevolence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bangor, PILGRIM</td>
<td>375 Mt. Hope Ave.</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>$74,571</td>
<td>$190,091</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Brian D. Nolder</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>$79,155</td>
<td>$1,419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard M. Dickinson, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$36,365</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portland, SECOND PARISH</td>
<td>32 Neal St.</td>
<td>199</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>$128,275</td>
<td>$234,718</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John R. Hilbelink</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>$52,327</td>
<td>$1,524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockport, LAKEVIEW</td>
<td>188 Rockland St.</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>$101,792</td>
<td>$127,585</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>$11,197</td>
<td>$1,329</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skowhegan, SKOWHEGAN OPC</td>
<td>50 North Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>$18,199</td>
<td>$21,325</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harold L. Dorman</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>$3,126</td>
<td>$1,015</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topsham, MERRYMEETING BAY</td>
<td>643-B Lewiston Rd.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>$63,977</td>
<td>$72,556</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gordon H. Cook, Jr.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>$8,579</td>
<td>$1,544</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston, PEACE</td>
<td>316 Huntington Ave.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>$56,459</td>
<td>$58,259</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert H. Tanzie</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>$1,800</td>
<td>$3,066</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fall River, GRACE</td>
<td>190 Cherry St.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>$7,660</td>
<td>$11,110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wendell L. Rockey, Jr., supply</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$3,450</td>
<td>$1,389</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ipswich, FIRST PRES. NORTH SHORE</td>
<td>179 County Rd.</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>$340,000</td>
<td>$487,000</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Notes
- Totals are rounded to the nearest thousand.
- $0 indicates no data.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Pastor</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Mailing</th>
<th>School</th>
<th>Charitable 1</th>
<th>Charitable 2</th>
<th>Charitable 3</th>
<th>Charitable 4</th>
<th>Charitable 5</th>
<th>Charitable 6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>North Andover, MERRIMACK VALLEY</td>
<td>Atkinson Elem. School (no mail)</td>
<td>Daniel L. Korzep</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>106,095</td>
<td>152,874</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Barnstable, CAPE COD</td>
<td>2391 Route 132</td>
<td>Walter D. Copeland</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>75,349</td>
<td>83,662</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaffrey, Jaffrey OPC (A)</td>
<td>Main &amp; School Sts. (no mail)</td>
<td>Stephen A. Migotsky, organizing pastor</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6,400</td>
<td>1,789</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manchester, AMOSKEAG</td>
<td>95 Brook St.</td>
<td>Gregory E. Reynolds</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>57,400</td>
<td>69,915</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW HAMPSHIRE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amsterdam, COVENANT</td>
<td>9 Trinity Place (no mail)</td>
<td>David G. Barker</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>85,000</td>
<td>110,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chatham, OPC (B)</td>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lisbon, LISBON OPC</td>
<td>6671 County Route 10</td>
<td>Laurence W. Veinott</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>79,841</td>
<td>103,532</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rochester, COVENANT</td>
<td>3201 Dewey Ave.</td>
<td>Kevin M. Kisler</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>100,500</td>
<td>128,200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rochester, MEMORIAL</td>
<td>650 Merchants Rd.</td>
<td></td>
<td>97</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>78,738</td>
<td>106,773</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schenectady, CALVARY</td>
<td>1230 Rugby Rd</td>
<td></td>
<td>140</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>168,675</td>
<td>200,167</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Syracuse, HOPE  
4962 W. Seneca Turnpike  
Gerald P. Malkus

VERMONT  
Barre, COVENANT  
Barre Town Elem. School (no mail)  
Stephen D. Doe  
Andrew H. Selle, teacher

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</th>
<th>Member without rights of presbytery (C)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(no reported change)</td>
<td>(no reported change)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND</th>
<th>1966</th>
<th>1955</th>
<th>1746</th>
<th>1706</th>
<th>$1,687,281</th>
<th>$2,332,670</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Members without rights of presbytery (C)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$183,886</td>
<td>$13,100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.  
(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.  
(B) *Members are on the roll of Calvary OPC, Schenectady, N.Y.  
(C) A minister on the roll of the regional church with ministerial credentials held in suspense per FG XXII:18.
### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location Address</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
<th>Jan. 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td></td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General</td>
<td>S. Elder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td></td>
<td>(Sunday School)</td>
<td>B Improv</td>
<td>On Session</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td></td>
<td>(May)</td>
<td>Capital</td>
<td>Inactive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bio Prof. W/Par</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bequest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Prof. Death Dismiss. 3&amp;E</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bapt. Child</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL Morning Worship</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>General</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Capital</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bequests</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>avg. per C.M.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### STATE: City or Town, and Name of Congregation

#### CALIFORNIA

**Antioch, DELTA OAKS**

- **Address**: 1700 Cavallo Rd.
- **Total Members**: 161
- **Total Attendance**: 151
- **Total Contributions**: $128,346

**Vacant**

- **Location**: 1700 Cavallo Rd.
- **Total Members**: 165
- **Total Attendance**: 151
- **Total Contributions**: $128,346

**Berkeley, COVENANT**

- **Address**: 1623 University Ave.
- **Total Members**: 32
- **Total Attendance**: 32
- **Total Contributions**: $55,795

**Richard M. Lewis**

- **Address**: 1623 University Ave.
- **Total Members**: 14
- **Total Attendance**: 12
- **Total Contributions**: $11,316

**Eureka, COVENANT**

- **Address**: 1427 California St. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 44
- **Total Attendance**: 44
- **Total Contributions**: $38,834

**Andrew J. Preston**

- **Address**: 1427 California St. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 0
- **Total Attendance**: 34
- **Total Contributions**: $2,102

**Hanford, NEW HOPE**

- **Address**: 900 N. Redington St. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 107
- **Total Attendance**: 107
- **Total Contributions**: $5,106

**Robert B. Needham**

- **Address**: 900 N. Redington St. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 0
- **Total Attendance**: 107
- **Total Contributions**: $5,106

**Hayward, Providence (B)**

- **Address**: 2500 Mission Blvd.
- **Total Members**: 0
- **Total Contributions**: $0

**Hughson, Sovereign Grace Community (A)**

- **Address**: 7102 Hughson Ave. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 18
- **Total Attendance**: 140
- **Total Contributions**: $59,137

**Mark Richline, organizing pastor**

- **Address**: 7102 Hughson Ave. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 5
- **Total Attendance**: 140
- **Total Contributions**: $21,960

**Modesto, GRACE**

- **Address**: 1448 Standiford Ave.
- **Total Members**: 115
- **Total Attendance**: 140
- **Total Contributions**: $10,086

**P. Shaun Bryant**

- **Address**: 1448 Standiford Ave.
- **Total Members**: 47
- **Total Attendance**: 61
- **Total Contributions**: $10,086

**Novato, TRINITY**

- **Address**: 495 San Marino Dr. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 56
- **Total Attendance**: 44
- **Total Contributions**: $62,098

**Richard C. Miller**

- **Address**: 495 San Marino Dr. (no mail)
- **Total Members**: 10
- **Total Attendance**: 7
- **Total Contributions**: $288,000
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Change</th>
<th>Yr 1</th>
<th>Yr 2</th>
<th>Life Worth</th>
<th>Change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rocklin, Reformation (A)</td>
<td>5485 Fifth St. (no mail)</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>12,367</td>
<td>$125,674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>13,307</td>
<td>$2,674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Michael DeLozier</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>125,674</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>67,230</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salinas, Covenant (A)</td>
<td>440 Airport Blvd. (no mail)</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>4,776</td>
<td>$1,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td></td>
<td>24</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>47,674</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Francisco, FIRST</td>
<td>1350 Lawton St.</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>117,018</td>
<td>$149,018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles A. McIlhenny</td>
<td></td>
<td>81</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10,306</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21,694</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Jose, COVENANT</td>
<td>2350 Leigh Ave.</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>194,988</td>
<td>$244,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td></td>
<td>126</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>49,112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>59,988</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>35,501</td>
<td>$54,366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8,818</td>
<td>$2,589</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>10,047</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>59</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>$51,000 e</td>
<td>$58,000 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>7,000 e</td>
<td>$1,160 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0 e</td>
<td>$0 e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunnysdale, FIRST</td>
<td>1210 Brookfield Ave.</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>164,578</td>
<td>$258,315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>$164,578</td>
<td></td>
<td>$258,315</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunnysdale, FIRST</td>
<td>1210 Brookfield Ave.</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>91,775</td>
<td>$3,075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>$164,578</td>
<td></td>
<td>$258,315</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South San Francisco, NEW COVENANT</td>
<td>186 Country Club Dr.</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>9,080</td>
<td>$1,747</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl E. Erickson</td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>9,080</td>
<td>$1,747</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>11,511</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunnyvale, FIRST</td>
<td>1210 Brookfield Ave.</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>91,775</td>
<td>$3,075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$37,164</td>
<td>$38,314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remaining members of former</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>congregation others (A)</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1,050</td>
<td>$2,947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$37,164</td>
<td></td>
<td>$38,314</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle Mountain, GRACE</td>
<td>45 E. 4th St.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$37,164</td>
<td></td>
<td>$38,314</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$1,050</td>
<td></td>
<td>$2,947</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>$100</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1347</td>
<td>1339</td>
<td>1223</td>
<td>1198</td>
<td>1,483,131</td>
<td>2,101,735</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Members</td>
<td>932</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>937</td>
<td>937</td>
<td>703</td>
<td>696</td>
<td>249,944</td>
<td>2,243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>415</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$368,659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:

- Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.
- (A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
- (B) *Members are on the roll of First OPC, San Francisco, Cal.*
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE NORTHWEST - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>Jan.1 Membership Roll Statistics</th>
<th>Dec. 31 Attendance</th>
<th>Contributions</th>
<th>Officers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>STATE, City or Town, and Name of Congregation</strong></td>
<td><strong>Location Address</strong></td>
<td><strong>Pastor(s)</strong></td>
<td><strong>Prof. Reaff. Xfr. Prof. Death Dismis. D&amp;E Comm. Mem. Prof. Death Dismis. D&amp;E</strong></td>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALASKA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anchorage, ANCHORAGE FAITH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDA, 6000 O'Malley Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Leonard Gulstrom</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wasilla, NEW LIFE</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2650 Broadview Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IDAHO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boise, SOVEREIGN REDEEMER</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YMCA, 1050 W. State St. (no mail)</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl A. P. Durham</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idaho Falls, New Geneva (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21st &amp; Rollandet (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MONTANA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billings, ROCKY MOUNTAIN COMMUNITY</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1246 Cook Ave.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred J. Poirier</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeff Hamling, teacher</td>
<td>217</td>
<td>241</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalsispell, FAITH COVENANT</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>611 Third Ave. East</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick H. Morison, teacher</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missoula, GARDEN CITY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2345 S. 7th St. W</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald J. McKenzie</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** D = Deacon, E = Elder, O = Officer, R = Pastor, V = Vacant.
OREGON

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Quarterly mop</th>
<th>109</th>
<th>70</th>
<th>75</th>
<th>Income</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Nave</th>
<th>Financial Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bend, GRACE COMMUNITY</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>$15,118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62162 Hamby Rd.</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$8,731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel J. Dillard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grants Pass, FAITH</td>
<td>146</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>$70,942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>280 Red Mountain Dr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>$2,034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larry D. Conard</td>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>$6,980</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Ralph English, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medford, TRINITY</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>$6,367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1332 Mt. Pitt Ave.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jay M. Milojevich</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>$1,639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newberg, TRINITY</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>$16,856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600 E. Columbia Dr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>$2,286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Mahaffy</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$29,885</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portland, FIRST</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>$30,547</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8245 NE Fremont St.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack L. Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>$24,198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roseburg, Covenant Grace (B)</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td>0*</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2405 Diamond Lake Rd., Suite 80</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Ralph English</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WASHINGTON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bothell, TRINITY</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>$26,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23211 S. Meridian Ave.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,616</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus J. Renkema</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>38</td>
<td>$11,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cathlamet, PUGET ISLAND</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>$5,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193 N. Welcome Slough Rd.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>$356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dan Kistler, stated supply+B100</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$6,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colville, Emmanuel (A)</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>$32,015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>501 N. Oak St.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack D. Bradley, evangelist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Reformed</td>
<td>Organizational</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kent, EMMANUEL</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>$181,966</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kent SDA, 25213 116th Ave. SE</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>$75,943</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall A. Bergquist</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
<td>$27,493</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew M. Elam, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lynnwood, LYNNWOOD OPC</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>$80,557</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17711 Spruce Way (no mail)</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>$13,609</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Peter Vosteen</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David W. Inks, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David J. Klein, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mt. Vernon, Grace (C)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$29,987</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>520 E. Hoag Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>$1,108</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David J. Klein, organizing pastor</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oak Harbor, SOVEREIGN GRACE</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>$70,219</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31830 Hwy 20 (no mail)</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$8,154</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert C. Van Kooten</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pasco, COVENANT</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>$51,838</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1730 W. Park (no mail)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$681</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(B) Members are on the roll of Faith OPC, Grants Pass, Ore.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(C) Under the oversight of Session, Lynnwood OPC, Lynnwood, Wash., but not included in their statistics. B89</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF OHIO - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

#### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Membership Roll Statistics</th>
<th>Attendance</th>
<th>Contributions</th>
<th>Officers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jan 1</td>
<td>Dec 31</td>
<td></td>
<td>R. Elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OHIO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus, GRACE</td>
<td>243</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>$272,061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5099 Postlewaite Rd.</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>$11,680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>88</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$3,130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen W. Igo, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayton-north, Covenant (A)</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>$83,298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDA, N. Dixie &amp; Stonequarry Rds. (no mail)</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$3,225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Charles Jackson, evangelist</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayton-south, REDEEMER</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>$99,796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3020 Indian Ripple Rd.</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$29,382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael F. Frangipane</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$15,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Charles Jackson, evangelist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mansfield, COVENANT</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>$88,470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>473 W. Cook Rd.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$9,399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence B. Oldaker</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$4,575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickerington, Providence (B)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>$62,391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130 Hill Rd (no mail)</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$3,047</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luis A. Orteza, evangelist</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PENNSYLVANIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edinburg (see Pulaski)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin, TRINITY</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$25,293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>411 8th St. (no mail)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$962</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett C. DeVelde</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grove City, COVENANT</td>
<td>156</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>$111,647</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140 E. Poplar St. (no mail)</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$15,222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald C. Dodds</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Address</td>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Income</td>
<td>Thrift</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanisville, CALVARY</td>
<td>443 N. Main St.</td>
<td>1997</td>
<td>$104,498</td>
<td>$140,194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollidaysburg, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>Frankstown Rd., Box 104</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$172,152</td>
<td>$247,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana, FAITH</td>
<td>YMCA, 100 Ben Franklin Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$59,050</td>
<td>$62,310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnstown, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>186 Old Waals Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$70,216</td>
<td>$73,179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh, COVENANT</td>
<td>1604 Graham Blvd.</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$165,500</td>
<td>$178,300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulaski, NASHUA (formerly Edinburg)</td>
<td>Rt. 551, Pulaski Twp.</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$53,424</td>
<td>$77,837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sewickley, GRACE</td>
<td>1419 Beaver Rd.</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$174,032</td>
<td>$295,185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td>Morgantown, REFORMATION</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$80,478</td>
<td>$99,730</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF OHIO**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Income</th>
<th>Thrift</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>$1,622,306</td>
<td>$2,013,513</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

- Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.
- Under the oversight of Session, Redeemer OPC, Dayton, Ohio, but not included in their statistics.
- Under the oversight of Session, Grace OPC, Columbus, Ohio, but not included in their statistics.
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STATE; City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Jan. 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>Total Offerings</td>
<td>R. Elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(May)</td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
<td>Deacons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Nov)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Inactive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Inactive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>On Session</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Active</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>Jan. 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>Total Offerings</td>
<td>R. Elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(May)</td>
<td>Avg. per C.M.</td>
<td>Deacons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Nov)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Inactive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Inactive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>On Session</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Active</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### DELAWARE

- **Middletown, GRACE**
  - Robert P. Harting, Jr.
  - Pennington St.
  - Bapt: 71, Child: 82, Move: 55, Sect: 55
  - Sunday School: 104
  - Capital: $155,161, Benevolence: $1,341
  - Members: 299, Offerings: $249,194

### PENNSYLVANIA

- **Allentown, LIVING HOPE**
  - Swain School, 1100 S. 24th St (no mail)
  - Bapt: 77, Child: 86, Move: 120, Sect: 124
  - Sunday School: 124
  - Capital: $48,000, Benevolence: $2,145
  - Members: 34, Offerings: $12,618

- **Bethlehem, CHRIST COMMUNITY**
  - 3144 Linden St (no mail)
  - Bapt: 36, Child: 42, Move: 54, Sect: 55
  - Sunday School: 54
  - Capital: $2,890, Benevolence: $1,968
  - Members: 11, Offerings: $79,785

- **Doylestown, COVENANT**
  - 3434 Durham Rd.
  - Sunday School: 420
  - Capital: $28,234, Benevolence: $2,598
  - Members: 126, Offerings: $489,652

- **Easton, NEW LIFE**
  - 405 N. Market St.
  - Bapt: 77, Child: 76, Move: 103, Sect: 43
  - Sunday School: 103
  - Capital: $75,461, Benevolence: $84,295
  - Members: 27, Offerings: $2,060
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Telephone</th>
<th>Fax No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Annual Phone &amp; Data</th>
<th>Total Costs</th>
<th>Property</th>
<th>Mortgage</th>
<th>Expenses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gettysburg, LIVING HOPE</td>
<td>155 Early Ave</td>
<td>300 112 63 74</td>
<td>$113,139</td>
<td>John D. Van Meerbeke</td>
<td>$128,889</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>66</td>
<td>3 5 5 0 2 4</td>
<td>$15,766</td>
<td>$1766</td>
<td>3 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>0 4 0 0 1 1</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0 0 0 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenside, CALVARY</td>
<td>734 Willow Grove Ave.</td>
<td>400 145 3 4 2 14 2 136 84 75</td>
<td>$123,860</td>
<td>A. Craig Troxel</td>
<td>$2,598 8 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>145</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 8 0</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>$29,268</td>
<td>$0 0 0 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwynedd, GWYNEDD VALLEY</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 4 0 19</td>
<td>$18,547</td>
<td>Michael A. Obel</td>
<td>$1,724 3 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>89</td>
<td>0 1 0 0 0 10</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>$52,117</td>
<td>$62,057</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanover, GRACE</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>0 1 0 0 3 0 33 39 22</td>
<td>$9,940</td>
<td>Jeffery A. Sheely</td>
<td>$1,881 2 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>35</td>
<td>0 1 0 0 3 0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0 0 0 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatboro, TRINITY</td>
<td>266</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 2 0 74</td>
<td>$94,700</td>
<td>George R. Cottenden</td>
<td>$1,252 2 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>151 W. County Line Rd.</td>
<td>200 128 123</td>
<td>$139,565</td>
<td></td>
<td>$251,483</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>66</td>
<td>1 0 0 0 2 0</td>
<td>74</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lampeter, NEW LIFE</td>
<td>842 Village Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>9 0 2 0 0 0 8 0 3</td>
<td>$4,464</td>
<td>$3,418</td>
<td>1 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13 25</td>
<td>$22,877</td>
<td></td>
<td>$27,341</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lansdowne, KNOX</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 1 0 21 16 16</td>
<td>$2,237</td>
<td>W. Scott Emery</td>
<td>$2,094 3 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>311 N. Lansdowne Ave.</td>
<td>10 1 0 0 0 0 11</td>
<td>$2,237</td>
<td></td>
<td>$2,094 3 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mansfield, GRACE FELLOWSHIP</td>
<td>61 N. Main St.</td>
<td>21 1 1 2 1 1 22 24 31</td>
<td>$4,178</td>
<td>Joel C. Kershner</td>
<td>$2,256 3 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1 1 0 0 0 0 19</td>
<td>$6,947</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0 1 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middletown, CALVARY</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>109 92 87</td>
<td>$109,514</td>
<td>Arthur J. Fox</td>
<td>$1,486 5 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 Spruce St.</td>
<td>92 5 2 0 0 0 90 54 49</td>
<td>$24,205</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1,486 5 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 19</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0 3 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxford, BETHANY</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>327 296 334</td>
<td>$216,744</td>
<td>Clinton S. Foraker</td>
<td>$4,157 8 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2483 Baltimore Pike</td>
<td>246 1 4 1 0 1 253 113 126</td>
<td>$750,147</td>
<td></td>
<td>$84,749</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>77</td>
<td>8 1 4 0 0 8 74</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td>$0 1 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Address</td>
<td>Pastor/Teacher</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Attendees</td>
<td>Income</td>
<td>Salary</td>
<td>Expenses</td>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perkasie, First (formerly Good News Chapel) (A)</td>
<td>7th &amp; Race Sts. (no mail)</td>
<td>Richard S. MacLaren, organizing pastor</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$1816</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$3859</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, EMMANUEL CHAPEL</td>
<td>835 Reed St.</td>
<td>Wilson L. Cummings</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>$93,801</td>
<td>$15,000</td>
<td>$1,193</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, GRACE</td>
<td>7201 Elmwood Ave.</td>
<td>George F. Morton</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>$70,451</td>
<td>$524</td>
<td>$3,479</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, GRACE FELLOWSHIP</td>
<td>5727 Germantown Ave.</td>
<td>Benjamin J. Snodgrass</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>$58,786</td>
<td>$10,100</td>
<td>$3,464</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, PILGRIM</td>
<td>3815 Terrace St.</td>
<td>Barry A. Traver, teacher</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>$111,175</td>
<td>$17,727</td>
<td>$1,175</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoenixville, TRINITY</td>
<td>53</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>$34,933</td>
<td>$3,112</td>
<td>$38,046</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pottstown, Living Word Community (A)</td>
<td>2423 E. High St. (no mail)</td>
<td>Robert A. Minnig, regular supply</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$19,385</td>
<td>$1,816</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reading, COVENANT</td>
<td>1502 Snyder St.</td>
<td>David J. O'Leary</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>$191,750</td>
<td>$2,144</td>
<td>$216,116</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tannersville, POCONO</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>$41,702</td>
<td>$2,016</td>
<td>$60,469</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamsport, NEW LIFE</td>
<td>1500 Hidden Valley Dr., Montoursville</td>
<td>Paul N. Browne</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>$55,815</td>
<td>$15,345</td>
<td>$3,658</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Yearbook Table**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</th>
<th>24</th>
<th>(no reported change)</th>
<th>24</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0 0 0 0</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA</th>
<th>2911</th>
<th>3006</th>
<th>2680</th>
<th>2713</th>
<th>$2,915,092</th>
<th>$4,931,792</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2074</td>
<td>63 103 69</td>
<td>25 57 64</td>
<td>2163 1492</td>
<td>$1,260,511</td>
<td>$2,280 91 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>837</td>
<td>63 38 30</td>
<td>0 27 38</td>
<td>843</td>
<td>$756,188</td>
<td>$69,033 22 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.
(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE SOUTH - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>Jan. I</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ALABAMA</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birmingham, Redeemer (B)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBC, 3001 US Hwy 280 E (no mail)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl G. Russell, evangelist</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madison, Providence (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7745 Hwy. 72 West</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark T. Smith, organizing pastor</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FLORIDA</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Lauderdale, BETHEL (Sawgrass) witheld from the OPC, ca. 28 October 00</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>601 Citrus Ave.</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert A. Berry, Jr.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hialeah, La Roca Etema (C)</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17680 NW 78 Ave.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mario Cera, contact</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hialeah, SHARON</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17680 NW 78 Ave.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey K. Boer</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Key West, Keys Chapel (A)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000 Coppin Rd.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William V. Welzien</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Worth, FELLOWSHIP</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5536 Hypoluxo Rd.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Stanke</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Weekly donations</td>
<td>Church membership</td>
<td>2022-23 increase</td>
<td>2021-22 increase</td>
<td>2022-23 growth</td>
<td>2021-22 growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niceville, GRACE</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>(no report received)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2101 N. Partin Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0</td>
<td>22 15 15</td>
<td>$25,000 e</td>
<td>$2,364 e</td>
<td>1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold E. Thomas</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>$0 e</td>
<td>$0 e</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocala, REDEEMER COMMUNITY</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>19 30 42</td>
<td>$43,650</td>
<td>$4,793</td>
<td>3 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Almond Dr. Run (formerly FAITH)</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0 0 2 1 2 12</td>
<td>17 10 15</td>
<td>$1,143</td>
<td>$2,635</td>
<td>3 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard A. Miller</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orlando, LAKE SHERWOOD</td>
<td>297</td>
<td>195 150</td>
<td>$190,849</td>
<td>$210,729</td>
<td>8 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8200 Balboa Dr.</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>11 0 8 9 1 12 11 1197 91 88</td>
<td>$19,880</td>
<td>$1,070</td>
<td>8 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larry G. Mininger</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>7 7 4 0 1 22 83</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chad C. Sador, assistant pastor</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pensacola, Covenant (A)</td>
<td></td>
<td>2885 E. Olive Rd.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Cloud, Hope (D)</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>46 42 32</td>
<td>$64,010</td>
<td>$7,210</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1613 13th St.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>3 0 0 0 0 2 0 30 21 15</td>
<td>$3,000</td>
<td>$2,440</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chad C. Sador, organizing pastor</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 16 15 10</td>
<td>$6,200</td>
<td>$4,000</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tallahassee, CALVARY</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>115 112 119</td>
<td>$108,816</td>
<td>$218,402</td>
<td>3 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>814 N. Gadsden St.</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>4 0 6 0 0 6 0 92 75 82</td>
<td>$92,186</td>
<td>$2,374</td>
<td>3 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William M. Hobbs</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 4 0 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOUISIANA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natchitouches, Covenant (E)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>(not reported separately)</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Orleans, Christ (E)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>921 S. Carrollton Ave.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1 0 0 0 0 0 0 18 48 35</td>
<td>$22,660</td>
<td>$23,280</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russel J. Hamilton, evangelist</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1 0 6 0 0 2 0 10 16 18</td>
<td>$620</td>
<td>$2,328</td>
<td>0 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pineville, PINEVILLE OPC</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>153 70 64</td>
<td>$170,145</td>
<td>$261,151</td>
<td>8 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2522 Military Hwy.</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>1 0 15 0 13 1 101 34 35</td>
<td>$31,006</td>
<td>$1,992</td>
<td>8 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack W. Sawyer</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2 13 1 0 0 0 52</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MISSISSIPPI</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forest, COVENANT</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>67 60 65</td>
<td>$55,768</td>
<td>$19,068</td>
<td>4 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>818 Marion Blvd.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1 2 4 0 0 0 0 47 40 40</td>
<td>$3,300</td>
<td>$1,237</td>
<td>4 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward J. Ludt</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TENNESSEE</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbia, Covenant (A) terminated ca. 10 August</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH</td>
<td>1009</td>
<td>915</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>781</td>
<td>$1,135,875</td>
<td>$1,400,444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OF THE SOUTH</td>
<td></td>
<td>689</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>320</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:

Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.

(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.

(B) Under the oversight of Session, Redeemer OPC, Doraville, Ga., but not included in their statistics.

(C) Under the oversight of Session, Sharon OPC, Hialeah, Fla., but not included in their statistics.

(D) *Members are on the roll of Lake Sherwood OPC, Orlando, Fla.

(E) *Members are on the roll of Pineville OPC, Pineville, La.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>JAN. 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>Dec. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Removed from Roll</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>Morning Worship</td>
<td>General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEORGIA</td>
<td>Atlanta (see Doraville)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doraville, REDEEMER</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>138</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3930 Chamblee-Tucker Rd.</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas S. Champness, Jr.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Grange, COVENANT</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118 Church St.</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Boyd Miller IV</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marietta, Geneva (B)</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>85</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mtg. at Simpson MS, 3340 Tickum Rd., (nm)</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John V. Fesko</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KENTUCKY</td>
<td>London, Christ (C)</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300 Bennett Circle (no mail)</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Patrick Ramsey</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neon, Covenant Reformed (D)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3379 Craft Colly Rd., Erwine</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>Hickory, Reformed Bible (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366 Etowa School Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy Davenport</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Etowa, CHRIST</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hickory, Reformed Bible (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakwood Elem., 4th St. &amp; 4th Ave. (nm)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen C. Scott, stated supply</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Number of Members</td>
<td>Contributions</td>
<td>Average Weekly Contributions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lenoir, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>$48,792</td>
<td>$2,331</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>701 S. Mulberry St. (no mail)</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>$2,423</td>
<td>$1,377</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark J. Larson</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>$1,116</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark, MATTHEWS OPC</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>$186,475</td>
<td>$249,960</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2701 Rice Rd.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>$63,485</td>
<td>$1,666</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. Nathan Trice</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W. Knight III</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Airy, Covenant Reformed</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$38,846</td>
<td>$48,319</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>495 S. Franklin Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>$3,423</td>
<td>$2,416</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brenton Ferry</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>$6,050</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Bern, Covenant (A)</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$64,044</td>
<td>$68,885</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2404 Hwy. 70 East (no mail)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>$4,841</td>
<td>$2,755</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Daniel Fincham, organizing</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh, PILGRIM</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>740 Powell Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$71,648</td>
<td>$74,777</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas M. Withington</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>$3,129</td>
<td>$2,077</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. H. Withington, teacher</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUTH CAROLINA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenville, AGAPE</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$32,000</td>
<td>$35,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>418 E. Main St., Taylors (no</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$3,000</td>
<td>$1,591</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TENNESSEE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol, TRINITY REFORMED</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$47,495</td>
<td>$52,798</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YWCA, 401 Fifth St. (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$5,303</td>
<td>$1,320</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert D. McCurley</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$14,720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chattanooga, Cornerstone (A)</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>$59,091</td>
<td>$63,892</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130 Mountain Creek Rd. (no</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>$3,301</td>
<td>$1,304</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Y. Eckardt, evangelist</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>$1,500</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cookeville, Faith (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3121 Eaton Rd.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Region</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Asst Members</td>
<td>Adult Members</td>
<td>Children</td>
<td>Total Members</td>
<td>Members in Roll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maryville, SANDY SPRINGS</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1201 Montville Station Rd.</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark A. Marquis</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIRGINIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glade Spring (see Chilhowie)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chilhowie, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204 Church St. (no mail)</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeLacy A. Andrews, Jr.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lynchburg, GRACE</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1723 Ward's Ferry Rd.</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard E. Knodel, Jr.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meadowview (see Chilhowie)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roanoke, GARST MILL</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3739 Willetta Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. Horner</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH</td>
<td>1049</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>1188</td>
<td>1062</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OF THE SOUTHEAST</td>
<td>769</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>468</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>280</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
- Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.
- (A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
- (B) Under the oversight of Session, Redeemer OPC, Doraville, Ga., but not included in their statistics.
- (C) Under the oversight of Session, Sandy Springs OPC, Maryville, Tenn., but not included in their statistics.
- (D) *Members are on the roll of Providence OPC, Chilhowie, Va.
## REGIONAL CHURCH OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHURCHES and Mission Works</th>
<th>JAN. 1</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP ROLL STATISTICS</th>
<th>DEC. 31</th>
<th>ATTENDANCE</th>
<th>CONTRIBUTIONS</th>
<th>OFFICERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mem.</td>
<td>Added to Roll</td>
<td>Mem.</td>
<td>REMOVED FROM ROLL</td>
<td>TOTAL Morning Worship</td>
<td>General Benevolence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arizona</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoenix, Calvins</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>82</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4150 E. Acorna Dr.</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne A. Buchtel</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prescott, Prescott</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137 N. Marina St.</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles K. Perkins</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonita, Bonita</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>$121,782</td>
<td>$128,584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5111 Central Ave.</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael D. Dengerink</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Grace</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>$71,110</td>
<td>$87,730</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2251 S. Figaera St.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rollin P. Keller</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chula Vista, Rayview</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>$121,359</td>
<td>$169,261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>505 E. Naples St.</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>$43,502</td>
<td>$1,354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Wagner</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George C. Scipione, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Mesa, Orange County, Grace</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>271 Avocado St. (no mail)</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diamond Bar, Theophilus</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>$180,188</td>
<td>$283,421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2450 Evergreen Springs Rd. (no mail)</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>$103,233</td>
<td>$4,571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yong H. Kim</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goleta, El Camino</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>$81,584</td>
<td>$105,778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7526 Calle Real</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas P. Harley</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Footnotes:
- Jan. 1 and Dec. 31 columns represent the membership roll statistics.
- Attendance, contributions, and officers' information are included.
- Locations and details of each congregation are provided.

### Additional Information:
- Officers listed include Elders and Deacons, along with their respective active and inactive statuses.
- The report also details capital improvements and benevolence contributions.
- States and cities of each congregation are specified.

Yearbook
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church Name</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Fax</th>
<th>Mail Code</th>
<th>Treasurer</th>
<th>Associate Pastor</th>
<th>Assistant Pastor</th>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>Total Income</th>
<th>Total Expenses</th>
<th>Net Income</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ramona, SOVEREIGN GRACE</td>
<td>434 Aqua Lane (no mail)</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>$72,881</td>
<td>$8,277</td>
<td>$64,604</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce M. Brawdy</td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$9,897</td>
<td>$2,854</td>
<td>$7,043</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Fernando Valley, Redeemer (A)</td>
<td>5955 Lindley Ave., Encino (no mail)</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>$73,839</td>
<td>$76,722</td>
<td>$7,093</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Lee Irons, evangelist</td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>$2,883</td>
<td>$1,534</td>
<td>$1,350</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santa Ana, Iglesia Del Senor Viviente (C)</td>
<td>906 S. Broadway (no mail)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>$11,904</td>
<td>$12,504</td>
<td>$596</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Larson</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$600</td>
<td>$1,563</td>
<td>$963</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santa Maria, REDEEMER</td>
<td>1405 E. Main St. (no mail)</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>$79,171</td>
<td>$87,403</td>
<td>$8,232</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas T. S. Ganas</td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$5,052</td>
<td>$2,571</td>
<td>$2,481</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(formerly Covenant Grace)</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$3,180</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$3,180</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santee, VALLEY</td>
<td>10333 Mast Blvd.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>$64,967</td>
<td>$75,659</td>
<td>$9032</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael J. Matossian</td>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$10,692</td>
<td>$1,645</td>
<td>$9,047</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temecula, Providence (E)</td>
<td>31555 Rancho Vista Rd (no mail)</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>$2,500</td>
<td>$1,384</td>
<td>$1,116</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin K. Wikner</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>$59,776</td>
<td>$62,276</td>
<td>$2,499</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin K. Wikner, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>$54,734</td>
<td>$57,236</td>
<td>$2,499</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vista, HARVEST</td>
<td>720 Alta Vista Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>$212,000</td>
<td>$249,500</td>
<td>$37,500</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark A. Schroeder</td>
<td></td>
<td>123</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>$13,000</td>
<td>$2,422</td>
<td>$10,578</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westminster, Resurrection (C)</td>
<td>10101 Cunningham Ave.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>$17,961</td>
<td>$29,932</td>
<td>$11,971</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kim Ngoc Dang</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$11,971</td>
<td>$3,326</td>
<td>$8,645</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westminster, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>10101 Cunningham Ave.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William E. Warren</td>
<td></td>
<td>143</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$98,173</td>
<td>$2,193</td>
<td>$95,980</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kim Ngoc Dang, associate pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td>64</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$59,240</td>
<td>$0</td>
<td>$59,240</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Larson, assistant pastor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>(no reported change)</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regional Church</th>
<th>Number of Members</th>
<th>Number of Members</th>
<th>Number of Members</th>
<th>Number of Members</th>
<th>Total Income</th>
<th>Total Income</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2334</td>
<td>2467</td>
<td>2003</td>
<td>2058</td>
<td>2,785,516</td>
<td>3,625,928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1736</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td>1111</td>
<td>1180</td>
<td>571,941</td>
<td>1,359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>598</td>
<td>616</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>616</td>
<td>268,471</td>
<td>334,442</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**
Numbers in *italics* are revised from the previous year's report.
(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
(B) *Members are on the roll of Faith OPC, Long Beach, Cal.
(C) Under the oversight of Session, Westminster OPC, Westminster, Cal., but not included in their statistics.
(D) Under the oversight of Session, Calvary OPC, La Mirada, Cal., but not included in their statistics.
(E) *Members are on the roll of Harvest OPC, Vista, Cal.
### REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE SOUTHWEST - STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 2000

#### CHURCHES and Mission Works

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STATE, City or Town, and Name of Congregation</th>
<th>Location Address</th>
<th>Pastor (s)</th>
<th>Membership Roll Statistics</th>
<th>Attendance</th>
<th>Contributions</th>
<th>Officers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>NEW MEXICO</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albuquerque, COVENANT OF GRACE</td>
<td>532 Osuna Rd. NE (no mail)</td>
<td>John R. Hunt, Jr.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roswell, ROSWELL OPC</td>
<td>306 W. Tilden St.</td>
<td>Richard A. Shaw</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard A. Shaw</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>OKLAHOMA</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norman, GRACE</td>
<td>310 N. Findlay Ave.</td>
<td>William H. Doerfel, stated supply</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oklahoma City, KNOX</td>
<td>4511 N. Independence Ave.</td>
<td>Roger L. Gibbons</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TEXAS</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abilene, COVENANT</td>
<td>2742 Buffalo Gap Rd.</td>
<td>Robert A. Lotzer</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amarillo, CHRIST COVENANT</td>
<td>7801 W. 34th Ave.</td>
<td>David T. Brack</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin, PROVIDENCE</td>
<td>17712 Heatherwilde Blvd, Pflugerville</td>
<td>Kevin W. Van Der Linden (licentiate)</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas, CHRIST COVENANT</td>
<td>3701 S. Westmoreland Rd.</td>
<td>F. Allan Story, Jr.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael D. Pasarilla</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Members</td>
<td>Reporters</td>
<td>Mail</td>
<td>Total Members</td>
<td>Total Reporters</td>
<td>Mail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denton, REDEEMER</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1100 Cleveland Ave. (no mail)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Daniel Lipford</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Worth, Covenant (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4300 Williams Spring Rd.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Todd S. Bordow, evangelist</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houston (Kingwood), Providence (A)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22800 Hwy. 59 North (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pflugerville (see Austin)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plainview, Covenant of Grace (B)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDA, 1114 Nassau (no mail)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kevin Van Der Linden (licentiate)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Antonio, GRACE</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>$106,515</td>
<td>$144,694</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5602 UTEX Blvd.</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>$38,179</td>
<td>$1,855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack J. Peterson</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher H. Wisdom, associate pastor</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyler (Flint), TYLER OPC</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>$56,119</td>
<td>$71,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4554 FM 2813, Flint</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>$14,930</td>
<td>$1,292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H. Johnson, Jr.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wichita Falls, WESTMINSTER</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>$61,699</td>
<td>$64,195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3801 Louis J. Rodriguez Dr. (no mail)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>$1,376</td>
<td>$2,791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remaining members of former congregations, others (A)</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR REGIONAL CHURCH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Members</th>
<th>Reporters</th>
<th>Mail</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>715</td>
<td>797</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>724</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TOTALS FOR THE SOUTHWEST**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Members</th>
<th>Reporters</th>
<th>Mail</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>531</td>
<td>392</td>
<td>417</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**
Numbers in italics are revised from the previous year's report.
(A) Members are on the roll of the regional church.
(B) *Members are on the roll of Christ Covenant OPC, Amarillo, Tex.
RECAPITULATION OF MEMBERSHIP STATISTICS  
1938-2000  
As of December 31, 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Ministers*</th>
<th>Communicant Members</th>
<th>Baptized Children</th>
<th>Total** Membership</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>406</td>
<td>17,914</td>
<td>7,688</td>
<td>26,008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>17,279</td>
<td>7,513</td>
<td>25,189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>16,620</td>
<td>7,339</td>
<td>24,342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td>376</td>
<td>15,936</td>
<td>7,066</td>
<td>23,378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>366</td>
<td>15,072</td>
<td>6,693</td>
<td>22,131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>355</td>
<td>14,256</td>
<td>6,412</td>
<td>21,023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>13,659</td>
<td>6,141</td>
<td>20,141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>12,915</td>
<td>5,903</td>
<td>19,148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1992</td>
<td>321</td>
<td>12,580</td>
<td>5,786</td>
<td>18,687</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>12,225</td>
<td>5,702</td>
<td>18,242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>325</td>
<td>12,159</td>
<td>5,653</td>
<td>18,137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>12,573</td>
<td>5,814</td>
<td>18,710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>13,108</td>
<td>5,933</td>
<td>19,137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>13,013</td>
<td>5,827</td>
<td>19,174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>12,919</td>
<td>5,693</td>
<td>18,947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>318</td>
<td>12,593</td>
<td>5,523</td>
<td>18,443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1984</td>
<td>309</td>
<td>12,278</td>
<td>5,394</td>
<td>17,661</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>12,045</td>
<td>5,259</td>
<td>17,294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1982</td>
<td>294</td>
<td>11,956</td>
<td>5,186</td>
<td>17,313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1981</td>
<td>288</td>
<td>11,884</td>
<td>5,219</td>
<td>17,303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1978</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>10,939</td>
<td>4,867</td>
<td>16,171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1968</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>9,197</td>
<td>4,841</td>
<td>14,138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1958</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>6,734</td>
<td>3,528</td>
<td>10,282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1948</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>5,543</td>
<td>2,061</td>
<td>7,604</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>4,225</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4,324</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Ministers were included in Total Membership beginning December 31, 1972. Total membership figures given above for all years have been adjusted to include ministers; they will differ, therefore, from the figures that appear in the Minutes of the General Assembly for years prior to 1973.

**Total membership in each year was revised in the following year’s Statistician’s report, and the revised figures are shown above. Figures for communicant members and baptized children prior to 1984 were not revised, so their totals differ slightly from revised total memberships.
STATISTICAL REPORTS OF THE PRESBYTERIES - 2000

PRESBYTERY OF THE CENTRAL U. S.

General Information
Membership: 9 Ministers, 15 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: January, May, and September
Stated Clerk: Mark T. Harrington, term expires January 03
Moderator: Geoffrey C. Smith, term expires January 02

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 4 churches and 1 unorganized mission work
Changes in congregations: None
Mission work: Parent church:
Benton County OPC, Bentonville, Ark. The regional church

Ministers
Ordinations: None
Ministers received:
Chester H. Lanious, 18 June 00, from Presbytery of Northern California
Ministers removed: None
Ministers installed: Chester H. Lanious, 18 June 00, evangelist, serving as Chaplain, US Army, Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.
Ministerial relationships dissolved: None
Roll of ministers:
Joseph A. Auksela
Mark T. Harrington
James B. Hollis
Chester H. Lanious
Patrick W. Malone
LeRoy E. Miller
William A. Miller, Jr.
V. Robert Nilson
Geoffrey C. Smith

Licentiates
Licensures: None
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: None
Roll of licentiates: None

PRESBYTERY OF CONNECTICUT AND SOUTHERN NEW YORK

General Information
Membership: 11 Ministers, 16 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Third Saturday of Jan., April, Sept., and Nov.
Stated Clerk: William R. Egbert, term expires January 02
Moderator: Daniel G. Osborne, term expires January 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 5 churches and 1 unorganized mission work
Changes in congregations:
OPC of Torrington, Conn., 31 August 00, mission work terminated
Mission work: Parent church:
OPC of Bohemia, NY OPC of Franklin Square, NY

Ministers
Ordinations: None
Ministers received:
Calvin D. Keller, 15 April 00, from Presbytery of Northern California
Ministers removed: None

Note: James Stastny, enrolled as a member of the regional church with ministerial credentials held in suspense per FG XXIII.18, was transferred to Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic on 27 May 00.

Ministers installed:
Richard A. Mozer, 23 January 00, associate pastor of Community OPC, Newtown, Conn.
Calvin D. Keller, 15 April 00, pastor of Westminster OPC, Hamden, Conn.
Vincent J. Tauriello, 30 June 00, associate pastor of Franklin Square OPC, Franklin Square, N.Y.
William B. Kessler, 16 December 00, missionary evangelist to Uganda, Committee on Foreign Missions

Ministerial relationships dissolved:
Vincent J. Tauriello, 30 June 00, pastor of Hope OPC, Staten Island, N.Y.
William B. Kessler, 1 December 00, pastor of Community OPC, Newtown, Conn.

Roll of ministers:
James W. Campbell
Richard R. Gerber
Calvin Keller
William B. Kessler
John W. Mallin III
Richard A. Mozer
Daniel G. Osborne
Meindert Ploegman
William Shishko
Vincent J. Tauriello
Neil H. Williams

Licentiates
Licensures: None
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: None
Roll of licentiates: None

PRESBYTERY OF THE DAKOTAS

General Information
Membership: 15 Ministers, 36 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: First Tuesday of April
First Tuesday of October
Stated Clerk: Edward A. Eppinger, term expires April 02
Moderator: Archibald A. Allison, term expires April 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 9 churches and 3 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations:
Christ OPC, Salt Lake City, Utah, 29 October 00, organized as a new and separate church
Mission works:
Park Hill, Denver, Colo.
Emmaus, Fort Collins, Colo.
Bismarck, Bismarck, N.D.
Parent church:
Immanuel OPC, Thornton, Colo.
Providence OPC, Denver, Colo.
Bethel OPC, Carson, N.D.

Ministers
Ordinations:
W. Vernon Picknally, Jr., 28 April 00
Christopher B. Accardy, 10 November 00
Ministers received: None
Ministers removed:
W. Ralph English, 5 May 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Northwest
Ministers installed:
W. Vernon Picknally, Jr., 28 April 00, pastor of Bethel OPC, Carson, N.D.
Christopher B. Accardy, 10 November 00, pastor of Calvary OPC, Volga, S.D.
Ministerial relationships dissolved:
W. Ralph English, 1 June 99, pastor of Trinity OPC, Bridgewater, S.D.
Joseph A. Auksela, 26 October 99, pastor of Calvary OPC, Volga, S.D.

Roll of ministers:
Christopher B. Accardy  |  Richard G. Hodgson  |  Darren S. Thole
Archibald A. Allison  |  Edward S. S. Huntington  |  Terry F. Thole
Sam M. Allison        |  Matthew K. Kingsbury    |  D. Jason Wallace
Leonard J. Coppes     |  Randall K. Klynsma     |  Gerald I. Williamson
Edward A. Eppinger    |  W. Vernon Picknally, Jr. |  Richard Wynja

Licentiates
Licentiates: Kevin P. Swanson, 4 October 00
Licentiates received:
W. Vernon Picknally, Jr., 5 April 00, from Presbytery of N. Illinois, PCA
Christopher B. Accardy, 3 October 00, from Presbytery of NY and NE

Licentiates removed:
W. Vernon Picknally, Jr., 28 April 00, ordained
Christopher B. Accardy, 10 November 00, ordained
Roll of licentiates: Kevin P. Swanson

---

**PRESBYTERY OF MICHIGAN AND ONTARIO**

Special note: Effective 1 January 00 the Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario was formed out of the Presbytery of the Midwest

**General Information**

| Membership: | 27 Ministers, 56 Ruling Elders |
| Stated meetings: | January, May, September |
| Stated Clerk: | Timothy L. Bero, term expires January 02 |
| Moderator: | Frank J. Marsh, term expires January 02 |

**Churches and Mission works**

Number of congregations: 12 churches and 8 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: On 1 January 00, 11 churches and 7 unorganized mission works were transferred from the Regional Church of the Midwest

Churches:
Little Farms Chapel, Coopersville, Mich.
Spencer Mills, Gowen, Mich.
Harvest, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Mill Creek, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Community, Kalamazoo, Mich.
Meadow Springs Community, Kentwood, Mich.
Pilgrim, Metamora, Mich.
Rockford Springs Community, Rockford, Mich.
Providence, Royal Oak, Mich.
Mission works:
- Covenant, Brighton, Mich.
- Chain-O-Lakes, Central Lake, Mich.
- New Life Fellowship, Holland, Mich.
- Providence, Manistee, Mich.
- Covenant, London, Ontario, Canada
- Grace, Shedden, Ontario, Canada
- Grace Reformed, Walkerton, Ind., 26 May 00, received as an organized church from independency
- Living Hope, Jordan, Ontario, Canada, 15 September 00, recognized as a new mission work

Mission works: Parent church:
- Covenant, Brighton, Mich.
- Chain-O-Lakes, Central Lake, Mich.
- New Life Fellowship, Holland, Mich.
- Providence, Manistee, Mich.
- Living Hope, Jordan, Ontario, Canada
- Covenant, London, Ontario, Canada
- Grace, Shedden, Ontario, Canada

Ministers

Ordinations: John R. Ferguson, 3 March 00
Ministers received: On 1 January 00 the following 27 ministers were received from Presbytery of the Midwest

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hank L. Belfield</td>
<td>Harvest OPC, Grand Rapids, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timothy L. Bero</td>
<td>Grace OPC, Okemos (Holt), Mich.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond E. Commeret</td>
<td>The regional church</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norman DeJong</td>
<td>Little Farms Chapel, Coopersville, MI</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lap O. Duong</td>
<td>The regional church</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abe W. Ediger</td>
<td>Grace OPC, Okemos (Holt), Mich.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John N. Fikkert</td>
<td>Pigrim OPC, Metamora, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ministers removed:
- Mark J. Larson, 14 July 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Southeast
- David J. Stevenson, 15 October 00, dismissed to Presbytery of Philadelphia

Ministers installed:
- John R. Ferguson, 3 March 00, evangelist, Covenant, London, Ontario, Canada
- Glenn D. Jerrell, 26 May 00, pastor, Grace Reformed Church, Walkerton, Ind.
- Perry G. Brackin, 15 September 00, evangelist in Branchton, Ontario, Canada
- Brian L. DeJong, 29 September 00, associate pastor, Grace OPC, Okemos (Holt), Mich.

Ministerial relationships dissolved: None
Roll of ministers:
Hank L. Belfield       John R. Ferguson       Roger W. Schmurr
Timothy L. Bero        John N. Fikkert       Kenneth A. Smith
Perry G. Brackin       Eric R. Hausler        Peter Stazen II
Kenneth Dale Collison  Glenn D. Jerrell       Rodney S. Thole
Raymond E. Commeret    Frank J. Marsh         Dale A. Van Dyke
Brian L. DeJong        Gerald J. Neumair       Robert M. Van Manen
Norman DeJong          Martin A. Novak         Peter J. Wallace
Lap 0. Duong           Stephen A. Pribble      Jeffrey B. Wilson
Abe W. Ediger          Ralph A. Rebandt II     Louis P. Wislocki

Licentiates
Licensure: Aldo A. Yannon, 15 September 00
Licentiates received: John R. Ferguson, 1 Jan. 00, from Presbytery of the Midwest
Licentiates removed: John R. Ferguson, 3 March 00, ordained
Roll of licentiates: Aldo A. Yannon

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC
Special note: Effective 1 January 00 the Presbytery of the Southeast (q.v.) was formed out of this presbytery and the Presbytery of the South.

General Information
Membership: 22 Ministers, 57 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings:
First Saturday of May
Fourth Saturday of June
Third Saturday of September
First Saturday of December

Stated Clerk: Leonard E. Miller, term expires September 02
Moderator: Gerald S. Taylor, term expires September 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 13 churches and 2 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: On 1 January 00, seven churches and three mission works were dismissed to Presbytery of the Southeast

Churches:
Christ OPC, Etowah, N.C.
Providence OPC, Lenoir, N.C.
Matthews OPC, Matthews, N.C.
Pilgrim OPC, Raleigh, N.C.
Providence OPC, Chilhowie, Va.
Grace OPC, Lynchburg, Va.
Garst Mill OPC, Roanoke, Va.

Mission works:
Covenant Reformed, Mt. Airy, N.C.
Covenant, New Bern, N.C.
Trinity Reformed, Bristol, Tenn.

Mission works:
Cornerstone, Germantown, Md.
Charlottesville, Va.

Ministers
Ordinations: None
Ministers received: James Stastny was received from Presbytery of Conn. and Southern N.Y. on 27 May 00, where he had been enrolled as a member
of the regional church with ministerial credentials held in suspense per FG XXIII.18. Formerly he had been a pastor in the Christian Reformed Church.

Ministers removed: On 1 January 00 the following 17 ministers were dismissed to the newly formed Presbytery of the Southeast

John Carrick  George W. Knight III  Charles K. Telfer
Roy Davenport  Richard E. Knodel, Jr.  T. Nathan Trice
Elmer M. Dortzbach  Robert D. McCurley  Douglas M. Withington
Thomas T. Ellis  David M. Moore  Laurence H. Withington
M. Daniel Fincham  Cromwell G. Roskamp

Thomas E. Tyson, 1 September 00, to Presbytery of Philadelphia

Ministers installed:

Bryan D. Estelle, 5 May 00, teacher at Westminster Theological Seminary, Escondido, Cal.
James Stastny, 4 August 00, organizing pastor, Cornerstone Ref. Fellowship, Germantown, Md.

Ministerial relationships dissolved:

Bryan D. Estelle, 30 April 00, assistant pastor in Knox OPC, Silver Spring, Md.
Thomas E. Tyson, 1 September 00, evangelist, General Secretary, Committee on Christian Education

Roll of ministers:

Richard N. Ellis  Stuart R. Jones  G. Mark Sumpter
Bryan D. Estelle  Edward L. Kellogg  Gerald S. Taylor
Stephen B. Green  Thomas A. Martin  Edwin C. Urban
Timothy H. Gregson  Hailu Mekonnen  Laurence N. Vail
George W. Hall, Jr.  Robert L. Myers  S. Scott Willet
George C. Hammond  Lyman M. Smith
Allen H. Harris  James Stastny

Licentiates

Licensures:

Charles R. Biggs, 5 May 00
Michael A. McCabe, 2 December 00

Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: Steven Scott, 1 Jan. 00, dismissed to Presby. of the Southeast
Roll of licentiates:

Charles R. Biggs
Michael A. McCabe

PRESBYTERY OF THE MIDWEST

Special note: Effective 1 January 00 the Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario (q.v.) was formed out of this presbytery.

General Information

Membership: 33 Ministers, 158 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Third Friday and Saturday of March
Second Friday & Saturday after Labor Day (Sept.)
Stated Clerk: Rodney T. King, term expires March 02
Moderator: William B. Acker, term expires March 02

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 18 churches and 5 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: On 1 January 00, 11 churches and 7 unorganized mission works were dismissed to the newly formed Regional Church of Michigan and Ontario

Churches:
- Little Farms Chapel, Coopersville, Mich.
- Spencer Mills, Gowen, Mich.
- Harvest, Grand Rapids, Mich.
- Mill Creek, Grand Rapids, Mich.
- Community, Kalamazoo, Mich.
- Pilgrim, Metamora, Mich.
- Rockford Springs Community, Rockford, Mich.
- Providence, Royal Oak, Mich.

Mission works:
- Covenant, Brighton, Mich.
- Chain-O-Lakes, Central Lake, Mich.
- New Life Fellowship, Holland, Mich.
- Providence, Manistee, Mich.
- Covenant, London, Ontario, Canada
- Grace, Shedden, Ontario, Canada

Mission works:
- Covenant of Grace, N.Aurora (Batavia), Ill.
- Covenant Community, Evansville, Ind.
- New Covenant Fellowship, Independence, IA
- Providence, Fitchburg (Madison), Wis.
- Covenant Reformed, Reedsburg, Wis.

Ministers:
- Ordinations: None
- Ministers received: Terry E. Dowds, 17 March 00, from RPCNA
- Ministers removed: On 1 January 00 the following 27 ministers were dismissed to the newly formed Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario

Hank L. Belfield  Glenn D. Jerrell  Donald F. Stanton
Timothy L. Bero  Mark J. Larson  Peter Stazen II
Kenneth Dale Collison  Frank J. Marsh  David Stevenson
Raymond E. Commeret  Gerald J. Neumair  Rodney S. Thole
Norman DeJong  Martin A. Novak  Dale A. Van Dyke
Lap O. Duong  Stephen A. Pribble  Robert M. Van Manen
Abe W. Ediger  Ralph A. Rebandt II  Peter J. Wallace
John N. Fikkert  Roger W. Schmurr  Jeffrey B. Wilson
Eric R. Hauser  Kenneth A. Smith  Louis P. Wislocki

Patrick J. Morgan, 28 May 00, renounced the jurisdiction of the OPC and joined the PCA
Ministers installed: Terry E. Dowds, 17 March 00, pastor of Covenant Reformed Church, Springfield, Ill.
Ministerial relationships dissolved: Victor B. Atallah, 18 March 00, missionary evangelist to the Middle East, Committee on Foreign Missions
Robert M. Walker, 18 March 00, pastor of Covenant Reformed Church, Springfield, Ill.
William J. Bomer, 23 September 00, pastor of Covenant OPC, Cedar Falls, Iowa

Roll of ministers:
William B. Acker 111 Leslie A. Dunn 111 James R. Megchelsen
Victor B. Atallah 111 Richard M. Edwards 111 Jonathan F. Peters
William J. Bomer 111 Lawrence R. Eyres 111 Donald F. Ritsman
James L. Bosgraf 111 James E. Ferguson 111 Michael R. Shipma
Eric D. Bristley 111 Henry H. Fikkert 111 Lendall H. Smith
Douglas B. Clawson 111 Bradford C. Freeman 111 Alan D. Strange
David W. Cole 111 Heero E. C. Hacquebord 111 John R. Tinsley
Daryl A. Daniels 111 Bruce H. Hollister 111 Cornelius Tolsma
Ivan J. DeMaster 111 David W. King 111 David M. Van Drunen
Dennis L. Disselknoen 111 Rodney T. King 111 Robert M. Walker
Terry E. Dowds 111 Michael D. Knierim 111 Iain A. M. Wright

Licentiates
Licensures: None
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: John R. Ferguson, 1 January 00, dismissed to Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario

Roll of licentiates: Timothy McConnel

PRESBYTERY OF NEW JERSEY

General Information
Membership: 32 Ministers, 63 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Fourth Saturday of February
            Fourth Tuesday of April
            Fourth Saturday of September
            First Tuesday of December
Stated Clerk: Richard A. Barker, term expires September 01
Moderator: Samuel H. Bacon, term expires September 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 18 churches and 2 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: Redeemer OPC, Toms River, N.J., 1 October 00, organized as a new and separate church
Parent church:
Living Hope, Nutley, NJ
Westminster, Ocean City, NJ

Ministers
Ordinations: Richard S. Anderson, 26 March 00
Ministers received:
John Vroegindewey, 5 December 00, from Presbytery of Northern California
Ministers removed: LeRoy B. Oliver, 1 December 00, deceased
Ministers installed:
Richard S. Anderson, 26 March 00, minister of evangelism, Stratford OPC, Stratford, N.J.
Geoffrey L. Willour, 1 Oct. 00, pastor of Redeemer OPC, Toms River, N.J.
Ministerial relationships dissolved: None

Roll of ministers:
James Allay 111 Martin L. Dawson 111 Frederick G. Reber
Richard S. Anderson 111 David F. Elmer 111 William O. Slack II
Samuel H. Bacon 111 Ross W. Graham 111 Albert W. Steever, Jr.
George W. Bancroft  |  Meredith G. Kline  |  Stanford M. Sutton, Jr.  
Michael W. Bobick  |  George S. Kostas  |  Claude A. Taylor III  
Kenneth J. Campbell  |  Neil J. Lodge  |  John Vroegindewey  
Leonard F. Chanoux  |  Robert L. Marshall  |  Harry W. Warner  
George S. Christian  |  John D. McGowen  |  Douglas A. Watson  
Thomas D. Church  |  Richard A. Nelson  |  Geoffrey L. Willour  
David B. Cummings  |  Ronald E. Pearce  |  James A. Zozzaro  
Howard Currie  |  Peter J. Puliatti  |  

**Licentiates**

Licensures:
- William F. Rice, 23 September 00
- Cornelius Johnson, 5 December 00
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed:
- Richard S. Anderson, 26 March 00, ordained
- Henry Stanke, Jr., 12 May 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the South
- Mark E. Richline, 5 May 00, dismissed to Presbytery of Northern California

Roll of licentiates:
- Ernest R. Holloway III
- Cornelius Johnson
- William F. Rice

**PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND**

**General Information**

Membership: 34 Ministers, 71 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: April and October
Stated Clerk: Stephen L. Phillips, term expires October 01
Moderator: John R. Hilbelink, term expires October 01

**Churches and Mission works**

Number of congregations: 18 churches and 2 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: Amoskeag Church, Manchester, N.H., 3 June 00, organized as a new and separate church

Mission works:
- Parent church:
  - Jaffrey OPC, Jaffrey, N.H.
  - Chatham, Chatham, N.Y.
- The regional church:
- Calvary OPC, Schenectady, N.Y.

**Ministers**

Ordinations: Brian D. Nolder, 10 November 00
Ministers received: Walter D. Copeland, 21 May 00, from South Chatham [Mass.]
  - Community Church (Congregational)
Ministers removed: None
Ministers installed: Walter D. Copeland, 21 May 00, pastor of Pres. Church of Cape Cod, W. Barnstable, Mass.
  - Gregory E. Reynolds, 3 June 00, pastor of Amoskeag Church, Manchester, N.H.
  - Stephen L. Phillips, 2 July 00, evangelist, to serve as chaplain at Quarryville [Pa.]
  - Presbyterian Retirement Community
  - Brian D. Nolder, 10 November 00, pastor of Pilgrim OPC, Bangor, Me.
Ministerial relationships dissolved:
- Stephen L. Phillips, 5 June 00, pastor of Memorial OPC, Rochester, N.Y.
- Charles M. Wingard, 10 October 00, pastor of First OPC, North Shore, Ipswich, Mass.
Roll of ministers:

William B. Barcley
David G. Barker
David E. Chilton
Gordon H. Cook, Jr.
Walter D. Copeland
Richard M. Dickinson
Stephen D. Doe
Harold L. Dorman
Robert W. Eckardt
Charles H. Ellis
Jonathan B. Falk
Samuel N. Folta
Burton L. Goddard
William J. Gorrell
John R. Hilbelink
Gregory A. Hills
Karl A. Hubenthal
Kevin M. Kisler
Daniel L. Korzep
Samuel T. Logan, Jr.
Gary B. Magur
Gerald P. Malkus
Stephen A. Migotsky
Brian D. Nolder
Stephen L. Phillips
Gregory E. Reynolds
Wendell L. Rockey, Jr.
Andrew H. Selle
Laurence C. Sibley, Jr.
Robert H. Tanzie
Allen C. Tomlinson
Jack K. Unangst, Jr.
Laurence W. Veinott
Charles M. Wingard

Licentiates
Licenses: Christopher B. Accardy, 18 April 00
Licentiates received: Brian D. Nolder, 9 August 00, from Presbytery of Ohio
Licentiates removed:
  Christopher B. Accardy, 3 October 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Dakotas
  Brian D. Nolder, 10 November 00, ordained
Roll of licentiates: None

PRESBYTERY OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA
General Information
Membership: 14 Ministers, 43 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Third Friday and Saturday of March
                   Third Friday and Saturday of September
Stated Clerk: Richard C. Miller, term expires March 03
Moderator: Calvin R. Malcor, term expires March 02
Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 13 churches and 4 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: Covenant OPC, Eureka, Cal., 20 October 00, organized as a
new and separate church
Mission works: Providence OP Chapel, Hayward, Cal.
               Sovereign Grace Community, Hughson, Cal.
               Reformation, Rocklin, Cal.
               Covenant, Salinas, Cal.
Parent church: First OPC, San Francisco, Cal.
The regional church
The regional church
The regional church
Ministers
Ordinations: Mark E. Richline, 5 May 00
Ministers received:
  H. Wilson Albright, 17 March 00, from Presbytery of Southern California
Ministers removed:
  Calvin D. Keller, 15 April 00, dismissed to Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern N.Y.
  Chester H. Lanious, 18 June 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Central U.S.
  Martin R. Ban, 15 October 00, dismissed to Heartland Presbytery, PCA
  John Vroegindewey, 5 December 00, dismissed to Presbytery of New Jersey
Ministers installed:
  Mark E. Richline, 5 May 00, evangelist, Sovereign Grace Community, Hughson, Cal.
  Andrew J. Preston, 20 October 00, pastor of Covenant OPC, Eureka, Cal.
  Donald T. Owsley, 17 November 00, pastor of First OPC, Sunnyvale, Cal.
Ministerial relationships dissolved:
  Donald T. Owsley, 31 August 00, evangelist, Salinas, Cal.
  Martin R. Ban, 15 October 00, pastor of Delta Oaks OPC, Antioch, Cal.
  Andrew J. Preston, 20 October 00, evangelist, Eureka, Cal.
  John Vroegindewey, 23 October 00, pastor of Oak Hill OPC, Sonora, Cal.
Roll of ministers:
  H. Wilson Albright
  P. Shaun Bryant
  P. Michael DeLozier
  Carl E. Erickson
  Jeffery A. Landis
  Richard M. Lewis
  Calvin R. Malcor
  Charles A. McLhenny
  Richard C. Miller
  Robert B. Needham
  Donald T. Owsley
  Andrew J. Preston
  Mark E. Richline
  Salvador M. Solis
Licentiates
Licencias: None
Licentiates received: Mark E. Richline, 5 May 00, from Presbytery of New Jersey
Licentiates removed:
  Benjamin R. Wikner, 20 February 00, dismissed to Presbytery of Southern California
  Mark E. Richline, 5 May 00, ordained
Roll of licentiates: Robert W. Tobias

PRESBYTERY OF THE NORTHWEST
General Information
Membership: 29 Ministers, 64 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Fourth Friday and the following Saturday of April
  Fourth Friday and Saturday of September
Stated Clerk: Patrick H. Morison, term expires September 02
  (resigned effective 28 April 01)
Moderator: Larry D. Conard, term expires September 01
Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 17 churches and 4 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations:
  Puget Island OPC, Cathlamet, Wash., 4 June 00, received from independency and organized as a church
  Covenant OPC, Pasco, Wash., 22 September 00, organized as a new and separate church
Mission works:
Covenant Grace, Roseburg, Ore.
Emmanuel, Colville, Wash.
Grace, Mt. Vernon, Wash.

Parent church:
The regional church
Faith OPC, Grants Pass, Ore.
The regional church
Lynnwood OPC, Lynnwood, Wash.

Ministers

Ordinations: David J. Klein, 12 May 00

Ministers received:
W. Ralph English, 5 May 00, from Presbytery of the Dakotas
Jack D. Bradley, 30 June 00, from Rocky Mountain Presbytery, PCA

Ministers removed:
Todd S. Bordow, 15 December 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Southwest

Ministers installed:
W. Ralph English, 5 May 00, associate pastor of Faith OPC, Grants Pass, Ore., to serve in Roseburg, Ore.
David J. Klein, 12 May 00, associate pastor of Lynnwood OPC, Lynnwood, Wash., to serve in Mt. Vernon, Wash.
Jack D. Bradley, 30 June 00, evangelist, to serve in Colville, Wash.
Murray I. Uomoto, 8 July 00, missionary evangelist to Japan, Committee on
Foreign Missions

Ministerial relationships dissolved:
Harold S. Kellam, 31 December 00, pastor of Faith OPC, Kalispell, Mont.

Roll of ministers:
Randall A. Bergquist    D. Leonard Gulstrom    Jack L. Smith
Glenn T. Black          David W. Inks         George Y. Uomoto
Jack D. Bradley         Harold S. Kellam     Murray I. Uomoto
Larry D. Conard         David J. Klein       Earl W. Vanderhoff
Daniel Dillard          John W. Mahaffy      Samuel van Houte
Carl A. P. Durham        Ronald J. McKenzie  Robert C. Van Kooten
Stanton P. Durham        Jay M. Milojevich  Richard J. Venema
Albert G. Edwards III   Patrick H. Morison  J. Peter Vosteen
Andrew M. Elam          Alfred J. Poirier    Eugene B. Williams
W. Ralph English        Marcus J. Renkema

Licentiates

Licensures:
Andrew Johnson, 28 April 00
David Bass, 22 September 00
Mark A. Collingridge, 22 September 00

Licentiates received:
Michael L. Babcock, 28 April 00, from Pacific Presbytery, PCA
David J. Klein, 28 April 00, from Presbytery of Southern California

Licentiates removed: David J. Klein, 12 May 00, ordained

Roll of licentiates:
Michael L. Babcock        Mark A. Collingridge     Lloyd Pierson
David Bass                Andrew Johnson            Mark Stromberg
Donald Collett
PRESBYTERY OF OHIO

General Information

Membership: 25 Ministers, 64 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: First Friday and Saturday of April
                 Third Friday and Saturday of October
Stated Clerk: Everett C. DeVelde, Jr., term expires October 01
Moderator: Steven F. Miller, term expires October 01

Churches and Mission works

Number of congregations: 13 churches and 2 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: None
Mission works:
  Covenant, North Dayton (Vandalia), OH Redeemer OPC, Dayton, OH
  Providence, Pickerington, OH Grace OPC, Columbus, OH

Ministers

Ordinations: None
Ministers received: Jack D. Kinneer, 15 October 99, from Presbytery of Philadelphia
                 (not previously reported)
Ministers removed: None
Ministers installed:
  Robert L. Broline, 2 June 00, associate pastor of Grace OPC, Sewickley, Pa.
  Larry E. Wilson, 20 October 00, evangelist, to serve as General Secretary,
                 Committee on Christian Education
  Everett C. DeVelde, 10 November 00, pastor of Trinity OPC, Franklin, Pa.
Ministerial relationships dissolved:
  H. Jeffrey Lawson, 7 April 00, pastor of Trinity OPC, Franklin, Pa.
  Robert L. Broline, 2 June 00, associate pastor of Reformation OPC, Morgantown,
                 W.Va.
  Larry E. Wilson, 23 June 00, pastor of Grace OPC, Columbus, Ohio
  Allen P. Moran, 9 August 00, pastor of Calvary OPC, Harrisville, Pa.

Roll of ministers:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Minister</th>
<th>Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marvin O. Bowman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert L. Broline, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark R. Brown</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett C. DeVelde, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald C. Dodds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leo A. Frailey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael F. Frangipane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore Hard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen W. Igo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Charles Jackson</td>
<td>Redeemer OPC, Dayton, OH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph A. Keller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack D. Kinneer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Daniel Knox</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart E. Lauer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Jeffrey Lawson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steven F. Miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen P. Moran</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence B. Oldaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danny E. Olinger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luis A. Orteza</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Semel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas W. Snyder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryan J. Weaver</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Wilson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larry E. Wilson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore Hard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen W. Igo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Licentiates

Licensures: None
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: Brian D. Nolder, 9 August 00, dismissed to Presbytery of New
                      York and New England

Roll of licentiates: None
PRESBYTERY OF PHILADELPHIA

General Information

Membership: 51 Ministers, 114 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings:
First Saturday of February
First Saturday of May
Third Saturday of September
Third Friday evening and Saturday of November
Stated Clerk: Robert P. Harting, Jr., term expires September 03
Moderator: Thomas A. Foh, term expires September 01

Churches and Mission works

Number of congregations: 25 churches and 3 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations:
- Christ Community OPC, Bethlehem, Pa., 8 October 00, organized as a new and separate church
- Good News Chapel, Perkasie, Pa., changed name to First OPC

Mission works:
- Faith, Broomall, PA
  Parent church: The regional church
- First, Perkasie, PA
  Parent church: The regional church
- Living Word Community, Pottstown, PA
  Parent church: The regional church

Ministers

Ordinations: None
Ministers received:
- Timothy G. Walker, 25 February 00, from the Episcopal Church
- Thomas E. Tyson, 1 September 00, from Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic
- David J. Stevenson, 15 October 00, from Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario

Ministers removed:
- Jack D. Kinneer, 15 October 99, dismissed to Presbytery of Ohio (not previously reported)
- Robert D. Knudsen, 21 February 00, deceased

Ministers installed:
- Timothy G. Walker, 25 February 00, evangelist, Faith, Broomall, Pa.
- Thomas E. Tyson, 1 September 00, evangelist, to serve as Regional Home Missionary
- Glenn P. Evans, 8 October 00, pastor of Christ Community OPC, Bethlehem, Pa.
- David J. Stevenson, 15 October 00, associate pastor of Bethany OPC, Oxford, Pa.

Ministerial relationships dissolved:
- Edward N. Gross, 1 July 00, pastor of Gwynedd Valley OPC, Gwynedd, Pa.
- Mark W. Holler, 18 November 00, pastor of Trinity OPC, Phoenixville, Pa.

Roll of ministers:

Benjamin Alvira
John F. Betler
David A. Bottoms
Paul N. Browne
S. Edd Cathey
George R. Cottenden
Calvin K. Cummings, Jr.
Wilson L. Cummings
Donald J. Duff
W. Scott Emery
Glenn P. Evans
Thomas A. Foh

Jonathan C. Gibbs III
A. LeRoy Greer
Edward N. Gross
Steven R. Hake
Robert P. Harting
Mark W. Holler
Bruce P. Jarvis
Joel C. Kershner
William C. Krispin
Arthur W. Kuschke
William Laverty
Robert W. A. Letham

Michael A. Obel
David J. O’Leary
John K. Pedersen
Russell D. Piper
Jeffery A. Sheely
Moises Silva
Benjamin J. Snodgrass
Young J. Son
David J. Stevenson
Barry A. Traver
A. Craig Troxel
Thomas E. Tyson
Clinton S. Foraker
Arthur J. Fox
Richard B. Gaffin, Jr.
John P. Galbraith
Theodore J. Georgian
Richard S. MacLaren
Harold A. McKenzie
Robert A. Minnig
Stephen O. Meidahl
George F. Morton
John D. Van Meerbeke
Timothy G. Walker
Brian T. Wingard
Douglas C. Winward, Jr.
Tim W. Young

Licentiates
Licensures:
  Brenton C. Ferry, 5 February 00
  Matthew T. Colflesh, 18 November 00
  Steven P. Levine, 18 November 00
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed:
  Brenton C. Ferry, 8 December 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Southeast

Roll of licentiates:
Matthew T. Colflesh
Jesse R. Cowell
Mark J. Fodale
Barry Hofstetter
Novel Kim
John F. A. Kramer
Steven P. Levine
Richard C. Nestel
Chad B. Van Dixhoorn
Bernard Westerveld, Jr.

PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTH
Special note: Effective 1 January 00 the Presbytery of the Southeast (q.v.) was formed out of this presbytery and the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic.

General Information
Membership: 19 Ministers, 41 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: Second Friday and Saturday after Easter
Fourth Friday and Saturday in October
Stated Clerk: John R. Muether, term expires October 01
Moderator: Mark T. Smith, term expires October 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 9 churches and 8 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: On 1 January 00, four churches and four mission works were dismissed to Presbytery of the Southeast
Churches: Redeemer OPC, Doraville, Ga.
Covenant OPC, La Grange, Ga.
Agape OPC, Greenville, S.C.
Sandy Springs OPC, Maryville, Tenn.
Covenant, Columbia, Tenn., 10 August 00, unorganized mission work terminated Sawgrass (formerly Bethel), Fort Lauderdale, Fla., 28 October 00, withdrew from the OPC
Covenant, Pensacola, Fla., 27 October 00, received as an unorganized mission work
Covenant Reformed OPC, Fort Pierce, Fla., 1 December 00, received as an organized church
Faith OPC, Ocala, Fla., changed name to Reformed Community Church
Mission works: Redeemer, Birmingham, Ala.
Providence, Madison, Ala.
La Roca Eterna, Hialeah, Fla.
Keys Chapel, Key West, Fla.
Mission works: Redeemer OPC, Atlanta, Ga.
The regional church
Sharon OPC, Hialeah, Fla.
The regional church
Parent church
The regional church

The regional church

The regional church
Covenant, Pensacola, Fla.  
The regional church
Hope, Saint Cloud, Fla.  
Lake Sherwood OPC, Orlando, Fla.
Covenant, Natchitoches, La.  
Pineville OPC, Pineville, La.
Christ, New Orleans, La.  
Pineville OPC, Pineville, La.

Ministers

Ordinations:
Henry Stanke, 12 May 00
Edward J. Ludt, 21 June 00

Ministers received:

Ministers removed: On 1 January 00 the following 9 ministers were dismissed to the newly formed Presbytery of the Southeast
Robert A. Berry  
Sidney D. Dyer  
Mark A. Marquis
Thomas S. Champness, Jr.  
Robert Y. Eckardt  
A. Boyd Miller IV
William D. Dennison  
John V. Fesko  
D. Patrick Ramsey
Arthur J. Steltzer, 2 February 00, deceased
Richard C. Gamble, 5 May 00, dismissed to Great Lakes-Gulf Pres., RPCNA
Jon D. Smith, 28 October 00, renounced the jurisdiction of the OPC
John H. Thompson, Jr., 3 December 00, deceased

Ministers installed:

Jack W. Sawyer, 7 January 00, pastor of Pineville OPC, Pineville, La.
Henry Stanke, 12 May 00, pastor of Fellowship OPC, Lake Worth, Fla.
Edward J. Ludt, 21 June 00, pastor of Covenant OPC, Forest, Miss.
Mark T. Smith, 15 Sept. 00, organizing pastor, Providence, Madison, Ala.
Robert A. Berry, 1 Dec. 00, pastor of Covenant Ref. OPC, Fort Pierce, FL

Ministerial relationships dissolved: None

Roll of ministers:

Robert A. Berry  
Jeffrey K. Boer  
Allen D. Curry  
Robert D. Haehl  
Russell J. Hamilton  
William M. Hobbs  
Hendrick Krabbendam
Edward J. Ludt  
Richard A. Miller  
Larry G. Mininger  
Donald M. Parker  
Carl G. Russell  
Chad C. Sadorf  
Jack W. Sawyer  
Mark T. Smith  
Henry Stanke  
Harold E. Thomas  
Jose Vera  
William V. Welzien

Licentiates

Licentiates received: Henry Stanke, 12 May 00, from Presbytery of New Jersey

Licentiates removed:

Jeffrey T. Fartro, 1 January 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Southeast
Henry Stanke, 12 May 00, ordained
Edward J. Ludt, 21 June 00, ordained
Mario Cera, 27 October 00, license recalled

Roll of licentiates:

David E. Hodil  
Stephen J. Oharek  
Roberto Quinones
PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHEAST

Special note: Effective 1 January 00 the Presbytery of the Southeast (q.v.) was formed out of the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic and the Presbytery of the South.

General Information

Membership: 26 Ministers, 46 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings:
- Fourth Friday and Saturday of April
- Third Friday and Saturday in October
Stated Clerk: Robert Y. Eckardt, term expires October 01
Moderator: George W. Knight, III, term expires October 01

Churches and Mission works

Number of congregations: 12 churches and 8 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations: On 1 January 00, 11 churches and 7 unorganized mission works were transferred from the Regional Churches of the Mid-Atlantic and the South

Churches:
- Redeemer OPC, Doraville, Ga.
- Covenant OPC, La Grange, Ga.
- Christ OPC, Etowah, N.C.
- Providence OPC, Lenoir, N.C.
- Matthews OPC, Matthews, N.C.
- Pilgrim OPC, Raleigh, N.C.
- Agape OPC, Greenville, S.C.
- Sandy Springs OPC, Maryville, Tenn.
- Providence OPC, Chilhowie, Va.
- Grace OPC, Lynchburg, Va.
- Garst Mill OPC, Roanoke, Va.
- Trinity Reformed OPC, Bristol, Tenn., 21 July 00, organized as a new and separate church

Mission works:
- Covenant Reformed, Mt. Airy, N.C.
- Covenant, New Bern, N.C.
- Trinity Reformed, Bristol, Tenn.
- Cornerstone, Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Faith, Cookeville, Tenn.

Mission works Parent church
- The regional church The regional church
- The regional church The regional church
- The regional church The regional church
- The regional church The regional church

Ministers

Ordinations: Brenton A. Ferry, 8 December 00
Ministers received: On 1 January 00 the following 17 ministers were received from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

John Carrick George W. Knight III Charles K. Telfer
Roy Davenport Richard E. Knodel, Jr. T. Nathan Trice
Elmer M. Dortzbach Robert D. McCurley Douglas M. Withington
Thomas T. Ellis David M. Moore Laurence H. Withington
M. Daniel Fincham Cromwell G. Roskamp

On 1 January 00 the following 9 ministers were received from Presbytery of the South
Ministers removed:

- Robert A. Berry, 1 December 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the South
- Mark J. Larson, 14 July 00, from Presbytery of Michigan and Ontario
- John W. Jamison, 3 December 00, from Evangel Presbytery, PCA

Ministers installed:

- Thomas T. Ellis, 15 January 00, dismissed to Heartland Presbytery, PCA
- David M. Moore, 31 March 00, deposed
- Robert A. Berry, 1 December 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the South

Ministerial relationships dissolved:

- David M. Moore, 31 March 00, missionary evangelist to Japan, Committee on Foreign Missions

Licentiates

Licenures: David Vance, 21 October 00

Licentiates received:

- Jeffrey T. Farto, 1 January 00, from Presbytery of the South
- Steven Scott, 1 January 00, from Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic
- Brenton A. Ferry, 8 December 00, from Presbytery of Philadelphia

Licentiates removed: Brenton A. Ferry, 8 December 00, ordained

Roll of licentiates:

- Jeffrey T. Farto
- Steven Scott
- David Vance
PRESBYTERY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

General Information

Membership: 41 Ministers, 92 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: First Friday and Saturday of February
Ministers, 92 Ruling Elders
First Friday and Saturday of May
Third Friday and Saturday of October
Stated Clerk: Donald G. Buchanan, Jr., term expires Dec. 02
Moderator: Donald M. Poundstone, term expires December 02

Churches and Mission works

Number of congregations: 18 churches and 9 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations:
   - Providence, Paso Robles, Cal., 5 May 00, established as an unorganized mission work
   - Christ Covenant Chapel, Irvine, Cal., 3 June 00, established as an unorganized mission work
   - Redeeming Grace, Mission Viejo, Cal., 11 August 00, transferred to oversight of the regional church
   - Covenant Grace, Santa Maria, Cal., 26 November 00, organized as a new and separate church and renamed Redeemer OPC
   - Theophilus OPC, Diamond Bar, Cal. 3 December 00, organized as a new and separate church

Mission works:
   - Christ Covenant Chapel, Irvine, Cal.
   - Iglesia Evangelica Reformada, LA, Cal.
   - Redeeming Grace, Mission Viejo, Cal.
   - Grace, Moreno Valley, Cal.
   - Providence Reformed, Paso Robles, Cal.
   - Redeemer Chapel, San Fernando Vly., Cal.
   - Church of the Living Lord, Santa Ana, Cal.
   - Providence, Temecula, Cal.
   - Resurrection, Westminster, Cal.

Parent church:
   - Faith OPC, Long Beach, Cal.
   - Westminster OPC, Westminster, Cal.
   - The regional church
   - Calvary OPC, La Mirada, Cal.
   - The regional church
   - The regional church
   - Harvest OPC, Vista, Cal.
   - Westminster OPC, Westminster, Cal.

Ministers

Ordinations: Benjamin K. Wikner, 20 February 00
Ministers received: Marcus J. Serven, 26 November 00, from Presbytery of Northern California, PCA

Ministers removed:
   - H. Wilson Albright, 17 March 00, dismissed to Presbytery of No. California
   - Robert E. Nicholas, 8 October 00, deceased

Ministers installed:
   - Benjamin K. Wikner, 20 February 00, associate pastor of Harvest OPC, Vista, Cal., serving at Providence, Temecula, Cal.
   - Nicholas T. S. Ganas, 26 November 00, pastor of Redeemer OPC, Santa Maria, Cal.
   - Marcus J. Serven, 26 November 00, evangelist/organizing pastor, Providence Reformed, Paso Robles, Cal.
   - Yong Hwan Kim, 3 Dec. 00, pastor of Theophilus OPC, Diamond Bar, Cal.

Ministerial relationships dissolved:
   - William J. Baldwin, 11 August 00, associate pastor of Westminster OPC, Westminster, Cal., serving Redeeming Grace, Mission Viejo, Cal.
   - Nicholas T. S. Ganas, 26 November 00, associate pastor of Calvary OPC, La Mirada, Cal., serving Covenant Grace, Santa Maria, Cal.
Yong Hwan Kim, 3 December 00, associate pastor of Westminster OPC, Westminster, Cal., serving Theophilus, Diamond Bar, Cal.

Roll of ministers:
Josie I. Balderas    John W. Garrisi    Alan R. Pontier
William J. Baldwin II    Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.    Donald M. Poundstone
Steven M. Baugh    Douglas P. Harley    Dwight H. Poundstone
Bruce M. Brawdy    C. Lee Irons    Timothy J. Power
Donald G. Buchanan, Jr.    Rollin P. Keller    Mark A. Schroeder
Wayne A. Buchtel    Yong Hwan Kim    George C. Scipione
Thomas M. Cooper    Stephen A. Larson    Marcus J. Serven
Henry W. Coray    Charles Y. Lee    Michael D. Stingley
David A. Crum    Michael J. Matossian    Robert B. Strimple
L. Anthony Curto    Kenneth J. Meilahn    Roger Wagner
Kim Ngoc Dang    George C. Miladin    William E. Warren
Michael D. Dengerink    Mark C. Mueller    Andrew E. Wikholm
Gary F. Findley    Daniel H. Overduin    Benjamin K. Wikner
Nicholas T. S. Ganas    Charles K. Perkins

Licentiates received:
Benjamin K. Wikner, 20 February 00, from Presbytery of Northern California
David J. Klein, 28 April 00, dismissed to Presbytery of the Northwest

Licentiates removed:
Benjamin K. Wikner, 20 February 00, ordained

Roll of licentiates:
Graham C. Harbman    Sanjay Chhaganbhai Patel    Eric B. Watkins
Gerald Michael Marinucci    Robert A. Starke    Richard T. Zuelch
David Andrew Okken

PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHWEST

General Information
Membership: 18 Ministers, 25 Ruling Elders
Stated meetings: March and September
Stated Clerk: William H. Doerfel, term expires March 01
Moderator: Mike T. Mahon, term expires March 01

Churches and Mission works
Number of congregations: 12 churches and 3 unorganized mission works
Changes in congregations:
Providence, Kingwood, Tex., 16 March 00, recognized as an unorganized mission work
Westminster OPC, Wichita Falls, Tex., 1 December 00, organized as a new and separate church

Mission works:
Covenant, Fort Worth, Tex.
Providence, Houston (formerly Kingwood), TX
Covenant of Grace, Plainview, Tex.

Parent church:
The regional church
The regional church
Christ Covenant OPC, Amarillo, Tex.
Ministers
Ordinations: None
Ministers received:
   Robert A. Lotzer, 14 April 00, from Grace Presbytery, PCA
   Todd S. Bordow, 15 December 00, from Presbytery of the Northwest
Ministers removed: None
Ministers installed:
   Robert A. Lotzer, 14 April 00, pastor of Covenant OPC, Abilene, Tex.
   Todd S. Bordow, 15 Dec. 00, evangelist serving Covenant, Fort Worth, Tex.
Ministerial relationships dissolved:
   Douglas A. Nystrom, Sr., 1 December 00, evangelist serving Wichita Falls, Tex.
Roll of ministers:
Todd S. Bordow           John R. Hunt, Jr.          Michael D. Pasarilla
David T. Brack           John H. Johnson, Jr.       Jack J. Peterson
Gary W. Davenport        William D. Lipford        Arthur G. Riffel
William H. Doerfel        Robert A. Lotzer          Richard A. Shaw
Roger L. Gibbons          Douglas A. Nystrom, Sr.     F.Allan Story, Jr.
James T. Hoekstra         K. Scott Oliphint           Christopher H. Wisdom
Licentiates
Licenses:
   Greg Yankey, 17 March 00
   Kevin Van Der Linden, 22 September 00
Licentiates received: None
Licentiates removed: None
Roll of licentiates:
   Kevin Van Der Linden
   Greg Yankey
APPORTIONMENT OF COMMISSIONERS
TO THE 69th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In accordance with the *Standing Rules of the General Assembly*, Chapter I, commissioners to the Sixty-Ninth General Assembly (2002) are apportioned as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Central United States</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut and S. New York</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dakotas</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan and Ontario</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid-Atlantic</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midwest</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Jersey</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York and New England</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern California</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northwest</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southeast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern California</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southwest</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moderator, 68th GA</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stated Clerk, 68th GA</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
STANDING COMMITTEES OF THE
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

APPEALS AND COMPLAINTS

Class of 2004  John W. Mallin III
Class of 2003  Glenn D. Jerrell
Class of 2002  Stuart R. Jones
Alternate      Thomas A. Foh

CHAPLAINS

Class of 2004  Robert B. Needham
Class of 2003  William E. Warren
Class of 2002  Gordon E. Kauffman

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

Class of 2004  Ministers: Douglas B. Clawson, Stephen A. Pribble, Alan D. Strange
Ruling Elders: James S. Gidley, Ph.D.*, John R. Muether*
Class of 2003  Ministers: Douglas A. Felch, Thomas E. Tyson*, G. I. Williamson
Ruling Elders: Stanley D. Wells, MD, David Winslow, Jr.*
Class of 2002  Ministers: John P. Galbraith*, Rodney T. King, William Shishko*
Ruling Elders: John S. Deliyannis Ph.D., Paul S. MacDonald, (Pres.)
General Secretary: The Rev. Larry E. Wilson
*Member of Subcommittee on Ministerial Training

COORDINATION

Class of 2004  Minister:  Stephen D. Doe
Ruling Elder:  Bruce A. Stahl
Class of 2003  Minister:  James L. Bosgraf
Ruling Elder:  Joseph LoGiudice, III
Class of 2002  Minister:  Donald M. Poundstone
Ruling Elder:  Paul H. Tavares
Representative, Christian Education:  Douglas A. Felch
                   The Rev. Larry E. Wilson, Gen. Sec., ex officio
Representative, Foreign Missions:  Gary W. Davenport
                   Mr. Mark T. Bube, Gen. Sec., ex officio
Representative, Home Missions and Church Extension:  Garret A. Hoogerhyde
                   The Rev. Ross W. Graham, Gen. Sec., ex officio
Director of Finance and Planned Giving:  Mr. David E. Haney

DATE, PLACE AND TRAVEL

Class of 2004  Russell W. Copeland, Jr.
Class of 2003  Timothy W. Flora
Class of 2002  David E. Haney
DIACONAL MINISTRIES

Class of 2004  
Minister: Ronald E. Pearce  
Ruling Elder: Frode M. Jensen

Class of 2003  
Minister: Leonard J. Coppes, Th.D.  
Deacons: Roy Ingelse, Robert J. Wright, Jr.

Class of 2002  
Minister: David W. King (Chairman)  
Ruling Elder: George S. MacKenzie

ECUMENICITY AND INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Class of 2004  
Richard A. Barker, Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., Th.D., Robert B. Needham

Class of 2003  
Mark T. Bube, George W. Knight III, Th. D., G. I. Williamson

Class of 2002  
John P. Galbraith, Jack J. Peterson (Chairman), Thomas E. Tyson

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Class of 2004  
Ministers: Gary W. Davenport, Donald J. Duff, John W. Mahaffy  
Ruling Elders: Luke E. Brown, John D. Williams

Class of 2003  
Ministers: Kenneth J. Campbell, Hendrik Krabbendam, Th.D., Benjamin J. Snodgrass  
Ruling Elders: Herbert R. Muether, Ph.D., R. Arthur Thompson

Class of 2002  
Ruling Elders: John O. Kinnaird, Archibald M. Laurie

General Secretary: Mr. Mark T. Bube

HOME MISSIONS AND CHURCH EXTENSION

Class of 2004  
Ministers: Mark R. Brown, George W. Knight, III, Th.D., Gerald S. Taylor  
Ruling Elders: Robert L. Ayres, John Mauldin

Class of 2003  
Ministers: Randall A. Bergquist, John R. Hilbelink (President), Lawrence Semel,  
Ruling Elders: Richard A. Barker, Garret A. Hoogerhyde

Class of 2002  
Ministers: Jeffrey A. Landis, Larry G. Mininger, William E. Warren  
Ruling Elders: Jack H. Julien, D.D.S., James W. Van Dam, Ph.D.

General Secretary: The Rev. Ross W. Graham  
Assistant General Secretary: The Rev. Richard Gerber
PENSIONS

Class of 2004  Minister: William E. Warren  
Ruling Elders: Robert M. Meeker, William C. Redington

Class of 2003  Minister: Robert L. Broline  
Ruling Elders: Bruce A. Stahl, Roger W. Huibregtse (President)

Class of 2002  Minister: Gary W. Davenport  
Ruling Elders: Garret A. Hoogerhyde, David E. Haney

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2004  Minister: Martin L. Dawson, (President)  
Ruling Elder: Howard A. Porter

Class of 2003  Minister: Samuel H. Bacon  
Ruling Elder: Richard A. Barker

Class of 2002  Minister: Arthur W. Kuschke, Jr.  
Ruling Elder: Bruce A. Stahl
SPECIAL COMMITTEES OF THE SIXTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE SIXTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
Russell W. Copeland, Jr., John W. Haas, and Donald Munroe

HISTORIAN
John R. Muether, Acting Historian

COMMITTEE FOR THE HISTORIAN
John S. Deliyannides, Ph.D., Danny E. Olinger, Douglas J. Smith, David K. Thompson

COMMITTEE FOR RULES FOR THE HISTORIAN
Eric D. Bristley, Daryl G. Hart, Ph.D., John R. Hilbelink

COMMITTEE ON REVISIONS TO THE DIRECTORY FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP
George R. Cottenden (Chairman), John P. Galbraith, John O. Kinnaird, Larry E. Wilson

COMMITTEE ON VIEWS OF CREATION

COMMITTEE ON THE WORK OF FOREIGN MISSIONS
David W. King, David J. O’Leary, A Craig Troxel, Ph.D. (Convener), G. I. Williamson, and Bradley Y. Winsted
MODERATORS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GA</th>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>MODERATOR</th>
<th>PLACE OF ASSEMBLY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6th</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Everett C. DeVelde</td>
<td>Glenside, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>Paul Woolley</td>
<td>Glenside, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>John P. Clelland</td>
<td>Willow Grove, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th</td>
<td>1943</td>
<td>Oscar Holkeboer</td>
<td>Glenside, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td>Lawrence R. Eyres</td>
<td>Glenside, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th</td>
<td>1953</td>
<td>John H. Skilton, Ph.D.</td>
<td>Rochester, N.Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21st</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td>Robert K. Churchill</td>
<td>Manhattan Beach, Cal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22nd</td>
<td>1955</td>
<td>Robert L. Vining</td>
<td>Manhattan Beach, Cal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23rd</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td>Edward J. Young, Ph.D.</td>
<td>Wildwood, N.J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24th</td>
<td>1957</td>
<td>Bruce F. Hunt</td>
<td>Wildwood, N.J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25th</td>
<td>1958</td>
<td>Edmund P. Clowney</td>
<td>Oostburg, Wis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40th</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Charles H. Ellis</td>
<td>Manhattan Beach, Cal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41st</td>
<td>1974</td>
<td>Laurence N. Vail</td>
<td>Palos Heights, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>George R. Cottenden</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44th</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>Wendell L. Rocky, Jr.</td>
<td>Oostburg, Wis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47th</td>
<td>Thomas E. Tyson</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48th</td>
<td>Glenn T. Black</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49th</td>
<td>Dennis E. Johnson</td>
<td>Grand Rapids, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52nd</td>
<td>John R. Hibelink</td>
<td>St. Davids, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54th</td>
<td>John O. Kinnaird</td>
<td>Grand Rapids, Mich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55th</td>
<td>Mark T. Bube</td>
<td>Lookout Mountain, Tenn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57th</td>
<td>Theodore J. Georgian</td>
<td>San Diego, Calif.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58th</td>
<td>William E. Warren</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60th</td>
<td>Donald M. Poundstone</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61st</td>
<td>Steven F. Miller</td>
<td>Harvey Cedars, N.J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63rd</td>
<td>David Winslow</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64th</td>
<td>John W. Mahaffy</td>
<td>Beaver Falls, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67th</td>
<td>James S. Gidley, Ph.D.</td>
<td>Tacoma, Wa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CLERKS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GA</th>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>STATED CLERK</th>
<th>ASSISTANT CLERK</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td>Paul Woolley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td>Leslie W. Sloat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Leslie W. Sloat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th</td>
<td>1938</td>
<td>John H. Skilton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Leslie W. Sloat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Leslie W. Sloat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>1941</td>
<td>Paul Woolley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>Robert E. Nicholas</td>
<td>Edward L. Kellogg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th</td>
<td>1943</td>
<td>Leslie W. Sloat</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th</td>
<td>1944</td>
<td>Edward Heerema</td>
<td>Charles H. Ellis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13th</td>
<td>1946</td>
<td>Eugene Bradford</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14th</td>
<td>1947</td>
<td>H. Wilson Albright</td>
<td>Robert L. Vining</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15th</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td>Robert W. Eckardt</td>
<td>Raymond M. Meiners</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th</td>
<td>1949</td>
<td>Robert W. Eckardt</td>
<td>Edwards E. Elliott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17th</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td>Robert L. Vining</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td>Robert L. Vining</td>
<td>Ralph W. Clough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19th</td>
<td>1952</td>
<td>Henry D. Phillips</td>
<td>Theodore J Georgian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th</td>
<td>1953</td>
<td>Raymond M. Meiners</td>
<td>F. Kingsley Elder, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21st</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td>Raymond M. Meiners</td>
<td>Elmer M. Dortzbach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22nd</td>
<td>1955</td>
<td>Robert S. Marsden</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23rd</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td>Robert S. Marsden</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24th</td>
<td>1957</td>
<td>Robert S. Marsden</td>
<td>Raymond O. Zorn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25th</td>
<td>1958</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
<td>Henry D. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26th</td>
<td>1959</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
<td>C. Herbert Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27th</td>
<td>1960</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28th</td>
<td>1961</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29th</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>LeRoy B. Oliver</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30th</td>
<td>1963</td>
<td>Robert W. Eckardt</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31st</td>
<td>1964</td>
<td>Robert W. Eckardt</td>
<td>Laurence N. Vail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32nd</td>
<td>1965</td>
<td>Robley J. Johnston</td>
<td>Edwards E. Elliott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>1966</td>
<td>Robley J. Johnston</td>
<td>Edwards E. Elliott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th</td>
<td>1967</td>
<td>Robley J. Johnston</td>
<td>Edwards E. Elliott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36th</td>
<td>1969</td>
<td>John J. Mitchell</td>
<td>Ronald E. Jenkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th</td>
<td>1970</td>
<td>Robert E. Nicholas</td>
<td>Ronald E. Jenkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38th</td>
<td>1971</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Robert E. Nicholas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39th</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40th</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41st</td>
<td>1974</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43rd</td>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44th</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45th</td>
<td>1978</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>James L. Bosgraf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51st</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52nd</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53rd</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54th</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55th</td>
<td>John P. Galbraith</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58th</td>
<td>Richard A. Barker</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61st</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62nd</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63rd</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Glenn D. Jerrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>Stephen L. Phillips</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>John W. Mahaffy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>John W. Mahaffy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68th</td>
<td>Donald J. Duff</td>
<td>John W. Mahaffy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
STATED CLERKS OF PRESbyterIES

CENTRAL UNITED STATES
The Rev. Mark T. Harrington
2800 Hallmark Rd.,
Lincoln, NE 68507-2749

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA
The Rev. Richard C. Miller
8 Doris Dr.
Novato, CA 94947

CONNECTICUT & SO. NY
Mr. William R. Egbert
One Governor’s Lane,
Bethel, CT 06801

NORTHWEST
The Rev. John W. Mahaffy
1709 N. College Ave.
Newberg, OR 97132-9110

DAKOTAS
The Rev. Edward A. Eppinger
RR 1, Box 490
Bancroft, SD 57353

OHIO
The Rev. Everett C. DeVelde, Jr.
RD 1, Box 336
Franklin, PA 16323

MICHIGAN & ONTARIO
The Rev. Timothy L. Bero
928 N. Drake Rd.
Kalamazoo, MI 49006

PHILADELPHIA
The Rev. Robert P. Harting, Jr.
202 North Broad St.
Middletown, DE 19709

MID- ATLANTIC
Dr. Leonard E. Miller
4310 Puller Dr.
Kensington, MD 20895-4048

SOUTH
Mr. John R. Muether
1167 Kenwood Circle,
Oviedo, FL 32767

MIDWEST
The Rev. Rodney T. King
3116 Lincoln Ave.
Des Moines, IA 50301

SOUTHEAST
The Rev. Robert Y. Eckardt
107 Gilmore Lane,
Hixson, TN 37343

NEW JERSEY
Mr. Richard A. Barker
639 Shadowlawn Drive
Westfield, NJ 07090-3557

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA
The Rev. Donald J. Buchanan, Jr.
13546 La Jolla Circle, #209D
La Mirada, CA 90638

NEW YORK & NEW ENGLAND
The Rev. Stephen L. Phillips
548 Park Ave.
Quarryville, PA 17566-9235

SOUTHWEST
The Rev. William H. Doerfel
1116 Westbrooke Terrace
Norman, OK 73072-6308
CLERKS OF SESSION
(Revised to 09-12-2001)

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE CENTRAL UNITED STATES

KANSAS
Caney, OPC - Robert L. Ayres, Rt. 1, Box 190-D, 67333-9801
Overland Park, Park Woods - Robert Gault, 5724 Grand Ave., Kansas City, MO, 64113

NEBRASKA
Lincoln, Faith - Allen Gewecke, 2850 Washington, 68502

OKLAHOMA
Bartlesville, Westminster - Jerold W. Barnett, 4101 SE Lakeview Dr., 74006

REGIONAL CHURCH OF CONNECTICUT
AND SOUTHERN NEW YORK

CONNECTICUT
Hamden, Westminster - Frank Emley, 79 Squire Lane, 06518
Newtown, Community - Frank Emley, 79 Squire Lane, Hamden 06518

NEW YORK
Franklin Square, OPC - Joseph Yankura, 45 Alexander St., Babylon, 11702
Mount Vernon, Westchester - Donald S. Swanson, 247 Lincoln Ave., New Rochelle, 10801

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE DAKOTAS

COLORADO
Denver, Park Hill – Cyril Nightingale, 2878 Ash St., 80207-3021
Denver, Providence - Larry D. Sauvain, 20555 E. Maplewood Pl., Centennial, 80016
Fort Collins, Emmaus OPC – Kenneth C. Faurot, 912 Wagonwheel Dr., 80526
Thornton, Immanuel - Richard D. Travis, P.O. Box 952, Indian Hills, 80454

NORTH DAKOTA
Carson, Bethel - Stephen Sturlaugson, 5645 73rd.St. SW, 58529

SOUTH DAKOTA
Bancroft, Murdock Memorial - Rodney L. Perry, 42321-204th St., 57353-5610
Bridgewater, Trinity - Calvin D. Hofer, PO Box 146, 57319
Hamill, Westminster - Miles DeJong, HCR 81, Box 50, Kennebec, 57544
Volga, Calvary - Clarence Hettinga, 20990 458th Ave., 57071
Winner, OPC - Cleo Watzel, RR1, Box 63, 57580

UTAH
Salt Lake City, Christ OPC – D. Jason Wallace, 136 S. South Temple, Ste. 1630, 84111
REGIONAL CHURCH OF MICHIGAN AND ONTARIO

INDIANA
Walkerton, Grace Reformed Church – Wayne A. Feeece, 20688 U.S. 6, 46574

MICHIGAN
Ada, Redeemer OPC - Thomas E. Campbell, P.O. Box 865, 49301
Coopersville, Little Farms Chapel - Don McGrory, 2518 Arthur St., 49404
Farmington Hills, Oakland Hills - Richard Wagner, 215 Milford Meadows Dr., Milford, 48381
Gowen, Spencer Mills - David Raih, 11111 Podunk Rd., Greenville, 48838
Grand Rapids, Harvest - George Molenaar, 4838 Dell View Ct., Hudsonville, 49426
Grand Rapids, Mill Creek - Jon Damon, 1100 Alpine NW, Apt. Z, 49504
Holt, Grace OPC - Stephen A. Pribble, P.O. Box 306, 48842
Holland, New Life, Martin A. Novak, 3765 46th St., Hamilton, 9419-9777
Kalamazoo, Community - Henry Mejeur, 4821 Weston, 49006
Kentwood, Meadow Springs - Vito Lomonaco, 5672 Edgelawn Dr. SE, MI 46508
Metamora, Pilgrim - William Winter, 2255 Deer Creek Trail, 48455
Rockford, Rockford Springs Community - Tauno Williams, 16601 Meyers Lake Ave., Sand Lake, 49343
Royal Oak, Providence OPC - Ronald Mills, Sr., 15742 St. Marys, Detroit, 48227

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

MARYLAND
Baltimore, First - L. Fred Baum, Jr., 425 Haslett Rd., Joppa, 21085-4229
Burtonsville, Covenant - Dr. Lawrence Johnson, 12516 O’Fallon St., Silver Spring, 20904-1653
Columbia, Columbia - Craig S. Duncan, 7159 Fountain Rock Way, 21046
Frederick, New Hope - William R. Johansen, 2903 Kling Court, 21701-7836
Laytonsville, Puritan - Robert M. Lucas, PO Box 212, 484 Holiday St., Odenton, 21113-1915
Silver Spring, Knox - Newman deHaas, 913 Loxford Terrace, 20901-1126

VIRGINIA
Dayton, Berea - Michael Diercks, 314 Dry River Rd., Bridgewater, 22812
Leesburg, Bethel - Edward L. Stoffel, 135 Small Apple Ct., Linden, 22642
Manassas, Dayspring - Donald H. Potter, 268 Glen Ave. SW, Vienna, 22180-6211
Staunton, Covenant Community Church – Carlton Londeree, 220 Oak Ridge Circle, St., 24401
Sterling, Sterling - The Rev. Edwin C. Urban, 202 Stratford Place, S.W., Leesburg 20175-3846
Vienna, Grace - John S. Logan, 1012 N. Potomac, Arlington, 22205
REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE MIDWEST

ILLINOIS
Grayslake, Hope - Randy Lee, 40555 W. Gridley Dr., Antioch, 60048
Hanover Park, Grace - Glen Grevengoed, 35 West Crystal, Lombard, 60148
New Lenox, New Covenant Community - Keith Cannon, 10540 Schissler Rd., Evansville, IN 47712
Orland Park, Covenant - Frank T. Voss, 17324 S. Queen Ann Ln., Tinley Park, 60477
Springfield, Covenant Reformed - David Maulding, 2005 Appleton Dr., Springfield, 62707
Westchester, Westminster - Michael H. Austin, 1901 S. Highland Ave., Berwyn, 60402
Wheaton, Bethel - Dr. Steven Werkema, ON 022 Evans Ave., Wheaton, 60187

INDIANA
Evansville, Covenant Community, Michael R. Shipma, 6599 Yorktown Ct., Newburgh, 47630

IOWA
Cedar Falls, Covenant Presbyterian Church - Dirk Roorda, 203 Clark St., Charles City, 50616
Des Moines, Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church - Jerry Hilton, 701 41st St., West Des Moines, 50265

WISCONSIN
Appleton, Apple Valley - Richard J. Irwin, 1028 Southfield Dr., Menasha, 54952-9457
Cedar Grove, Calvary - Allan Claerbaut, N1501 Palmer Rd., 53013
Janesville, Christ - David W. King, 3625 Sky View Dr., 53546
Madison, Providence Presbyterian, Eric D. Bristley, 904 N. Clover Lane, Cottage Grove, 52527
Menomonee Falls, Falls - John D. Williams, 7029 Grand Parkway, Wauwatosa, 53213
Morgan Siding, Old Stockbridge - Virgil Murphy, N8769 Murphy Rd., Bowlar, 54416
Oostburg, Bethel - James LeMahieu, 415 New York Ave., 53070
Sheboygan, Grace - Donald Schlemnitzanen, 6625 Hartlaub Lake Rd., Manitowoc, 54220
Zoar, Menominee – Lowell Ten Clay, 507 E. Mission Rd., Green Bay, 54301

REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW JERSEY
Bellmawr, Immanuel - Thomas D. Church, 11 Park Dr., 08865
Bridgeton, Calvary - Doug Schreiner, 144 Seeley Rd., 08302
Cherry Hill, OPC - Albert R. Salmon, 19 E. Harris Ave., Moorestown, 08057
Fair Lawn, Grace - Robert A. Reith, 40 N. 17th St., Prospect Park, 07508
Glassboro, Providence - Ward Gibson, 71E. Tomlin Station Road, Mickleton, 08056
Hackettstown, Church of the Covenant - Edward O. Lewis, 150 Hope Road, Blairstown, 07825-9737
Nutley, Living Hope - Garret A. Hoogerhyde, 326 Squawbrook Rd., North Haledon, 07508
Phillipsburg, Calvary Community - Ed Kauffman, 2006 Hay Terrace, Easton, PA 18042
Phillipsburg, River of Life - Thomas E. Notaro, 83 Miller St., 08865
Pittsgrove, *Faith* - Kevin L. Parks, 66 S. Miller Ave., Penns Grove, 08069
Ringoess, *Calvary of Amwell* - Jesse J. Denton, Jr., PO Box 380, 08551
Somerset, *Mount Carmel Presbyterian* - Richard A. Barker, 639 Shadowlawn Dr., 07090
Stratford, *Stratford OPC* - Bruce A. Stahl, 64 Dunhill Dr., Voorhees, 08043
Toms River, *Redeemer* - Harry W. Warner, P.O. Box 1854, 08754-1854
Trenton (Hamilton), *Grace* - Charles L. Maack, 204 Hillcrest Ave., 08618
Vineland, *Covenant* - Michael J. Flitcraft, 1976 N. East Ave. #27, 08360
W. Collingswood, *Immanuel* - Mark T. Williams, 210 W. Crystal Lake Ave., Haddonfield, 08033
Westfield, *Grace* - Richard A. Barker, 639 Shadowlawn Dr., 07090
Whippny, *Emmanuel* - Robert A. Freeman, Llewellyn Park, 07052-5402
Wildwood, *Calvary* - Thomas A. Jorgensen, 136 W. Lavender Ave., Wildwood Crest, 08260

**REGIONAL CHURCH OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND**

**MAINE**
Bangor, *Pilgrim* - Paul S. MacDonald, RR3, Box 1477, Carmel 04419-9703
Portland, *Second Parish* - Stephen A. MacDonald, Ph.D., 85 South St., Gorham, 04038
Rockport, *Lakeview* - Richard V. Abbott, RR#1, Box 2434, Windsor, 04363
Skowhegan, *OPC* - Fremont A. Moody, RFD 4, Box 8260, 04976

**MASSACHUSETTS**
Boston, *Peace* - Joe Chapa, 4 Freedom Cir., Hanscom AFB, 01731
Fall River, *Grace* - Rodney D. Titcomb, 24 North Court, Tiverton, RI, 02878-4724
Ipswich, *First Pres. Church North Shore* - Robert Joss, Ph.D., 60 High St., 01938
North Andover, *Merrimack Valley* - John W. Coskery, Jr., 32 Kendricks Ct., Amesbury, 01913-3715
West Barnstable, *Presbyterian of Cape Cod* – Wendell L. Rockey, P.O. Box 836, 02668

**NEW HAMSHIRE**
Jaffery, *Jaffrey OPC*, Stephen A. Migotsky, 14 School St., 03452
Manchester, *Amoskeag Presbyterian Church* – George Garneau, 431 Ray St., 03104

**NEW YORK**
Amsterdam, *Covenant* - R. Alfred Hanna, 42 Austin St., 12010
Lisbon, *OPC* - Harley Lowry, 8820 County Rt. 27, 13658
Rochester, *Covenant* - Carl N. Schauffele, 3201 Dewey Ave., 14616
Rochester, *Memorial* - David L. Terpstra, 1285 York St., Lima, 14485
Schenectady, *Calvary* - Charles Powers, 1058 Palmer Ave., Niskayuna, 12309
Syracuse, *Hope* - Rich Stauter, 5136 Duguid Rd., Fayetteville, 13066

**VERMONT**
Barre, *Covenant* - Stephen D. Doe, 18 Spring St., 05641-4429
REGIONAL CHURCH OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA

CALIFORNIA
Antioch, Delta Oaks - George S. MacKensie, 2264 Gill Port Lane, Walnut Creek, 94598
Berkeley, Covenant - David L. Neilands, 1601 Cedar St., 94703
Eureka, Covenant - Glen Lehar, P.O. Box 426, 95502-0426
Hanford, New Hope - James A. Stryd, 8314 15th. Ave., 93230
Modesto, Grace - Richard Nielson, 3324 John Lee Lane, 95350
Novato, Trinity - Jeffrey A. Hibbitts, 75 Hickox Rd., 94947
San Francisco, First - J. Scott Cox, 2445 Lincoln Way, 94122
San Jose, Covenant - Michael Ziegler, 1189 Audrey Ave., Campbell, 95008
Santa Cruz, Living Hope - Kenneth A. Kitts, 488 Carr Ave., Aromas, 95004-9608
Sonora, Oak Hill Presbyterian - Jerry Hayenga, PO Box 4743, 95370-1743
South San Francisco, New Covenant - Dennis J. Fullalove, 427 Heathcliff Dr., Pacifica, 94044

NEVADA
Battle Mountain, Grace - Bradley Kelley, 447 S. Humboldt St., 89820

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE NORTHWEST

ALASKA
Anchorage, Faith - William E. March, 3517 Sailboard Cir., 99516
Wasilla, Grace - Bruce Long, HC 30 Box 5566, 99654

IDAHO
Boise, Sovereign Redeemer OPC - James B. Roberts, 5888 S. Sedum Way, 83716

MONTANA
Billings, Rocky Mtn. Community - Dr. Gene Holden, 4306 Pine Cove Rd., 59106
Kalispell, Faith Covenant - The Rev. Patrick H. Morison, 23 Pleasant View Dr., 59901-7756
Missoula, Garden City Presbyterian - The Rev. Ronald J. McKenzie, 2345 S. 7th. West, 59801

OREGON
Bend, Grace Community - David Upham, N.W. Canyon Dr., Redmond, 97756
 Grants Pass, Faith - Frode Jensen, 1355 Ferry Rd., 97526
 Medford, Trinity - David A. Van Den Berg, 2544 Samoan Way, 97504
 Newberg, Trinity - William R. Elder, 29730 SW Brown Rd., Wilsonville, 97070
 Portland, First - Gerrit Schouten, 30700 NE Lampert Rd., Troutdale, 97060

WASHINGTON
Bothell, New Life OPC - The Rev. Marcus C. Renkema, 217014th Ave. SE, 98021
Cathlamet, Puget Island -
Kent, Emmanuel OPC - Mr. Dwane Mattson, 22415 212th Ave. SE, Maple Valley, 98038
Lynnwood, OPC - Richard D. Mason, 26632 Highway 99, Edmonds, 98026
Oak Harbor, Sovereign Grace - The Rev. Robert C. Van Kooten, 1150 N. Paul Ave., 98277
Pasco, Covenant - George Stanton, 94706 Northstar P.R. NE West, Richland, 99353
REGIONAL CHURCH OF OHIO

OHIO
Columbus, Grace - Joe Stafford 854 Lynbrook Rd., 43235
Dayton, Redeemer - T. Andrew Demana, 838 Twin Oaks Dr., 45431
Mansfield, Covenant - Jon Burton, 675 Brae Burn, 44906

PENNSYLVANIA
Franklin, Trinity OPC - Robert Murley, 511 West 6th St., Oil City, 16301
Grove City, Covenant - Jack Kendall, 430 Summit Street, 16127
Harrisville, Calvary - William H. Kiester, 2434 W. Sunbury Rd., Boyers, 16020
Hollidaysburg, Westminster - Howard Sloan, 1401 Harvest View Ln., Duncansville, 16635
Indiana, Faith - Ronald McNutt, 2129 SD. Ridge Rd., Shelocta, 15774
Johnstown, Westminster OPC - William McKelvey, 447 Eisenhower Blvd., 15904
Pittsburgh, Covenant - Michael Berkenpas, 1604 Graham Ave., 15235
Pulaski, Nashua - James T. Cover, RD 1, Evergreen Rd., Pulaski, 16143
Sewickley, Grace - Jonathan Stark, 1117 Hiland Ave., Coraopolis, 15108-1919

WEST VIRGINIA
Morgantown, Reformation - Joseph Camp, 325 Watts St., 26505

REGIONAL CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA

DELAWARE
Middletown, Grace - Terry L. Wiley, Box 391, 19709
Wilmington, Emmanuel - Peyton H. Gardner, 3341 Morningside Rd., Devon, Wilmington, 19810

PENNSYLVANIA
Allentown, Living Hope - Tim W. Young, 816 Chestnut St., Emmaus, 18049
Bethlehem, Christ Community Church - William H. Willever, 407 Liggett Blv., Phillipsburg, NJ 08865
Doylestown, Covenant - Bruce McMordie, 105 Chelsea Court, Perkasie, 18944
Easton, New Life - Joe Olliff, 1241 Spruce St., Easton, 18042
Fawn Grove, Faith - Dennis C. Henry, 709 Blossom Hill Lane, Dallastown, 17313
Gettysburg, Living Hope - Theodore R. Hise, 10 Hounds Run, Gettysburg, 17325
Glenside, Calvary - David S. Burkett, 627 Stoney Way, Norristown, PA 19403-4219
Gwynedd, Gwynedd Valley - c/o Michael A. Obel, 96 Glenview Ave., Wyncote, 19095
Hanover, Grace - William Finch, 5320 Wendy Rd., Sykesville, MD 21784
Hatboro, Trinity - F. Thomas Sanderson, 785 Wallace Dr., Warminster, 18974
Lampeter, New Life - Leonard G. Brown, 251 West 5th St., Quarryville, 17566
Lansdowne, Knox - Robert English, 116 W. Hildrest Ave., Havertown, 19083
Mansfield, Grace Fellowship - Joel C. Kershner, 21 Elmira St., 16933
Middletown, Calvary - Stephen L. Hunter, 912 Sycamore Lane, Hummelstown, 17036
Oxford, Bethany - John Kinnaird, 420 Fremont Rd., Nottingham, 19362
Philadelphia, Emmanuel Chapel - Donald J. Duff, PO Box P, Willow Grove, 19090
Philadelphia, Grace - William Brasch, 1412 Parkside Dr., Havertown, 19083
Philadelphia (Germantown), Grace Fellowship - Ed Chappelle, 8516 Williams Ave., 19150
Philadelphia (Roxborough), Pilgrim - William Whitlock, 359 Lyceum Ave., 19128
Reading, Covenant - John Sallade, 36 Lawndale Rd., Wyomissing, 19610
Tannersville, Pocono - Richard Casares, 3540 Williams Rd., Cresco, 18326
Williamsport, New Life - Joseph W. Smith, III, 2001 Round Top Rd., Montoursville, 17754

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE SOUTH

FLORIDA
Hialeah, Sharon - Raul Montes, 17680 NW 78 Ave., 33015-3628
Fort Pierce, Covenant Reformed - Sam Rowe, 601 Citrus Ave., 34950
Lake Worth, Fellowship - Dr. John S. Deliyannides, 4931 NW 49th Ave., Coconut Creek, 33073-4902
Niceville, Grace - Robert L. Grete, 1039 Forest Rd., 32578
Ocala, Reformed Community Church - George Hunter, 16567 SE 96th Ct., Summerfield, 34491
Orlando, Lake Sherwood - John R. Muether, 1167 Kerwood Cir. Oviedo 32765-6194
Tallahassee, Calvary - Michael L. Andrews, RR3, Box 3950,1990 Beaver Creek Dr., 32333-9515

LOUISIANA
Pineville, Pineville - Bill Cutter, 2137 Turner St., Alexandria, 71301

MISSISSIPPI
Forest, Covenant OPC - Joseph R. Clarke, Jr. 610 Marion Blvd., 39074

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE SOUTHEAST

GEORGIA
Atlanta, Redeemer - Richard Hastings, 2338 Scarlett Walk, Stone Mountain, 30087
La Grange, Covenant - Jim Rensenhouse, 108 Ember Way, 30240
Marietta, Geneva - John V. Fesko, 547 Windcroft Circle, Acworth, 30101

KENTUCKY
London, Christ Presbyterian – D. Patrick Ramsey, P.O. Box 956, 40743-0956

NORTH CAROLINA
Etowah, Christ Presbyterian - Burton S. Mullins, Jr., 72 Paisley Circle, Pisgah Forest, 28768
Lenoir, Providence - c/o Tom Lindley, 520 Lower Creek Rd., 28645
Matthews, Orthodox Presbyterian -Douglas M. Clark, 720 Madres Ln., Charlotte, 28211
Raleigh, Pilgrim – Joe Jager, 2329 Primrose Valley Court, Raleigh, 7613-8552

SOUTH CAROLINA
Greenville, Agape - Thomas Shreve, 1196 Old Mush Creek Rd., Travelers Rest, 29690
TENNESSEE
Bristol, Trinity Reformed Presbyterian, Bobby Cox, 579 Maryland Ave, 37620
Hixson (Chattanooga) Cornerstone Presbyterian Church, Larry Mehne, 134 Wayside Ln., Lookout Mountain, GA 30750
Maryville, Sandy Springs Presbyterian, Kenneth F. Barnes, 724 Trillium Circle, 37804

VIRGINIA
Chilhowie, Providence - Patrick Mc Cune, 11391 Balsam Dr., Meadowview, 24361
Lynchburg, Grace - Richard Kohendoarfer, 1127 Granite St., Bedford, 24523-3003
Roanoke, Garst Mill - James E. Horner, 3822 Chesterton St., SW, 24018-1806

REGIONAL CHURCH OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

ARIZONA
Phoenix, Calvin Presbyterian – Stephen Bontrager, 4509 E. Michigan Ave., 85032
Prescott, Prescott Presbyterian, - Robert S. Hendry, 4408 Canary Circle, Prescott Valley, AZ 86314

CALIFORNIA
Bonita, OPC - Maynard B. Skidmore, 10153 Canyon Ridge Place, Spring Valley, 91977
Carson, Grace - Robert E. Lee, III, 5506 Ryan Ave., Lakewood, 90712-1462
Chula Vista, Bayview - Gary Roy Postma, 1525 Melrose Ave., 91911-5952
Costa Mesa, Grace Presbyterian - James Andrus, 2106 Fremont Ave., Placentia, 92870
Diamond Bar, Theophilus – Chul Kim, 17220 Moonglow Cir., Cerritos, 90703-8319
Goleta, El Camino - Archibald M. Laurie, 909 Chelham Way, Santa Barbara, 93108-1049
La Mesa, New Life Orthodox Presbyterian Church - Lee House, 5333 Lake Murray Blvd., 91942
La Mirada, Calvary - Thomas R. Gault, 16024 Janine Dr., Whittier, 90603
Long Beach, Faith - Willard C. Gekler, 3252 Quail Run Rd., Los Alamitos, 90720
Los Angeles, Beverly - Herbert F. Pink, 647 Orange Grove Ave., Unit 208, South Pasadena, 91030-2330
Oxnard, Covenant of Grace - Ken Fields, 235 South “E” Street, 93030
Ramona, Sovereign Grace OPC, - Byron Mettler, 25113 Eclgoca Court, 92065
San Fernando Valley, Redeemer – C. Lee Irons, 14315 Chandler #10, Sherman Oaks, 91401
Santa Anna, Iglesia del Señor Viviente – David Winslow, 10130 Stilbite Ave., Fountain Valley, CA 92708-1012
Santa Maria, Redeemer - Paul de Bruin, 1650 E. Clark Ave. #308, 93455
Santee, Valley - John Korpan, 10333 Mast Blvd., 92071-2740
Temecula, Providence - Kurt Schmidt, 2241 Hutchison St., 92084
Vista, Harvest - Kurt Schmidt, 2241 Hutchison St., 92084
Westminster, OPC - David Winslow, Jr., 10130 Stilbite Ave., Fountain Valley, 92708-1012

REGIONAL CHURCH OF THE SOUTHWEST

NEW MEXICO
Albuquerque, Covenant of Grace - The Rev. John R. Hunt, 9032 Los Arboles NE, 87112
Roswell, OPC - Marvin K. Zylstra, 904 S. Plains Park Drive, 88203
OKLAHOMA
Oklahoma City, Knox - Ted A. Weber, 9906 S. Morgan Rd., Mustang, 73064

TEXAS
Abilene, Covenant - Alan. Hardwicke, 718 Green Valley Dr., 79601
Amarillo, Christ Covenant - Mike T. Mahon, P.O. Box 20415, 79114
Austin, Providence OPC - James W. Van Dam, Ph.D., 10903 Chateau Hill, 78750
Dallas, Christ Covenant, - Stated Clerk, 3701 S. Westmoreland Rd., 75233-3017
Denton, Redeemer Presbyterian Church - Gary Mayes, 3852 Lacy Ct., Krum, 76249
Fort Worth, Covenant OPC – John Johnson, 4300 Williams Spring Rd., 76135
San Antonio, Grace - Fred D. Klatt, 12902 Waynesboro, 78233
Tyler, OPC - Carl C. Curtis, III, 5913 Plantation, 75703
Wichita Falls, Westminster - Stan Todd, P.O. Box 4164, 76308
INDEX

Numbers in boldface type, preceded by the symbol $§$, refer to articles in the JOURNAL. A series of citations in the JOURNAL is preceded by only one $§$.

Numbers in regular typeface, preceded by “p.”, refer to the APPENDIX and/or YEARBOOK.

Abbreviations for Church Standards p. ii
Administration Building Committee
Cash flow p. 185
Advisory Committees
- Erected and assignments made §18
- Reports and actions
  1 - §62, 172, 198
  2 - §51
  3 - §59
  4 - §65
  5 - §72, 78, 134, 154, 157
  6 - §88
  7 - §41, 116, 118, 122, 148
  8 - §114, 165, 166, 200
  9 - §27, 32, 45, 201
  10 - §98, 99, 101, 126, 152
Date, Place, and Travel - §36, 38, 68, 70, 85, 131, 184, 203
Examine Presbyterial Records - §160
Examine Standing Committee Records - §163

Affirmative vote recorded §144

Amendments
- Adopted
  - Standing Rules §42
  - Instruments §43
- Proposed (provisional)
  - Book of Discipline p.239

Appeals
1 From Mr. David L. Neilands and the Rev. Richard M. Lewis §108, 109, 126; pp. 64-66
2 From Mr. David L. Neilands and the Rev. Richard M. Lewis §111, 112:
  p. 66-68

Report of Committee on Appeals and Complaints concerning pp. 238-240
Presented to the Assembly §11

Appeals and Complaints, Committee on
- Actions §99, 104, 109, 111, 112
- Advisory Committee 10 §98, 101, 126
- Advisory Committee 10, Minority report §102
- Budget §201; p. 240
- Election §127
- Members listed p. 356
- Report §97, 100; pp. 248-240

Appendix (overtures, communications, complaints, reports) p. 543-286

Apportionment of Commissioners for 69th General Assembly p. 355

Apportionment/Enrollment, Commissioners to 68th General Assembly §6

Arrangements, Committee on, for 68th General Assembly §9
Arrangements, Committee on, for 69th (2002) General Assembly
  Appointed §69
  Members listed p. 359

Assessments
  ICRC §201; p. 77, 233
  Joint Commission on Chaplains §201, p. 77, 253
  NAPARC §201; p. 77, 233

Assistant Clerk
  Appointed §40
  Honorarium §201

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church §36, 179; p. 218, 220, 221
Bible Presbyterian Church (General Synod) p. 218, 220, 222
Book of Church Order p. 72

Budgets
  Appeals and Complaints, Committee on, §201; p. 240
  Arrangements for 69th General Assembly, Committee on, §201
  Chaplains, Committee on §201; p. 253
  Christian Education, Committee on, p. 100
  Coordination, Committee on, p. 171
  Diaconal Ministries, Committee on, p. 191
  Directory for Public Worship, Committee on Revisions to the, §201; p 244
  Ecumenicity & Interchurch Relations, Committee on, §201; p. 233
  Foreign Missions, Committee on, p. 156
  General Assembly Operation Fund §201
  General Assembly Travel Fund §131
  Historian, Committee for the, §201; p. 250
  Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on, p. 109
  Honoraria §201
  New Horizons p. 172
  Stated Clerk (Office of the General Assembly) §31, 201; p. 76
  Trustees of the General Assembly §201; p. 76
  Views of Creation, Committee on §201.
  Worldwide Outreach §64; p 172
  Work of Foreign Missions, Committee on §201

Canadian Reformed Churches p. 218, 222, 234
  Address §54
  Agreement with §87
  Letter to §87
  Prayer for §92
  Presented to the Assembly §7

Chaplains, Committee on
  Advisory Committee 5 §157
  Budget §201; p. 253
  Chaplains listed p. 251
  Election §158
  Members listed p. 356
  Report §156; pp. 251-253

Christian Education, Committee on
  Advisory Committee 2 §51, 200
  Budget p. 100
Election §55
Members listed p. 356
Ministerial Training, Subcommittee on
  Election §55
    Members listed p.356
Christian Reformed Churches in the Netherlands  p. 220
Churches
  Listed by Regional Churches pp.
  Requests to, in re
    Diaconal Ministries, Committee on, §71, 74
    General Assembly Operation Fund §201
    General Assembly Travel Fund §131
    Pensions §77, 79
  Statistical reports of the, pp. 290-332
  Clerks of General Assemblies, listed pp. 362-363
  Clerks (Stated) of Presbyteries, listed p. 264
  Clerks of Session, listed pp. 365-373
  Commissioners to the 68th General Assembly
    Apportionment of, §6
    Roll §4
  Commissioners to the 69th General Assembly
    Apportionment of, p. 355
  Committees of the General Assembly
    Advisory, erected §18
      Listed pp. 356-359
Communications to the General Assembly from, texts pp. 57-63
  1  Presbytery of the Midwest  p. 57
  2  Presbyterian Church of Eastern Australia p. 57
  3  Synod of Reformed Presbyterian church of Ireland p. 58
  4  Reformed Church in Japan p. 58
  5  Victor B. Atallah p59
  6  Presbyterian Church of Korea p. 60
  7  Presbytery of the Midwest concerning Oharek §95; p.60
  8  Interchurch Relations Committee of the Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland  p.61
  9  Victor B. Atallah §11, 172; p. 61
  10  Presbytery of Connecticut and Southern New York concerning Robbins §95; p 61
  11  Korean American Presbyterian Church p.62
  12  Presbytery of the Dakotas p.12
  13  Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales p.62
  14  General Synod Neerlandia 2001 Canadian Reformed Churches p.63
Complaints see Appeals
Contributions asked for
  Diaconal Ministries, Committee on, §71, 74
  General Assembly Operation Fund §201
  General Assembly Travel Fund §131
  Pensions §77, 79
Coordination, Committee on
Sixty-Eighth General Assembly

Actions §66
Advisory Committee 4 §65
Budget p. 171
Election §67, 207
Members listed p. 356
Report §64; pp. 168-185

Corresponding Members of the General Assembly
Listed §4
Fraternal Delegates §4

Creation (see Views on Creation)

Daily schedule §14

Date, Place, and Travel, Committee on

Standing Committee
Contributions requested for §131
Election §186
Members listed p. 344

Temporary Committee
Actions §68, 69, 184
Constituted §18
Date and Place of 69th (2002) General Assembly §68
Excuses granted §85, 131, 185
Financial Report §70, 184
Reimbursement of commissioners §131
Reports §36, 38, 68, 70, 85, 131, 184, 203

Date and Place of 69th (2002) General Assembly §68
Devotionals §20, 23, 105, 135, 174

Diaconal Ministries, Committee on
Actions §74
Advisory Committee 5 §72
Budget p. 191
Election §75
Members listed p. 357
Report §71; pp. 186-196

Directory for Public Worship, Committee on Revisions to the
Advisory Committee 8 §114
Budget §201; p. 244
Members listed p. 359
Report, §113; pp. 241-244

Directory of the OPC p. 72

Dissolution of the Assembly §213

Docket
Adopted §15
Amended §159

Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations, Committee on
Actions §90, 91
Advisory Committee 6 §88
Budget §201, p. 233
Elections §93
Members listed p. 3357
Recommendations §87
Report §87; pp. 218-237
Elections
Appeals and Complaints, Committee on §127
Chaplains, Committee on, §158
Christian Education, Committee on, §55
Coordination, Committee on, §67, 207
Date, Place, and Travel, Committee on, §186
Diaconal Ministries, Committee on, §75
Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations, Committee on, §93
Foreign Missions, Committee on, §199
Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on, §60
Moderator §10
Pensions, Committee on, §80
Statistician §46
Trustees of the General Assembly §34
Views of Creation, Committee on §153
Work of Foreign Missions, Committee on §206
Evangelical Presbyterian Church p. 218, 222
Evangelical Presbyterian Church (N. Ireland) p. 218
Evangelical Presbyterian Church of England and Wales p. 220, 223, 234
Ex officio commissioners listed §4
Eyres, Recognition of, §189
Foreign Missions, Committee on
Actions §182, 188, 193, 195
Advisory Committee 1 §62, 172, 198
Budget p. 156
Election §199
Members listed p. 357
Report §61, 170, 180; pp. 118-167
Report of the minority §171
Free Church of Scotland §88; p. 220, 224
Free Reformed Churches in N. A. p. 223
Fraternal delegates
Listed §4
Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church §36, 179
Canadian Reformed Churches §7, 54
Presbyterian Church in America §138, 143
Reformed Church in the US §142, 192
Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America §84, 128
United Reformed Churches in North America §7, 48
General Assembly Operation Fund §201
Advisory Committee 9 §201
General Assembly Travel Fund §131
Greenville Theological Seminary §17
Great Commission Publications §52
Historian, Acting
Honorarium §201
Advisory Committee 7 §116
Report §115; p. 233
Listed p. 359
Historian, Committee for the
Advisory Committee 7 §116, 122
Budget §201; p. 250
Members listed p. 359
Report §121; pp. 247-250

Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on
Advisory Committee 3 §59
Budget p. 109
Election §60
Members listed p. 357
Report §56; pp. 102-117

ICRC (see International Conference of Reformed Churches)
International Conference of Reformed Churches §201: p. 231

Instruments of the General Assembly
Amended §43

Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel §145

Larger Catechism, Committee on Proof Texts for
Actions §168
Advisory Committee #8 §165
Advisory Committee #8, Minority of §166
Dissolved §200
Report §164; pp. 254-257

L’Église Réformée du Quebec p. 164, 223
Mid-America Reformed Seminary §17; p.
Ministerial Training Institute of the OPC p. 192
Ministerial Training, Subcommittee on (see also Christian Education etc.)
Election §55
Members listed p. 356

Ministers’ names and addresses listed pp. 374-383
Minutes of the Assembly approved §139, 178, 208, 211, 212
Moderator elected §10
Moderators of General Assembly listed pp. 360-361
NAPARC (see North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council)
North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council p. 231
Negative vote recorded §126, 144

Offering from opening service §1
Officers of the General Assembly, Front inside cover
Opening worship service §1
Operation Fund (see General Assembly Operation Fund)
Orders of the day §194, 210

Overtures to the General Assembly from, texts pp. 55-56
#1 Presbytery of Southern California §128, 131, 132, 152; p. 55
#2 Presbytery of the New Jersey §154, 155; p. 56
#3 Presbytery of MidWest §187; p. 56
Presented to the Assembly §11

Pensions, Committee on
Actions §79
Advisory Committee 5 §78
Contributions requested §77, 79
Election §80
Members listed p. 358
Report §77; pp. 197-217

Photograph of the 68th General Assembly - p. iv
Point of Order §12, 181
Presbyterial Records, Committee to Examine
   Actions §160
   Erected §18
   Report §160
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission §145
Presbyterian Church in America p. 220, 221
   Fraternal delegate from the, §138, 143
Presbyterian Church of Uganda p. 221, 224
Presbyterian Reformed Church p. 222
Presbytery of MidWest
   Overture 3 from the, §187; p.56
Presbytery of the New Jersey
   Overture 2 from the, §154,155; p.56
Presbytery of Southern California
   Overture 1 from the, §128, 132, 152; p. 55
Privilege of the floor §13
Protest §177
Protest, Response to §204
Protestant Reformed Churches p. 218, 223
Recapitulation of membership statistics p. 321
Recesses taken §2, 16, 19, 21, 24, 53, 57, 81, 94, 106, 110, 124, 130, 136, 141, 150, 161, 167, 175, 183, 190, 196, 205, 209
Recessing and reconvening, time set for, §14
Reformed Church in the US p. 220, 221
   Fraternal delegate from the, §142, 192
Reformed Church in Japan p. 220, 223
Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (Liberated) p. 221
Reformed Church of Ireland p.220
Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America p. 220, 221
Representatives of committees to General Assembly §4
Request to address the assembly §17, 86
Resolution of thanks §202
Revisions to the Directory for Worship (see Directory for Public Worship)
Rules for Historian, Special Committee
   Actions §119, 120
   Advisory Committee #7 §118
   Budget §201; p.
   Report §117; p. 246
   Members listed p. 359
Seek Reconciliation, Committee to
   Action §149
   Advisory Committee #7 §148
   Dissolved §149
   Report §147; p. 285
Sixty-ninth General Assembly
   Apportionment for p. 355
   Committee on Arrangements for the, §69; p. 359
   Date and Place of the, §68
Special Committee on the Work of Foreign Missions
   Erected §189
Budget §201
Election §206
Members listed p. 359
Standing Committee Records, Committee to Examine
Actions §163
Erected §18
Report §163
Standing Rules
Amendments Adopted §42
Stated Clerk
Actions §28, 29
Advisory Committee 9 §27
Remuneration §29; p. 76
Report §26; pp. 69-73
Stated Clerks of General Assemblies listed pp. 350-351
Stated Clerks of Presbyteries listed p. 352
Statistical reports of the churches pp. 290-332
Statistician
Advisory Committee 9, §45
Election §46
Honorarium §201
Report §44; pp. 78-82
Temporary Committees Erected §18
Travel Fund (see General Assembly Travel Fund)
Trustees of the General Assembly
Actions §33
Advisory Committee 9 §32
Budget §201
Election §34
Members listed p. 357
Report §31; pp. 74-77
United Reformed Churches of North America p. 222
Delegate §7, 48
Views of Creation, Study Committee
Erected §152
Budget §201
Elected §153
Members listed p. 359
Women in the Military and in Combat, Committee on
Action §140, 144, 145
Advisory Committee 5 §134
Report §133; pp. 258-284
Worldwide Outreach
Budgets §64
Work of Foreign Missions, (see Special Committee on Work of Foreign Missions
Yearbook (statistics, committees, clerks, ministers, etc.) pp. 286-391